

EVENTS LEADING UP TO WORLD WAR II

CHRONOLOGICAL HISTORY

OF CERTAIN

MAJOR INTERNATIONAL EVENTS LEADING UP TO
AND DURING WORLD WAR II WITH THE
OSTENSIBLE REASONS ADVANCED
FOR THEIR OCCURRENCE

1931-1944.



UNITED STATES
GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE
WASHINGTON : 1944

House Resolution No. 425

[Submitted by Mr. Jarman]

IN THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,
February 23, 1944.

Resolved, That the manuscript entitled "Chronology of Major International Events, With the Ostensible Reasons Advanced for Their Occurrence," prepared by the Legislative Reference Service of the Library of Congress, be printed as a House document.

Attest:

SOUTH TRIMBLE, *Clerk.*

FOREWORD

The events leading up to the outbreak of the war and the subsequent American entry into it are of an importance and interest so great that it is difficult to exaggerate. The chronicle of the inexorable march of aggression after 1931 and the failure of efforts to curb it illuminate the problems of a secure peace in the future as no mere formal argument or debate could ever do. On the other hand, events since December 7, 1941, present a picture of increasingly cooperative effort on the part of those governments which look toward a civilized world at the war's conclusion.

As a whole, the chronology was conceived as a working outline of the period and events covered. It obviously cannot pretend to be complete or historically definitive. Such completeness and authoritativeness must await the opening of government archives in the indefinite future. Nor should it be considered in whole or in part to represent the official views of the United States Government. The inclusion of any item or statement cited to any source other than an official American publication does not imply endorsement or approval of such item or statement by the Government of the United States or by any official thereof.

As chairman of the Foreign Affairs Committee of the House of Representatives, I am more than pleased that the Committee on Printing and the Congress as a whole has seen fit to approve the publication of this chronology. The work itself is a product of the Legislative Reference Service. The chronology prior to December 7, 1941, was the work of Miss Marie Klooz and Miss Evelyn Wiley, under the general direction of Mr. Richard A. Humphrey. Mr. Humphrey, assisted by Miss Evelyn Wiley, prepared the subsequent chronology. The index was the work of Dr. A. O. Sarkissian. The assistance of Gen. Walter D. Smith and Capt. Merlyn Cook, U. S. N., in the recommendation of military events for inclusion is gratefully acknowledged.



Chairman, Committee on Foreign Affairs.

CHRONOLOGY OF MAJOR INTERNATIONAL EVENTS FROM 1931 THROUGH 1943, WITH OSTENSIBLE REASONS ADVANCED FOR THE OCCURRENCE THEREOF

This chronology has been divided into two parts: the first covers the period between September 1931 and December 1941; the second, the years of general war, 1942, 1943 and part of 1944. Events between the Japanese aggression in Manchuria (the first breach of the Kellogg-Briand Pact) and the attack on Pearl Harbor reveal the political, economic, diplomatic, and psychological pattern which formed the background of the Second World War. The period commencing with the United States' entry into the hostilities, and more particularly that which followed the establishment of the United Nations, is marked by a somewhat different pattern. Herein can be discerned the culmination of the forces of the preceding decade and, in addition, the joint efforts of the United Nations to win the war and to establish a just peace.

In general, only events or statements of policy of major international importance have been included in either section of this report. In addition to the obvious entries, some notations have been made of domestic developments within the United States and other nations because of their international implications. Certain items, although international in character, have been excluded on the ground that their long-range relevance within the assumptions of this work was open to question. In some cases, items have been included which, in isolation, would seem to be of less than major importance. These have been noted, nevertheless, since even small pieces of the mosaic frequently indicate forcibly the general trends of the period as a whole.

Where feasible, the ostensible reason advanced for a given occurrence has been included.¹ Whenever obtainable, official sources were used for documentation. It is clear, however, that reliance upon official sources becomes increasingly difficult with the approach of immediately contemporaneous events. In those cases, therefore, where official sources were unobtainable, entries have been made either without official explanation or accompanied by secondary citation. It should be pointed out that the military entries which become increasingly prominent in Part II, are a necessary exception to this technique of documentation.

In preparing this chronology, the following tables were consulted: "Chronology of World Events, 1932 to 1941, with Special Reference to Hitler's Activities" by I. E. Ellis, August 23, 1941 (Legislative Reference Service report); "Chronology of World Events, 1931 to 1942," by A. D. Jackson, April 14, 1942 (Legislative Reference Service

¹The obvious fact should, perhaps, be noted that the official reason given is quite often not the "real" or "actual" motive for an action.

report); the chronologies in *The Great Powers in World Politics* by F. H. Simonds and Brooks Emeny, in *Europe: Versailles to Warsaw* by R. S. Kain, in "Chronology, March 1938 to December 1941" in *The Department of State Bulletin*, December 27, 1941, and in the *Survey of International Affairs 1931-1938*, of the Royal Institute of International Affairs. In cases of discrepancies in dates, a not infrequent occurrence, reliance has been placed principally upon the Royal Institute work for the earlier periods and on *The Department of State Bulletin* for the later ones. A complete list of sources cited, together with the abbreviated form in which they appear in the text, follows:

Belgian American Educational Foundation. *The Belgian Campaign and the Surrender of the Belgian Army*, May 10-28, 1940. New York, 1940. Cited: *Belgian*.

Belgium. Ministry of Foreign Affairs. Belgium: *The Official Account of What Happened 1939-1940*. London, Evans Bros., Ltd., 1941 [?]. Cited: *Belgian*.

Finland. Ministry of Foreign Affairs. *Finland Reveals Her Secret Documents on Soviet Policy March 1940-June 1941*. New York, Wilfred Funk, Inc., 1941. Cited: *Finland*.

Finland. Ministry of Foreign Affairs. *The Finnish Blue Book*, the developments of Finnish-Soviet relations during the autumn of 1939 including the official documents and the peace treaty of March 12, 1940. New York, J. B. Lippincott Company, 1940. Cited: *Finnish*.

Fleming, Denna Frank. *The United States and World Organization 1920-33*. New York, Columbia University Press, 1938. Cited: *Fleming*.

France. Ministry of Foreign Affairs. *The French Yellow Book*, diplomatic documents concerning the events and negotiations which preceded the opening of hostilities between Germany on the one hand, and Poland, Great Britain, and France on the other. (1938-1939.) Published by the authority of the French Government. London, Hutchinson and Company, Ltd., 1940 [?]. Cited: *French*.

Germany. Foreign Office. *Documents on the Events Preceding the Outbreak of the War*. New York, German Library of Information, 1940. Cited: *German*.

Greece. Royal Greek Ministry for Foreign Affairs. *The Greek White Book*, diplomatic documents relating to Italy's aggression against Greece. London, Hutchinson and Company, 1942. Cited: *Greek*.

Gooch, R. K. *The Government of England*. New York, D. Van Nostrand Company, Inc., 1937. Cited: *Gooch*.

Great Britain. Foreign Office. *The British War Blue Book*, miscellaneous No. 9 (1939), documents concerning German-Polish relations and the outbreak of hostilities between Great Britain and Germany on September 3, 1939, presented by the Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs to Parliament by Command of His Majesty. New York, Farrar and Rinehart, 1939. Cited: *British*.

Great Britain. Parliament. *Official Reports*, House of Lords, House of Commons. Cited: *Commons, Lords*.

Great Britain. Parliament. Papers by Command. *Social Insurance and Allied Services*, report by Sir William Beveridge. Cmd. 6404. London, His Majesty's Stationery Office, 1942.

Great Britain. *Statutory Rules and Orders*.

Hitler, Adolf. *My New Order*, edited by Raoul de Roussy de Sales. New York, Reynal and Hitchcock, 1941.

International Conciliation, No. 354 (November 1939), and No. 357 (February 1940). New York, Carnegie Endowment for International Peace. Cited: *Conciliation*.

Latvian Legation. *Latvia in 1939-1942*; background, Bolshevik and Nazi occupation, hopes for future. Washington, D. C., Press Bureau of the Latvian Legation, 1942. Cited: *Latvia*.

League of Nations. Report of the Commission of Enquiry [on Manchurian crisis], October 1, 1932. *Appeal by the Chinese Government*. Geneva, 1932.

League of Nations. *Official Journal*. Geneva, October 1933. Cited: *L. N. O. J.*

Lee, Dwight E. *Ten Years, the world on the way to war 1930-1940*. Boston, Houghton Mifflin Company, 1942. Cited: *Lee*.

The London Times.

- The New York Times*. Cited: *Times*.
- Rice, Howard C. (compiler). *France 1940-1942: a collection of documents and bibliography*. Cambridge, Mass, 1942. Cited: *Rice*.
- Royal Institute of International Affairs. *The Bulletin of International News* (published fortnightly), Vols. XIX-XX (1942-1943). London. Cited: *International News*.
- Royal Institute of International Affairs. *Documents on International Affairs*. London, Oxford University Press, 1932-1938. Cited: *Doc. Int. Affairs*.
- Royal Institute of International Affairs. *Norway and the War, September 1939-December 1940*. London, Oxford University Press, 1941. Cited: *Norway*.
- Royal Institute of International Affairs. *Survey of International Affairs*, by Arnold J. Toynbee, assisted by V. M. Boulter. London, Oxford University Press, 1932-1938. Cited: *Survey*.
- Simonds, Frank H. and Emeny, Brooks. *The Great Powers in World Politics, international relations and economic nationalism*. New York, American Book Company, 1939. Cited: Simonds, Emeny.
- United States. Congress. *Summary of Past Policy, and of More Immediate Events, in Relation to the Pacific Area*. Message from the President of the United States transmitting a summary of the past policy of this country in relation to the Pacific area and of the more immediate events leading up to this Japanese onslaught upon our forces and territory. House Document No. 458, 77th Congress, 1st Session. Washington, Government Printing Office, 1941.
- United States. Congress. *Development of United States Foreign Policy*, addresses and messages of Franklin D. Roosevelt compiled from official sources, intended to present the chronological development of the foreign policy of the United States from the announcement of the good-neighbor policy in 1933, including the war declarations. Senate Document No. 188, 77th Congress, 2d Session. Washington, Government Printing Office, 1942. Cited: *Messages*.
- United States. *Congressional Record*.
- United States. Department of State. *Bulletin*. 1939-1943, nine volumes, Nos. 1-235. Washington, Government Printing Office, 1939-1943. Cited: *Bulletin*.
- United States. Department of State. *Papers Relating to the Foreign Relations of the United States. Japan: 1931-1941*. Two volumes. Washington, Government Printing Office, 1943. Cited: *Japan*.
- United States. Department of State. *Peace and War: United States Foreign Policy 1931-1941*. Washington, Government Printing Office, 1942. Cited: *Peace*.
- United States. Department of State. *Press Releases*. September 19, 1931-June 24, 1939. Nos. 103-508. Washington, Government Printing Office, 1931-1939. Cited: *Release*.
- United States. Department of State. *Treaty Information Bulletin*. September 30, 1931-June 30, 1939. Nos. 24-117. Washington, Government Printing Office, 1931-1939. Cited: *Treaty Inf.*
- United States. *Federal Register*.
- United States. *Statutes at Large*. Cited: *Stat.*

1931

September 18. A section of the South Manchurian railway north of Mukden dynamited.

"According to the Chinese version, the Japanese attack on the Barracks (Peitaying) was entirely unprovoked and came as a complete surprise. On the night of September 18th, all the soldiers of the 7th Brigade, numbering about 10,000, were in the North Barracks. As instructions had been received . . . that special care was to be taken to avoid any clash with the Japanese troops in the tense state of feeling existing at the time, the sentries at the walls of the Barracks were only armed with dummy rifles . . ." League of Nations, *Appeal by the Chinese Government: Report of the Commission of Enquiry*, October 1, 1932, p. 69.

"An explosion undoubtedly occurred on or near the railroad between 10 and 10:30 p. m. on September 18th, but the damage, if any, to the railroad did not in fact prevent the punctual arrival of the south-bound train from Changchun, and was not in itself sufficient to justify military action. The military operations of the Japanese troops during this night, . . . cannot be regarded as measures of legitimate self-defence . . ." [Opinion of Commission of Enquiry.] *Ibid.*, p. 71.

". . . a detachment of Chinese troops destroyed the tracks of the South Manchuria Railway in the vicinity of Mukden and attacked our railway guards at midnight on September 18; a clash between the Japanese and Chinese troops then took place." [Statement by the Japanese Government, Sept. 24, 1931.] *Doc. Int. Affairs*, 1932, p. 245.

September 19. Mukden and Changchun bombed and occupied by the Japanese. ("According to all information available to me here, I am driven to the conclusion that the forceful occupation of all strategic points in South Manchuria, including the taking over and operation of public utilities, banks, and in Mukden at least the functions of civil government, is an aggressive act by Japan apparently long planned and when decided upon most carefully and systematically put into effect. I find no evidence that these events were the result of accident nor were they the acts of minor and irresponsible officials." Telegram from U. S. Minister in China, Johnson, Sept. 22, 1931, *Japan*, vol. I, p. 5.) ". . . the Japanese troops, since the beginning of the present events, have been careful to act only within the limits necessary to ensure their own safety, the protection of the railway, and the safety of Japanese nationals . . . only a few troops are, as a precautionary measure, quartered in the town of Mukden and at Kirin, and a small number of soldiers have been placed at certain points. . . . The Japanese forces are being withdrawn to the fullest extent which is at present allowed by the maintenance of the safety of Japanese nationals and the protection of the railway." [Reply of the Japanese Government, Sept. 24, 1931.] *Ibid.*, pp. 244-245.

September 21. England and India went off the gold standard. (Insubordination in the Atlantic fleet Sept. 15 over proposed naval pay cuts led to withdrawal of funds by foreigners; caused suspension of the export of gold, Sept. 20, on advice of the Bank of England. *Survey* 1931, p. 110; flight from the pound sterling. *Ibid.*, p. 123.)

China appealed to the League of Nations Council. ("... beginning from ten o'clock of the night of September 18, regular troops of Japanese soldiers, without provocation of any kind, opened rifle and artillery fire upon Chinese soldiers at or near the city of Mukden, bombarded the arsenal and barracks of the Chinese soldiers, set fire to the ammunition depot, disarmed the Chinese troops in Changchun, Kwanchengtse, and other places, and later took military occupation of the cities of Mukden and Antung and other places and of public buildings therein, and are now in such occupation. Lines of communication have also been seized by Japanese troops. . . . In view of the foregoing facts, the Republic of China, a member of the League of Nations, asserts that a situation has arisen which calls for action under the terms of Article 11 of the Covenant." [Appeal of the Chinese Government to the League Council, Sept. 21, 1931.] *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1932, p. 242.)

September 22. Export of gold suspended in Denmark. (Denmark was peculiarly susceptible to a fall in sterling exchange because it had deliberately and systematically organized its national economic life to supply dairy products to Great Britain. *Survey* 1931, p. 121.)

Secretary of State Stimson told Japan Manchurian coup raised question of the Nine Power Treaty and the Kellogg Pact. (*Japan*, vol. I, pp. 5-8; *Survey* 1931, p. 484. Cf. *Peace*, p. 156.)

September 23. Secretary of State Stimson opposed a League Commission of Inquiry for the Manchurian incident. (Ambassador Katouji Debuchi had convinced him that any pressure would only weaken the civilians in the Japanese cabinet. Fleming, p. 398.)

Secretary of State Stimson expressed sympathy with the League effort in the Manchurian matter. (The League Council had sent minutes of its meeting and documents relating to the matter for the information of the United States in accordance with its resolution of September 22, 1931. *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1932, p. 247.)

September 24. The United States sent notes to China and Japan about Manchurian incident. ("In view of the sincere desire of the people of this country that principles and methods of peace shall prevail in international relations, and of the existence of treaties, to several of which the United States is a party, the provisions of which are intended to regulate the adjustment of controversies between nations without resort to use of force, the American government feels warranted in expressing to the Chinese and the Japanese Governments its hope that they will cause their military forces to refrain from any further hostilities, will so dis-

pose respectively of their armed forces as to satisfy the requirements of international law and international agreements, and will refrain from activities which may prejudice the attainment by amicable methods of an adjustment of their differences." *Japan*, Vol. I, p. 9.)

September 24. Secretary of State Stimson authorized Consul Prentiss Gilbert to sit with the League Council in a consultative capacity. (Fleming, p. 403.)

Bolivia abandoned gold standard, and Colombia prohibited export of gold. (Repercussion of British action, Sept. 21, *supra*. *Survey* 1931, p. 121.)

September 25. Argentina went off gold basis to a dollar basis. (See Sept. 24, *supra*.)

September 27. Norway and Sweden abandoned gold standard, and export of gold from Egypt prohibited. (See Sept. 24, *supra*; also ". . . since Great Britain stopped its gold export, extraordinary demands for gold and foreign gold values were made on the Bank of Sweden, and it was found necessary to take the above mentioned measures. The reasons for the decision are only the abnormal financial situation in the world. . . ." *State Release* 1931, No. 105, p. 268.)

September 29. Denmark went off gold standard. (" . . . due to pressure from agriculturists and to the decision of Norway and Sweden. . . ." *Ibid.*, p. 262.)

September 30. League Council passed resolution noting Japanese intention of withdrawal of its troops as rapidly as possible and disclaimer of territorial designs in Manchuria. (To put Japanese protestations on record. *Japan*, vol. I, p. 13.)

October 1. China asked Council members to send observers to Manchuria. (To collect information on evacuation and relevant circumstances. *Survey* 1931, p. 487.)

October 5. China asked withdrawal of Japanese troops before the next Council meeting. (See Oct. 1, *supra*.)

October 7. Finland forbade purchase of foreign exchange except authorized by Bank of Finland. ("With a view to the maintenance of the gold standard and the stabilization of the mark." *State Release* 1931, No. 106, p. 286.)

October 9. The United States urged the League "to assert all pressure and authority within its competence toward regulating the action of China and Japan," and said it "acting independently through its diplomatic representatives will endeavor to reinforce what the League does. . . ." (To "avoid any danger of embarrassing the League in the course to which it is now committed." Fleming, p. 401; *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1932, p. 249; *State Release* 1931, No. 107, p. 296. Cf. *Peace*, p. 158.)

October 9. Japan rejected Chinese request of Oct. 5 and asked direct negotiation on fundamental points; protested anti-Japanese movement in China. (Boycott was not spontaneous but "instrument of national policy under direction of Nationalist Party, which, in view of peculiar political organization in China, is inseparable in function from government." *Survey* 1931, p. 488.)

China asked immediate Council meeting. (In view of "serious information regarding further aggressive military operations upon the part of Japanese armed forces in Manchuria." *Ibid.*, p. 488.)

Latvia concentrated all foreign exchange transactions in the Bank of Latvia. (See Oct. 7, *supra*, *ibid.*, p. 293.)

October 10. United States made oral representations to Japan and China urging pacific policy and utmost restraint in keeping with League resolution of September 30. Concern was expressed over bombing of Chinchow by Japanese. *Japan*, vol. I, pp. 18-20. *Survey*, 1931, p. 489.

October 11. Secretary of State Stimson protested to Japanese. (He was disturbed that their commitments of the League resolution of Sept. 30 were not being carried out. See Oct. 10, *supra.*, also their explanation of Chinchow bombing was quite inadequate. Fleming, p. 402.)

October 13. Finland abandoned the gold standard. (See Sept. 24, *supra.*)

October 15. Japan objected to invitation to American representative to attend Council meetings on the Manchurian matter. (On legal grounds: that only members of the League could sit with the Council on matters affecting their interests; that nonmembers could sit with the Council on matters in which they had a direct interest only under Art. 17; that the interest of the League as a whole in the preservation of peace was not an interest peculiar to any member, much less a non-member; that if the United States sat as a signatory to the Kellogg Pact, there were other signatories; that to extend such an invitation required a unanimous vote. *Survey* 1931, p. 491; Japan feared the political effect of a united front of opposition. Fleming, p. 408; *Japan*, vol. I, p. 20.)

October 16. League Council invited the United States "to be associated with our efforts by sending a representative to sit at the Council table so as to be in a position to express an opinion as to how, either in view of the present situation or of its future development, effect can best be given to the provisions of the Pact." (The Manchurian question concerned the fulfillment of obligations of the Pact of Paris and "Foremost among the signatories . . . appear the United States." *State Release* 1931, No. 107, p. 297.) Consul Prentiss Gilbert attended as official United States representative to "participate in your [Council] discussions in so far as the Pact of Paris . . . is concerned." (Statement of American Consul at Geneva. *Ibid.*, p. 298.)

- October 17.* Most of League Council members sent identic notes to China and Japan invoking the Kellogg Pact. Fleming, p. 404.)
- October 19.* Canada licensed export of gold. (Canadian dollar depreciated heavily on New York exchange. *Survey* 1931, p. 234.)
- October 20.* The United States invoked the Kellogg Pact because of Japanese invasion of Manchuria. (After Britain, France, Germany, Italy, and Spain had done so. *State Release* 1931, No. 108, pp. 352 f. See Oct. 17, *supra*. "A threat of war, wherever it may arise, is of profound concern to the whole world . . ." *Peace*, p. 159.)
- October 24.* League Council invoked Art. 10 of the Covenant to apply to the Manchurian situation. (Because Japan would not accept a draft resolution setting a definite date for troop withdrawal and explain "the fundamental principles governing normal relations" which she wished to discuss with China previously. *Survey* 1931, pp. 495 f.)
- November 4-6.* Japanese battled for Nonni River Bridge. (It had been destroyed in a Chinese civil war and was important strategically and economically; Japanese protection had been sought by Japanese management during repairs. Fleming, p. 407.)
- November 5.* Secretary of State Stimson sent note to Japan urging peaceful solution of Manchurian issue in spirit of Council resolutions. (America "noted with regret and concern" Japan's desire to settle broader matters before troop withdrawal. Fleming, p. 406. Cf. *Japan*, Vol. I, p. 35.)
- November 11.* Secretary of State Stimson asked General Charles G. Dawes, American Ambassador to Britain, to go to Paris during League Council meeting. ("Inasmuch as this meeting will consider the present situation in Manchuria and questions may arise which will affect the interests or treaty obligations of the United States . . . he will be in a position to confer with the representatives of the other nations present in Paris in case such conference should seem desirable." *State Release* 1931, No. 111, p. 452.)
- November 12.* Japanese sent ultimatum to General Ma Chan-shan to begin to withdraw from Tsitsihar by Nov. 15 and disperse his forces. (To bring about the overthrow of Ma in Heilungkiang. *Survey* 1931, pp. 450-453.)
- November 19.* Japan occupied Tsitsihar. (As "purely defensive" action "aimed at striking a decisive blow against the Ma Chan-shan army." Fleming, p. 409. Cf. *Japan*, Vol. I, pp. 44 f.)
- November 21.* Japan proposed the League send a commission of inquiry to Manchuria. (Japan thought it would give a clear view of the "realities" in Manchuria and China and hoped commission could be induced to approve the Japanese occupation. Fleming, p. 411.)

- November 24.* Japan assured America there was nothing in report of Japanese advance on Chinchow. ("The Foreign Secretary, the Secretary of War, and the Chief of Staff were all of them agreed there should be no hostile operations toward Chinchow and that military orders to that effect had been issued." [Statement by the Secretary of State.] *State Release* 1931, No. 113, p. 503.)
- November 25.* Secretary of State Stimson approved idea of neutral commission for Manchuria. (To support the Council action. *Survey* 1931, p. 505.)
China appealed for establishment of neutral zone between Japanese and Chinese forces. (Japanese were advancing on Chinchow. Fleming, p. 409.)
- November 26.* Council notified China and Japan that Council members proposed to send observers to Chinchow area. (To establish a neutral zone. *Ibid.*, p. 410. See Nov. 25, *supra.*)
- November 27.* Japan refused to accept the good offices of neutral observers to establish zone between the opposing armies. ("The policy which the Japanese Government had so far consistently pursued in the true interest of good relations between China and Japan had been not to resort, in disputes capable of direct settlement with China, to the interposition of third parties." *Survey* 1931, p. 457.)
- November 28.* Japanese troops withdrew from Chinchow. (To await adjournment of the League Council. Fleming, p. 410.)
- December 10.* League Council voted commission of inquiry for Manchurian affair. ("Desiring, in view of the special circumstances of the case, to contribute towards a final and fundamental solution by the two governments of the questions at issue between them . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1932, p. 259.)
Secretary of State Stimson issued statement expressing gratification of the United States Government. *Japan*, vol. I, p. 60.
- December 11.* Britain passed the Statute of Westminster regularizing the legal position of the self-governing dominions. (Practical application of the report of the Imperial Conference of 1926 stating that the United Kingdom and the dominions "are autonomous communities within the British Empire, equal in status, in no way subordinate one to another in any aspect of their domestic or external affairs, though united by a common allegiance to the Crown, and freely associated as members of the British Commonwealth of Nations." *22 Geo. 5, C. 4.*)
Fall of Japanese Cabinet. (Revival of movement for a super-party cabinet; incumbent cabinet fatally compromised by its inveterate liberalism and no longer able to justify itself in hostile public eye as buffer between League Council and Japanese high command. *Survey* 1931, p. 459.)

December 13. New Seiyukai Cabinet prohibited export of gold from Japan. (Vote of censure on policy of Japanese Army. *Ibid.*, p. 459.)

Japan suspended the gold standard. (Because of the weakness of her balance of payments, the depreciation of the pound sterling and the rupee, which seriously handicapped her in some of her most important overseas markets; and because of the direct injury to her trade through the Manchurian incident, and the fears of investors as to the political and economic future of the country . . . *Ibid.*, p. 236.)

December 15. General Chiang Kai-shek resigned as President of Nanking Government. ("But realizing . . . that a successful safeguard against foreign invasion depends upon the cessation of civil trouble and the unification of the country, I decided temporarily to leave my duties. . . . I therefore request the Central Government to accept my resignation from my offices so as to enhance the realization of unification and accomplish the purpose of national salvation. . . ." [Circular telegram of Chiang Kai-shek.] *State Release* 1931, No. 116, p. 585.)

Canton leaders planned to go to Nanking. (" . . . so that a National Government might be established at an early date for the solution of the national crisis." [Statement from Shanghai.] *Ibid.*, p. 586.)

December 21. "Large scale anti-bandit operations" begun by Japanese in Manchuria. (Ultimatum announced to force Chinese from Chinchow. *Survey* 1931, p. 460. Cf. *Japan*, Vol. I, p. 71.)

December 24. Britain, France, and America protested Japanese military moves. (No evidence of any offensive intent on part of Chinese there. Fleming, p. 421; *Survey* 1931, p. 460. Cf. *Japan*, Vol. I, pp. 66, 69.)

December 28. New national government formed in China. (All members of the old Nanking government resigned Sept. 22. *Survey* 1931, p. 416.)

1932

January 3. Japanese occupied Chinchow and drove the ruler Marshal Chang Hsueh-liang's forces from Manchuria. (Japanese alleged danger of bandits. Fleming, p. 412.)

January 7. Secretary of State Stimson enunciated the doctrine of nonrecognition of the legality of any situation resulting from action violative of the Kellogg Pact in identic notes to the Chinese and Japanese Governments. (" . . . in view of the present situation and of its own rights and obligations therein, the American Government deems it to be its duty to notify both . . . that it can not admit the legality of any situation *de facto* nor does it intend to recognize any treaty or agreement entered into between those governments, or agents thereof, which may impair the treaty rights of the United States or its citizens in China, including those which relate to the sovereignty, the independence, or the territorial and administrative integrity of the Republic of China, or to the international policy relative to China, commonly known as the open-door policy; and that it does not intend to recognize any situation, treaty, or agreement which may be brought about by means contrary to the covenants and obligations of the Pact of Paris of August 27, 1928 . . ." *State Release* 1932, No. 119, p. 41. Cf. *Peace*, p. 160.)

January 9. Chancellor Heinrich Bruening declared Germany could no longer pay reparations. (The report of the Basle experts "pointed out Germany's actual incapacity to pay and the close connection between German reparation payments and the whole present situation. . . . It was clear that any attempt to uphold the system of political debt payments would bring disaster not only on Germany but on the whole world." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1932, p. 6.)

The British Government refused to endorse the principle of nonrecognition of unlawful conquest enunciated by Secretary Stimson or to address a similar note to Japan.

The British Foreign Office issued a statement saying:

"His Majesty's Government stand by the policy of the open door for international trade in Manchuria, which was guaranteed by the Nine-Power Treaty at Washington.

"Since the recent events in Manchuria, the Japanese representatives at the Council of the League of Nations at Geneva stated on the 13th October that Japan was the champion in Manchuria of the principle of equal opportunity and the open door for the economic activities of all nations. Further, on the 28th December, the Japanese Prime Minister stated that Japan would adhere to the Open Door policy, and would welcome participation and cooperation in Manchurian enterprise.

"In view of these statements, his Majesty's Government have not considered it necessary to address any formal note to the Japanese Government on the lines of the American Government's note, but the Japanese Ambassador in London has been requested to obtain confirmation of these assurances from his Government." *Survey*, 1932, p. 541.

January 14. League commission of inquiry appointed to investigate the Manchurian affair. (See Dec. 10, 1931, *supra*. Fleming, p. 435.)

January 20. Japanese consul general at Shanghai gave Chinese mayor five demands. (Because of attack on five Japanese, Jan. 18, due to the anti-Japanese movement fostered by anti-Japanese organizations among the Chinese. The demands were for apology, arrest, and indemnity, control of boycott, and dissolution of such organizations. *Survey* 1932, p. 472. Cf. *Japan*, Vol. I, pp. 186 f.)

January 21. Nonaggression pact signed by Russia and Finland. (To provide for a conciliation commission. *Treaty Inf.* 1932, No. 28, p. 8.)

Japanese Admiral, Kiochi Shiozawa, threatened to "take the necessary steps" unless the Chinese fulfilled the demands without delay. Cf. Jan. 20, *supra*. *Survey* 1932, p. 473.

January 27. Japanese consul general told mayor he must have a satisfactory reply by 6 p. m. the next day. (To stop anti-Japanese boycott associations. Cf. Jan. 20, *supra*. *Ibid.*, p. 474.)

Secretary of State Stimson telegraphed Ambassador Forbes at Tokyo to make representations to the Japanese Government regarding the situation at Shanghai. After reciting the events of the preceding week the instruction said: (paraphrase) "While this account may not be altogether complete or precise in all details, it is a sufficient indication that the action of Japanese subjects, both officials and private citizens, is contributing to the aggravation of what is already a serious situation at Shanghai, and that the consular and naval officers of the Japanese Government on the spot are seriously considering the use of force near to or in the International Settlement as an instrument of Japanese policy." *Japan*, Vol. I, p. 161.

January 28-29. Chinese accepted demands in full. (Cf. Jan. 20, *supra*.) British and American troops moved into allotted positions in defense sectors at 4 p. m. Japanese did not act, but notified mayor of Shanghai at 11:15 p. m. to evacuate Chinese troops from Chapei in a half hour. They bombed Chapei at 12:15 a. m. (British and Americans acted on decision of Shanghai municipal council. Japanese wished to make a night maneuver. *Ibid.*, pp. 476-482; Fleming, pp. 414 f. Cf. *Japan*, Vol. I, pp. 164, 167, 187.)

January 29. China invoked Articles 10 and 15 of the Covenant. ("A dispute between . . . China and Japan—arising from the aggression of the latter against the territorial and administrative integrity and political independence of the former in violation of the provisions of the Covenant of the League of Nations, exists. This dispute has not been submitted to arbitration or to judicial settlement in accordance with any of the articles of the Covenant. The said dispute has now reached a state when it is likely to lead to an immediate rupture between China and Japan. . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1932, pp. 265 f.; *Survey* 1932, pp. 561 f.)

January 29–31. British and American consuls at Shanghai arranged truce between Japanese and Chinese. ("To end hostilities and facilitate settlement of dispute." *Ibid.*, pp. 483, 503 f.)

February 1. Japanese warships shelled Nanking. *Ibid.*, p. 485. Cf. *Japan*, Vol. I, pp. 132 f.

February 2. British representative, J. H. Thomas, asked the League Council to suspend action while Britain, the United States, France, and Italy acted directly. Fleming, p. 417. Cf. *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1932, pp. 266 f.; *Survey* 1932, p. 563. Cf. *Peace*, p. 161.)
League of Nations Limitation of Arms Conference opened. (Under Art. 8 of the Covenant. *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1932, p. 155 ff.)

February 5. Latvian-Russian nonaggression treaty signed. (Cf. Jan. 21, *supra.*; *Treaty Inf.* 1932, No. 30, p. 3.)

February 12. China referred her dispute with Japan to the League Assembly. (According to Art. 15, para. 9 of the Covenant: "at the request of either party, provided that such request be made within fourteen days after the submission of the dispute to the Council." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1932, p. 269.)

Secretary of State Stimson wanted Britain to invoke Nine-Power Treaty and Kellogg Pact and refuse to recognize as valid any situation resulting from their violation. ("They do not concede that such a situation as has arisen in Shanghai is inevitable, provided the covenants of the Nine-Power Treaty and the Pact of Paris are faithfully observed by those who have covenanted to observe them. They are unwilling to consent that the enlightened policy which has heretofore marked the efforts of the nations of the earth towards China and towards each other should be repudiated or abandoned without their most earnest reprobation. They do not intend to forego their legitimate prerogative, in view of their treaty rights and obligations, to participate together with the other powers concerned in any negotiations whereby those rights and obligations and the policies which they represent may be affected. They take this occasion to express these views in order that there may be no misunderstanding. They avail themselves of the opportunity afforded by the terms of article seven of the Nine-Power Treaty to express frankly and without reserve their views upon these occurrences at Shanghai and their

belief that if the covenants and policies of the Nine-Power Treaty and the Pact of Paris be allowed to be repudiated or repealed, the loss to all the nations of the world will be immeasurable." *Peace*, p. 167 f.)

February 16. Members of the Council appealed to Japan as individuals. (To get Japan "to recognize the very special responsibility for forbearance and restraint which devolves upon it in the present conflict, . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1932, p. 270. They called attention to the terms of Art. 10 "particularly as it appears to them to follow that no infringement of the territorial integrity and no change in the political independence of any member of the League, brought about in disregard of this article, ought to be recognized as valid and effectual by the members of the League of Nations. . . ." *Ibid.*, p. 270.)

February 17. North Eastern Administrative Committee set up. (By Japanese. They erected a fictitious Manchukuo through pressure on prominent local Chinese notables amenable to Japanese dictation and control. *Survey* 1932, pp. 456 f.)

February 18. North Eastern Administrative Committee issued a "declaration of independence." ("In order to formulate a program under new policies . . . to reform the administrative system . . . to establish peace within and harmonious relations with the foreign countries promoting industry, agriculture, and commerce, thus bringing prosperity to the people. . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1932, pp. 273 f.)

February 19. League Council referred the Sino-Japanese dispute to the Assembly. (Cf. Feb. 12, *supra*; *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1932, p. 283.)

February 23. Japan rejected individual and joint appeals to stop fighting.

Secretary of State Stimson repeated doctrine on non-recognition in letter to Senator W. E. Borah. (In answer to query whether the Nine-Power Treaty had become "inapplicable, or ineffective or rightly in need of modification"; indirect appeal for support of other nations: "If a similar decision should be reached and a similar position taken by the other governments of the world, a caveat will be placed upon such action which, we believe, will effectively bar the legality hereafter of any title or right sought to be obtained by pressure or treaty violation, . . ." *State Release* 1932, No. 126, pp. 201-205; the British had refused to take part in a joint invocation of the Nine-Power Treaty on Feb. 11, 12, 13, and 15. Fleming, pp. 419 f. Cf. *Peace*, pp. 172 f.)

February 29. The United States consented to cooperate with an international conference at Shanghai. (For the restoration of peace. *State Release* 1932, No. 127, p. 244.)

Henry Pu-yi, Manchurian emperor of China, deposed in 1911, made provisional president of Manchukuo. (By resolution of an All-Manchuria convention at Mukden. *Survey* 1932, p. 457.)

March 3. League Assembly met to consider the Sino-Japanese dispute. (Cf. Feb. 19, *supra.*)

March 4. League Assembly passed resolution calling for cessation of hostilities and arrangements to regulate the withdrawal of the Japanese forces. (Through the initiative of Belgium, Switzerland, and Czechoslovakia. Fleming, pp. 426 f. Britain and France were silent for fear of military sanctions at their expense and of economic sanctions without American support. *Ibid.* pp. 429-432. American official opinion opposed economic sanctions as ineffective without joint Anglo-American naval action. *Ibid.*, p. 430; the powers preferred conciliation. *Ibid.*, p. 432. Cf. *Survey* 1932, pp. 575-578. *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1932, pp. 284-286.)

March 9. State of Manchukuo inaugurated at Changchun under regency of Pu-yi. (Cf. Feb. 18, *supra.*)

March 11. League Assembly passed resolution supporting the Stimson doctrine of non-recognition and appointing a committee of nineteen to report on the Sino-Japanese dispute. ("Considering that the principles governing international relations and the peaceful settlement of disputes between members of the League above referred to are in full harmony with the Pact of Paris, which is one of the corner-stones of the peace organization of the world, and under Art. 2 of which the High Contracting Parties agree that the settlement or solution of all disputes or conflicts, of whatever nature and whatever origin they may be, which may arise among them, shall never be sought except by pacific means; . . . proclaims the binding nature of the principles and provisions referred to above and declares that it is incumbent upon the members of the League of Nations not to recognize any situation, treaty, or agreement, which may be brought about by means contrary to the Covenant of the League of Nations or to the Pact of Paris. . . . Considering that the whole of the dispute which forms the subject of the Chinese Government's request is referred to it [the Assembly] and that it is under an obligation to apply the procedure of conciliation provided for in para. 3 of Art. 15 of the Covenant and, if necessary, the procedure in regard to recommendations provided for in para. 4 of the same article; decides to set up a committee of nineteen members . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1932, pp. 284-286.)

Secretary of State Stimson approved the League Assembly resolution. ("This action will go far toward developing into terms of international law the principles of order and justice which underlie those treaties, and the government of the United States has been glad to cooperate earnestly in this effort." *State Release* 1932, No. 128, p. 258.)

March 12. United States sent note to League on its resolution. ("to express . . . gratification at the action by the Assembly . . . that the nations of the world are united on a policy not to recognize the validity of results attained in violation of the treaties in question. . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1932, p. 287. *Japan*, Vol. I, p. 213.)

- April 22.* Russian-Finnish conciliation treaty signed. (Provided for in nonaggression pact of Jan. 21, *supra*. *Treaty Inf.* 1932, No. 32, p. 7.)
- April 30.* League Assembly adopted resolution on draft armistice and Japanese undertaking to withdraw troops. ("Considering . . . its resolution of March 4 and 11. . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1932, pp. 287-289.)
- May 4.* Esthonian-Russian nonaggression treaty signed. (Cf. Jan. 21, *supra*. *Treaty Inf.* 1932, No. 32, p. 7.)
- May 5.* Sino-Japanese armistice concluded. ("The Japanese and Chinese authorities having already ordered the cease fire, it is agreed that the cessation of hostilities is rendered definite as from May 5. . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1932, pp. 289 f.)
- May 9.* Little Entente renewed its treaty of defensive alliance. (*Survey* 1932, p. 606.)
- May 15.* Premier Tsuyoshi Inukai of Japan assassinated. (By members of the Young Officers of the Army and the Navy and the Farmers' Death-Band "who are opposed to weakness and corruption in government and to capitalism." *Ibid.*, pp. 423-427; *State Release* 1932, No. 138, p. 499.)
- May 26.* Cabinet of Admiral Makoto Saito went into office in Japan. (By imperial command. *State Release* 1932, No. 139, p. 519.)
- May 30.* Bruening Government in Germany resigned. (Because of emergency decrees and land settlement policy. *Survey* 1932, p. 598.)
- May 31.* Japanese troop withdrawal from Shanghai completed. (Under armistice of May 5. *Ibid.*, p. 513.)
- June 2.* Franz von Papen became Chancellor of Germany. (By appointment of President Paul von Hindenburg to succeed Bruening. *Ibid.*, 1933, p. 141. Cf. May 30, *supra*.)
- June 6.* Esthonian-Russian conciliation pact signed. (*Treaty Inf.* 1932, No. 33, p. 1.)
- June 15.* Fighting renewed in the Chaco by Bolivia and Paraguay. (Border dispute. *Survey* 1933, p. 400.)
- June 18.* Latvian-Russian conciliation pact signed. (*Treaty Inf.* 1932, No. 34, p. 8. Cf. Feb. 5, *supra*.)
- July 18.* Turkey entered the League of Nations. *Survey* 1934, p. 216 f.
- July 21.* American Commission of neutrals [United States, Cuba, Colombia, Mexico, Uruguay] appealed to Bolivia and Paraguay to refrain from aggravating acts. (" . . . which might aggravate exceedingly the actual situation and render nugatory the efforts being made for peace." *State Release* 1932, No. 147, pp. 62 ff.)

July 21 to August 20. British imperial economic conference at Ottawa. (To negotiate bilateral trade treaties granting imperial preference. *Survey* 1932, p. 589; *Ibid.*, pp. 27 ff.)

July 22. Germany stated her claim to equality of status at the disarmament conference as basis of future collaboration. ("Equality of rights is the fundamental principle upon which the League of Nations and community of states in general is founded . . . discriminatory treatment . . . would not be compatible with sentiments of national honor and international justice. It would also be contrary to Germany's contractual rights, which she could not renounce. . . . This essential condition is not yet understood, or not yet admitted, by all governments. . . . It must therefore urge that these doubts be eliminated by a recognition, without further delay, of the equality of all states in the matter of national security and the application of all the provisions of the convention. . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1932, p. 183.)

July 25. Polish-Russian non-aggression treaty signed. (*Treaty Inf.* 1932, No. 35, p. 5. Cf. Jan. 21, *supra.*)

July 26. Minister of Defense Kurt von Schleicher demanded equality of rights for Germany in broadcast. ("We can attain this security if we so organize our armed forces—by reorganization, not extension—that they would give at least a certain degree of security, and I wish, in connection with the German declaration at Geneva, to leave no doubt that we shall take this course if full security and equality of rights are further withheld from us. . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1932, p. 185.)

July 30. Paraguay referred Chaco dispute to the League Council. (*Survey* 1932, p. 588; *Ibid.* 1933, p. 404.)

August 3. Nineteen American states announced nonrecognition policy to be applied to the Chaco dispute. ("Respect for law is a tradition among the American nations, who are opposed to force and renounce it both for the solution of their controversies and as an instrument of national policy in their reciprocal relations. They have long been the proponents of the doctrine that the arrangement of all disputes and conflicts of whatever nature or origin that may arise between them can only be sought by peaceful means. . . ." *Ibid.*, p. 407.)

August 5. American committee of neutrals sought armistice in Chaco dispute. (Because of "their constant desire to save Paraguay and Bolivia from the misfortune of a war . . ." *State Release* 1932, No. 149, pp. 104 f.)

August 6. Argentina, Brazil, Chile, and Peru declared their neutrality in the Chaco dispute. (They wanted to deny the belligerents right to transport munitions across their territory. *Survey* 1933, pp. 408 f.)

August 8. Secretary of State Stimson defined the attitude of the United States on neutrality and consultation. (Because he appreciated the fact that it was difficult for European nations to agree on better organization for their security when they were uncertain as to the attitude of the United States in any future breach of peace. *Ibid.*, 1932, p. 271.)

August 13. Adolf Hitler, head of National Socialist party, refused to collaborate with or join the German government. (Because Hindenburg would not make him Chancellor. *Ibid.*, p. 260; *Ibid.*, 1933, pp. 141 f.)

United States Ambassador Joseph C. Grew warned the United States Japan was creating public animosity against foreign nations. (To strengthen "the hand of the military in its Manchuria venture in the face of foreign opposition. . . . the Japanese military machine had been 'built for war', felt prepared for war, and would 'welcome war'; that it had never yet been beaten and possessed unlimited self-confidence." *Peace*, p. 6.)

August 25. Japanese Minister for Foreign Affairs, Count Yasuya Uchida, told Diet Japan intended to recognize Manchukuo. ("The Japanese Government are convinced that the recognition of this new State is only means of stabilizing conditions in Manchuria and of establishing a condition of permanent peace in the Far East. . . . the government consider the recognition of Manchukuo to be the only means of solving the Manchurian problem. . . . to extend to Manchukuo formal recognition and assist its Government to carry on their sound policy above referred to will be a notable step towards making Manchuria a happy and peaceful land for natives and foreigners alike on the basis of the realities of the situation. And it is plain, too, that such is the only way to secure a permanent solution of the Manchurian problem." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1932, pp. 303-308.)

August 29. Germany sent France a memo on her claim for equality of rights. (" . . . to clarify, through diplomatic channels, the question which the German delegation has raised. . . . It is of opinion that a confidential discussion between the German and French Governments, in which the standpoints and wishes on either side are presented with complete frankness, is the best means for achieving an understanding. . . . In fact, matters today are such that the question of German equality of rights must no longer be held in abeyance. The need for its solution may be concluded from the course and present state of the Geneva disarmament negotiations and, further, from reasons connected with the general international situation. It will materially contribute to the elimination of the existing tension and to the appeasement of the political conditions, if the military discrimination against Germany, which the German people feel as a humiliation, and which at the same time prevents the establishment of a peaceful equilibrium in Europe, shall at last disappear." *Ibid.* 1932, pp. 185-188.)

August 31–September 1. Minister of Defense Kurt von Schleicher reiterated the necessity for reorganization of German forces. (If the victors refused to fulfill their promise to disarm. *Survey* 1932, p. 261.)

Peruvians took possession of Leticia. (Irredentism. *Ibid.*, 1933, p. 440.)

September 3. Treaty of friendship between Haiti and the United States signed. (“... desirous of strengthening the bonds of amity which happily prevail between them and of giving a satisfactory solution to certain questions which have arisen in connection with the treaty of September 16, 1915 . . .” *State Release* 1932, No. 154, pp. 150–157.)

September 12. Germany boycotted the arms conference. (“... the German Government could not take part in the further labors of the conference before the question of German’s equality of rights had been satisfactorily cleared up. . . . Germany cannot be expected to take part in the negotiations with regard to the measures of disarmament to be laid down in the convention, until it is established that the solutions which may be found are also to apply to Germany. . . .” *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1932, p. 198.)

September 15. Japan formally recognized Manchukuo. (“Whereas . . . the fact that Manchukuo, in accordance with the free will of its inhabitants, has organized and established itself as an independent state; and . . . has declared its intention of abiding by all international engagements entered into by China in so far as they are applicable to Manchukuo; . . . for the purpose of establishing a perpetual relationship of good neighborhood between Japan and Manchukuo, each respecting the territorial rights of the other, and also in order to secure the peace of the Far East. . . . Manchukuo shall confirm and respect, in so far as no agreement to the contrary shall be made between Japan and Manchukuo in the future, all rights and interests possessed by Japan or her subjects within the territory of Manchukuo by virtue of Sino-Japanese treaties, agreements, or other arrangements, or of Sino-Japanese contracts, private as well as public; . . . Japan and Manchukuo . . . agree to cooperate in the maintenance of their national security; it being understood that such Japanese forces as may be necessary for this purpose shall be stationed in Manchukuo.” *Ibid.*, pp. 312 f.)

September 23. League Council appointed a committee of three [Irish Free State, Spain, Guatemala] to watch the developments of the Chaco dispute and keep in touch with the American neutral commission to find a peaceful solution. (Fighting in the Chaco had assumed serious proportions; certain Council members thought that although the dispute was in South America, the Council was not absolved from doing all in its power to end it; others thought it would be best to leave the settlement in American hands: the committee of three was a compromise. *Survey* 1933, p. 412.)

September 27. Chancellor Franz von Papen spoke again on Germany's demand for equality. ("There is no question of German rearmament, but of German equality of status and the treatment of Germany at the disarmament conference on a footing of equality. . . . Our practical demands, which are wrongly suspected of amounting to rearmament, mean nothing more than that we—naturally within the framework of the convention—demand the same liberty to adjust our armaments to our social and national needs as is possessed by every other country. . . . We are striving for the equalization of armaments by means of a reduction of the general level. . . . Germany has never demanded rearmament up to the level of her neighbors, but disarmament throughout Europe and the whole world, and equality of treatment in the methods of disarmament and the assessment of the factors of armament. Equality of status and equality of treatment alone can bring about a relief in the tension between the nations; they are the only foundation of peace and of that moral disarmament of which so much is heard. What is at stake here is the fundamental rights of the nations, which no country may deny to another. . . . The pacification of Europe can never be attained if the attempt is made to degrade individual states to countries of inferior status. . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1932, pp. 205-209.)

October 1. Secretary of State Stimson restated the policy of the open door in China. ("The present crisis in Manchuria is not only a blow to the commercial interests of the United States but a threat to the authority of the great peace treaties which were conceived after the war by the nations of the world in a supreme effort to prevent the recurrence of such a disaster." *Survey* 1932, p. 557.)

October 2. Lytton report on Sino-Japanese dispute published by League of Nations. (*State Release* 1932, No. 158, p. 199. Cf. Jan. 14, *supra.*)

October 3. Iraq entered League of Nations. (Unanimous vote. *Survey* 1934, pp. 109 f.)

October 21-26. Third Balkan conference at Bucharest. (Discussed minorities question. *Ibid.* 1932, p. 592.)

November 4. Nazi leader Adolf Hitler refused to attempt to form a government on the President's terms. (The President refused to grant presidential powers to a party leader. *Ibid.*, p. 286.)

November 8. Franklin D. Roosevelt elected President of the United States. (Quadrennial election. *Ibid.*, p. 610; *State Release* 1933, No. 172, p. 18.)

November 10. Britain admitted German claim to equality of status. (" . . . we recognize that the limitations which were imposed upon Germany were intended to be, and expressed to be, the precursor of the general limitation of armaments. . . . I [Sir John Simon] speak with authority of the Government when I say that the United Kingdom Government have throughout been ready and anxious to join the other Governments represented at Geneva,

including Germany, in framing a disarmament convention which would fairly meet that claim. . . . It would not appear to be practical politics, and indeed I believe it would produce an exactly opposite result from what some people imagine, if any one at this time of day tried to prescribe a perpetual proscription for one great people, while for themselves and their neighbors they claimed merely a limited period. . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1932, pp. 209-217.)

November 17. von Papen cabinet resigned in Germany. (Because of his failure to obtain parliamentary support for a Government of national concentration under his leadership. *Survey* 1932, p. 286.)

November 23. President von Hindenburg again rejected Hitler's demand for the German Chancellorship. (On the explicit ground that the powers Hitler insisted on would transform the Chancellorship into a dictatorship. *Ibid.* 1933; p. 142.)

Polish-Russian conciliation treaty signed. (Cf. July 25, *supra*, *Ibid.* 1932, p. 608.)

President Herbert Hoover repeated that there was no connection between debts owed the United States and reparations claims. ("After the war we refused to accept general reparations or any compensation in territory, economic privileges, or government indemnity. . . . Since we owe no obligation of any kind to others, no concession made in respect to a payment owed to us could either in whole or in part be set off or balanced against claims owed by us to any other creditor of our own country. On the contrary, every such concession would result in the inevitable transfer of a tax burden from the taxpayers of some other country to the taxpayers in our own, without the possibility of any compensating set-off." *State Release* 1932, No. 165, p. 336.)

November 29. Franco-Russian nonaggression and conciliation pacts signed. (*Treaty Inf.* 1933, No. 41, p. 4.)

December 2. Minister of Defense Kurt von Schleicher was entrusted with the task of forming a Government in Germany. (Because of the fall of the von Papen Government. Cf. Nov. 17, *supra*, *Survey* 1932, p. 286; *Ibid.* 1933, pp. 142 f.)

December 6. League Assembly began consideration of Lytton report. (Because Council seemed unable to reconcile the views of China and Japan. Fleming, pp. 442 f.)

December 7. Majority of the delegates in the Assembly who participated in the discussion of the Lytton Report held to the view that a resolution of censure against Japan was in order; the British, Australian, Canadian, and Italian delegates insisted that the path to direct negotiation was still open; subsequently on December 9 a Committee of Nineteen was appointed "to study the Report of the Commission." (*L. N. O. J.*, *Special Supplement* No. 111, pp. 40-55 and 74-75.)

- December 11.* German claim to equality recognized by Britain, France, Italy. ("On the basis of this declaration Germany has signified its willingness to resume its place at the disarmament conference." *Survey* 1932, p. 288; *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1932, p. 233.)
- December 14.* Britain referred Persian oil dispute to the League Council. (Under Art. 15. *Survey* 1932, p. 607.)
- December 15.* Czechoslovakia, Finland, Britain, Italy, Latvia, Lithuania made war debt payments to the United States; Belgium, Estonia, France, Hungary, Poland defaulted. *Ibid.*, p. 602; Nov. 23, *supra.*; *State Release* 1932, No. 166, p. 368; No. 167, pp. 390-394; No. 168, pp. 400-428.)
American neutral commission proposed comprehensive plan for settlement of Chaco dispute. (To compromise conflicting demands. *Survey* 1933, p. 413.)
Paraguay rejected the plan immediately. ("Unsatisfactory and unjust" and calculated to threaten the security and integrity of their country. *Ibid.*, p. 414.) Bolivia accepted it in principle. (*Ibid.*, p. 414.)
- December 30-31.* Rifles and machine guns sent from Italy to Austria and Hungary. (For repairs. *Ibid.*, p. 575.)
- December 31.* American neutral commission invited Argentina, Brazil, Chile, and Peru to join mediation of Chaco dispute. (*Ibid.*, 1932, p. 589; *Ibid.*, 1933, p. 415; they felt they had come to the end of their own resources.)

1933

January 2. Colombia presented memo to the League Council on the Peruvian occupation of Leticia. (Danger of clash between armed forces had become acute. *Ibid.*, pp. 440, 444.)

January 5. Japanese Ambassador Katsuji Debuchi told the United States Japan had no territorial ambition south of the great wall but Manchukuo was a closed question. (" . . . no Japanese Cabinet which advocated a compromise of the 'Manchukuo' question could survive in Japan . . ." *Peace*, pp. 175 f.)

January 6. Secretary of State Stimson asked President Hoover to request legislation from Congress permitting the President to limit or forbid shipment of arms and munitions of war to any foreign state when such shipment would promote or encourage use of force in a conflict or dispute between nations. ("There are times when the hands of the executive in negotiations for the orderly settlement of international differences would be greatly strengthened if he were in a position, in cooperation with other producing nations, to control the shipment of arms. The United States should never, in justice to its own convictions and its own dignity, be placed in such a position that it could not join in preventing the supply of arms or munitions for the furtherance of an international conflict while exercising its influence and prestige to prevent or bring to an end such a conflict. . . . The day is gone when the spread of a conflagration is easily confined to any continent or hemisphere. The taking by the United States of this additional step in its domestic policy will tend to give encouragement and momentum to the struggle for world peace and against the use of force from which arise some of the most critical problems of this unsettled period in international relationships." *State Release* 1933, No. 172, p. 22.)

January 10. President Hoover asked ratification of the international convention for the suppression of international trade in arms and ammunition and implements of war or legislation permitting the President to limit or forbid such shipment. (Cf. Jan. 6, *supra.*, *Ibid.*, p. 19.)

January 10-11. France and the Little Entente protested the Italian arms shipment to Austria. (As breach of the St. Germain treaty. *Survey* 1933, p. 575.)

January 17. The United States Senate passed the Hare-Hawes-Cutting Philippine independence bill over the President's veto (Public, No. 311, 72d Cong., 2d sess.), 47 Stat. Pt. I, 761-770.

- January 24.* League Council referred Leticia dispute to the committee of three appointed for the Chaco dispute. (To follow the dispute and take steps necessary to avert an armed collision. *Ibid.*, p. 447.)
- January 25.* Secretary of State Stimson sent a note to Peru calling its attention to its obligations under the Pact of Paris. (At the request of Colombia. *Ibid.*, pp. 444 f.; *State Release* 1933, No. 174, pp. 66-70.)
- January 27.* Secretary of State Stimson sent text of note to Peru to the League of Nations. (To indicate the United States would welcome League assistance in ending the Leticia dispute, to remove a principal difficulty of the League in handling Latin American affairs, to obviate the danger of setting one mediating agency against another. *Survey* 1933, pp. 445 f.)
- January 28.* General von Schleicher resigned the German Chancellorship. (Because of Nazi-National coalition. *Ibid.*, p. 143.)
- January 30.* Nazi leader Adolf Hitler became German Chancellor. (Appointed by President von Hindenburg. *Ibid.*, p. 143.)
- February 2.* Provisional agreement accepted in the Anglo-Persian oil dispute. (Benes mediated. *Ibid.*, p. 597. Cf. Dec. 14, 1932, *supra.*)
 Argentina and Chile prepared conciliation formula for the Chaco dispute. (To avoid working at cross purposes. *Ibid.*, pp. 415 f.)
- February 14.* Colombian forces invested Tarapacá, and Colombia broke off diplomatic relations. (Because they thought the mediation offer had expired. *Ibid.*, pp. 447 f.)
- February 15.* Danzig police replaced harbor-board police at Westerplatte. (Danzig Senate would no longer carry out the provisions of the harbor police agreement. *Ibid.*, p. 583.)
- February 16.* Little Entente [Czechoslovakia, Rumania, Yugoslavia] established a permanent council of foreign ministers as executive organ. ("Desirous of maintaining and of organizing the peace, having the firm intention of intensifying the economic relations with all states without distinction and with the states of central Europe in particular, eager to see the peace safeguarded in every circumstance, of assuring the evolution towards a definitive stabilization of conditions in central Europe and to have the common interests of their three countries respected . . ." [Unofficial Translation] *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1933, p. 415.)
- February 17.* Colombia appealed to the League. (Under Art. 15, *Survey* 1933, p. 448.)
- February 21.* Austria promised to return the Italian arms. (Italy promised to take them back. *Ibid.*, p. 575; cf. Jan. 10-11, *supra.*)

February 24. League Assembly unanimously declared Japan aggressor in Manchuria and recommended nonrecognition of Manchukuo. (By adopting report of Committee of Nineteen, Fleming, pp. 450 f.; *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1932, p. 390; *State Release* 1933, No. 179, pp. 149 f. Cf. *Peace*, pp. 176 f.)

Japan withdrew from the Assembly. ("Unfortunately, the Assembly, through the refusal of its members to face facts, and their uncritical acceptance of the report of the commission of inquiry, has only indulged in academic and inadequate principles. The Assembly stands, if it may so be said, for mere formulae . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1932, p. 394.)

Mendoza formula of Argentina and Chile for settlement of Chaco dispute was submitted to Bolivia and Paraguay. (Joint mediation undertaken at suggestion of American neutral commission. Cf. Dec. 31, 1932, Feb. 2; *supra*. *Survey* 1933, p. 416.)

February 25. Committee of three proposed a League commission for Leticia dispute. (To take charge of Leticia corridor and maintain order. *Ibid.*, pp. 448 f. Cf. Sept. 1, 1932.)

February 27. Secretary of State Stimson urged League proposal on Leticia disputants. ("I find the proposal suggested by the League of Nations a most straight-forward, helpful one, which, if accepted by both parties, should make possible a peaceful solution of the present controversy, honorable to both governments." *State Release* 1933, No. 179, p. 159.)

Reichstag building in Berlin burned. (Cause unknown; Nazis attributed it to Communists. *Survey* 1933, p. 145.)

February 28. President von Hindenburg signed emergency decree. (To suspend articles in Weimar constitution guaranteeing personal liberty, freedom of expression of opinion, freedom of the press, freedom from domiciliary visits, right to hold meetings and form associations, and the privacy of postal, telegraph, and telephone service. *Ibid.*, p. 145.)

All Communist deputies in the Reichstag and *Landtag* and all Communist civil servants in the Prussian state were arrested. (Under emergency decree. *Ibid.*, p. 146.)

March 4. President Roosevelt in his inaugural address said: "In the field of world policy I would dedicate this nation to the policy of the good neighbor—the neighbor who resolutely respects himself and, because he does so, respects the rights of others—the neighbor who respects his obligations and respects the sanctity of his agreements in and with a world of neighbors." ("We now realize, as we have never realized before our interdependence on each other. That we cannot merely take, but we must give as well." *Ibid.*, p. 331.)

March 5-9. Bank holiday in the United States by order of the President. (To check American banking crisis. *Ibid.*, pp. 16-22.)

March 5-16. The coordination of the smaller political subdivisions of the Reich was completed by the appointment of a Nazi Gauleiter for each. (Under the emergency decree of Feb. 28. *Ibid.*, p. 146.)

March 5. National Socialists and Nationalists won majority in German elections. (Held to get approval for an enabling bill. Gain due to loss of a million votes by Communists. *Ibid.*, p. 144.)

March 6. Poles sent 112 extra soldiers to Westerplatte munitions depot. (As reaction to change of regime in the Reich. *Ibid.*, p. 187.)

Committee of three asked the League Council to consider the Chaco dispute. (Under Art. 11, to get a legal basis to apply an arms embargo to both. *Ibid.*, p. 419.)

March 7. Chancellor Engelbert Dollfuss assumed semidictatorship in Austria. (President Wilhelm Miklas consented to government by emergency decrees following a parliamentary crisis which resulted in suspension of parliamentary government. *Ibid.*, 1934, p. 435.)

March 8. League Council noted attempt at solution of Leticia dispute had failed and ordered committee of three to prepare a report. (Under para. 4 of Art. 15 of the Covenant. *Ibid.*, p. 449. Cf. Mar. 6, *supra.*)

March 9. Nazis temporarily occupied barracks in demilitarized zone at Kehl. (To force coordination. *Ibid.*, pp. 588, 146. See Mar. 5-16, *supra.*)

March 11. The United States accepted League invitation to cooperate in work of the advisory committee on the Sino-Japanese dispute. (" . . . believing that participation by a representative of this government in the deliberations of the committee would be helpful . . ." *State Release* 1933, No. 181, p. 177.)

March 14. Poland agreed to withdraw extra men from Westerplatte. (Danzig Senate promised adequate measures to safeguard Polish rights. *Survey* 1933, p. 187.)

March 17. League report recommended the complete evacuation by Peruvian forces of Leticia area and withdrawal of all support from Peruvians who had occupied it. (Her nationals supported by military authorities at Loreto had occupied Colombian territory as agreed by mutual treaty. *Ibid.*, pp. 450 f.; cf. Aug. 31, 1932, *supra.*)

March 18. League Council appointed an advisory committee on Leticia. (" . . . to watch the situation, assist the Council in the performance of its duties under Art. 4, para. 4, and help the members of the League, for the same purpose, to concert their action and their attitude among themselves and with non-member states." *Ibid.*, p. 451.)

The United States accepted the invitation to cooperate with the advisory committee. (President Roosevelt was said to be glad to have the assistance of the League in matters of concern in the American hemisphere. *Ibid.*, p. 451; cf. *State Release* 1933, No. 182, p. 194.)

Bavarian Minister of Justice, Dr. Hans Frank, in broadcast from Munich, warned Austria that German Nazis might feel

obliged to assume responsibility for security and freedom of Austrian Nazis. (Austria under war emergency decrees had checked hostile demonstrations of Austrian Socialists and Nazis by prohibiting demonstrations and political assemblies and restricting the freedom of the press. *Survey* 1934, pp. 435-436.)

March 22. League advisory committee on Leticia sought arms embargo against Peru. *Ibid.* 1933, pp. 451 f.

March 23. Argentina, Brazil, Chile, Peru, and American neutral commission proposed 60-day truce for Chaco. (To provide time for arbitration without continual aggravation. *Ibid.*, p. 417.)

Hitler forecast "pacific" policy in first speech to new Reichstag. ("It is the sincere wish of the National Government to be able to refrain from an increase in the German Army and in our weapons in so far as the rest of the world is at length inclined to realize its duty of radical disarmament. For Germany wants nothing else but an equal right to life and equal freedom. . . . The misery of the world will only be alleviated when peoples once more have trust in one another. . . . With reference to Austria, the Reich government is fully conscious of the unity of the destiny of all the German peoples. . . . The fate of Germans outside the frontiers of the Reich, who have the special task of struggling for the protection of their language, culture, manners, and religion, will always move us to intercede with every means at our command for the rights guaranteed to German minorities. . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1933, pp. 404 f.)

March 24. Reichstag passed enabling act conferring dictatorial authority on government for four-year period. (Cf. March 5, *supra*. *Survey* 1933, p. 147.)

March 26. Fighting renewed in Leticia. (*Ibid.*, p. 452.)

March 27. Japan gave formal notice for withdrawal from League membership. ("The conclusion must be that, in seeking a solution of the [Manchurian] question, the majority of the League have attached greater importance to upholding inapplicable formulae than to the real task of assuring peace, and higher value to the vindication of academic theses than to the eradication of the sources of future conflict. For these reasons, and because of the profound differences of opinion existing between Japan and the majority of the League in their interpretation of the Covenant and of other treaties, the Japanese Government have been led to realize the existence of an irreconcilable divergence of views, dividing Japan and the League on policies of peace, and especially as regards the fundamental principles to be followed in the establishment of a durable peace in the Far East. The Japanese Government, believing that in these circumstances, there remains no room for further cooperation, hereby give notice . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1932, pp. 397 f.)

March 31. Austria disbanded Socialist military organization. (Alleged plan to resist the government. *Survey* 1934, p. 456.)

- April 1.* Chancellor Hitler ordered nation-wide one-day boycott of Jews. (Persecution of the Jews was one of the original points of his personal program for the regeneration of the German race and the Reich. *Ibid.* 1933, pp. 156 f.)
- April 5.* Secretary of State Hull wrote Congressional Committees asking arms embargo law. ("... this Government should no longer be left in the position of being unable to join the other governments of the world in preventing the supply of arms and munitions for use in an international conflict when it is exercising its diplomacy and the whole weight of our national influence and prestige to prevent or put an end to that conflict. . . ." *Peace*, p. 178. Cf. Jan. 6, *supra.*)
- April 7.* Aryan law passed in Germany. (To disqualify for public employment German citizens who had a single Jewish grandparent. *Survey* 1933, p. 157.)
- April 8.* Unification bill replaced Reich *kommissars* with *Statthalters* in Germany. (To clinch and regularize the coordination of the political subdivisions. *Ibid.*, p. 147.)
- April 12.* President Roosevelt outlined further his good neighbor policy. (Pan American Day address: "Never have the need and benefit of neighborly cooperation in every form of human activity been so evident as they are today." *State Release* 1933, No. 185, p. 244.)
Danish Rigsdag passed bill prohibiting members of political organizations from wearing uniforms. (Because of local Nazi agitation in Northern Schleswig. *Survey* 1933, p. 173.)
- April 19.* British embargoed Russian goods. (Because of sentence of British Metropolitan-Vickers employees for sabotage. *Ibid.*, 1934, p. 370.)
The United States abandoned the gold standard. (Politically inevitable, to be off before beginning of conversations about World Economic conference with Ramsay MacDonald. *Ibid.* 1933, p. 28.)
- April 22.* Russia embargoed British imports. (Retorsion. See April 19, *supra.*)
- May 2.* Nazis took over free trade unions. (Pillars of the Social-Democratic party. *Ibid.*, p. 148.)
Russia offered to sell Japan the Chinese Eastern Railroad. (To solve Russo-Japanese friction in Manchuria. *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1933, pp. 437 f.)
- May 5.* Germany and Russia exchanged ratifications prolonging German-Russian neutrality treaty. (Common will to peace; reaction to moral alienation following advent of Nazi regime. *Survey* 1933, p. 180.)
- May 10.* Property of German trade unions, the Social-Democratic private army, and the Social-Democratic party was confiscated by the Reich. (Part of coordination plan. *Ibid.*, p. 148.)

Paraguay declared state of war existed with Bolivia over the Chaco. (Senate and Deputies had authorized war in March, but action had been postponed at request of mediating group; when mediation ended, Paraguay hoped states bordering Bolivia would halt transit of munitions to the latter. *Ibid.*, p. 417.)

May 12. Vice Chancellor von Papen made speech glorifying war. ("The maintenance of eternal life demanded the sacrifice of the individual." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1933, p. 406.)

Danzig Nazis seized local trade union headquarters. (As step toward Nazi capture of Danzig. *Survey* 1933, p. 187.)

May 14. Rival Nazi and Heimwehr demonstrations in Vienna. (250th anniversary of successful defense of Vienna against the Turks.) Bavarian Nazi Minister of Justice Dr. Hans Frank and Dr. Hans Kerll, German Minister of Justice, were warned to avoid political topics; but Dr. Frank threatened reprisals for such affront. (*Ibid.* 1934, p. 439.)

May 16. President Roosevelt cabled the heads of states to support the British disarmament proposals. ("A profound hope of the people of my country impels me . . . to address you. . . . This hope is that peace may be assured through practical measures of disarmament and that all of us may carry to victory our common struggle against economic chaos. . . ." *State Release* 1933, No. 190, p. 351. Cf. *Peace*, pp. 180-181.)

May 17. Chancellor Hitler demanded revision of the Treaty of Versailles and equality of rights. ("For all the problems which are causing such unrest today lie in the deficiencies of the treaty of peace which did not succeed in solving in a clear and reasonable way the questions of the most decisive importance for the future. Neither national nor economic problems and demands of nations were settled by this treaty in such a way as to stand the criticism of reason in the future. . . . As it was, through ignorance, passion, and hatred, decisions were taken which, in their injustice and lack of logic, bore the seeds of fresh conflicts. . . . The treaty of Versailles is to blame for having inaugurated a period in which financial calculations appear to destroy economic reason. . . . The demand for equality of rights expressed in actual facts is a demand of morality, right, and reason; it is a demand which is recognized in the peace treaty itself, and the fulfillment of which is indissolubly bound up with the demand for German disarmament as the prelude to world disarmament. . . . Germany, in demanding at present actual equality of rights as regards disarmament of other nations, has a moral right to do so since she has herself carried out the provisions of the treaties. . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1933, pp. 196-202.)

May 20. League committee of three recommended armistice and arbitration to be arranged by a League committee in the Chaco dispute. Paraguay accepted, but Bolivia withheld approval. (*Survey* 1933, p. 421.)

May 22. The United States at disarmament conference promised consultation in threat to peace and no interference with collective action if it concurred in decision. ("The disarmament conference has reached the moment for definite decisions. . . . The immediate result of a failure here would be a setback to economic recovery, which depends upon such mutual confidence between nations as will permit a real collaboration in the task of restoring international trade and the freer movement of goods." *State Release* 1933, No. 191, pp. 387 ff. Cf. *Peace*, pp. 186 ff.)

May 24. League of Nations prepared draft treaty defining aggression as follows: "The aggressor in an international conflict shall, subject to the agreements in force between the parties to the dispute, be considered to be that State which is the first to commit any of the following actions:

"(1) declaration of war upon another state;

"(2) invasion by its armed forces, with or without a declaration of war, of the territory of another state;

"(3) attack by its land, naval, or air forces, with or without a declaration of war, on the territory, vessels, or aircraft of another state;

"(4) naval blockade of the coasts or ports of another state;

"(5) provision of support to armed bands formed in its territory which have invaded the territory of another state, or refusal, notwithstanding the request of the invaded state, to take in its own territory all the measures in its power to deprive those bands of all assistance or protection." (*Doc. Int. Affairs* 1933, pp. 221 f. As part of disarmament conference. *Survey* 1933, p. 182.)

Further statement of the possible future cooperation of the United States with the members of the League of Nations under the proposed disarmament convention. ("Recognizing that any breach or threat of breach of the pact of Paris [the Briand-Kellogg Pact] is a matter of concern to all the signatories thereto. . . . with a view to the maintenance of peace. . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1933, p. 217.)

May 25. Colombia and Peru accepted the League advisory committee recommendations. (" . . . looking toward a solution of the difficulties arising out of the Leticia incident." *State Release* 1933, No. 191, p. 405.)

May 28. Nazis gained majority in Danzig *Volkstag* elections. (Completing capture of Danzig. *Survey* 1933, p. 187; cf. May 12, *supra*.)

May 31. Tangku truce between Sino-Japanese troops. (Chinese resistance collapsed in face of fresh Japanese threats. *Ibid.*, p. 481.)

June 1. Germany imposed a special visa fee on all Germans who wished to visit Austria. (Retorsion for threat to expel Bavarian Minister Dr. Frank. *Ibid.*, 1934, p. 439; cf. May 14, *supra*.)

June 4. United States R. F. C. loan to China. (For purchase of American cotton and wheat. *Ibid.* 1933, pp. 469, 580.)

- June 5.* Gold clause in public and private obligations repealed in the United States. ("Whereas the holding of or dealing in gold affects the public interest, and is therefore subject to proper regulation and restriction; and whereas the existing emergency has disclosed that provisions of obligations, which purport to give the obligee a right to require payment in gold or a particular kind of coin or currency of the United States, or in an amount in money of the United States measure, thereby obstruct the power of Congress to regulate the value of the money of the United States and are inconsistent with the declared policy of the Congress to maintain at all times the equal power of every dollar, coined or issued by the United States, in the markets and in the payment of debts. . . ." 48 Stat., Pt. I, 112-113.)
- June 7.* Four Power Pact initialed in Rome by Britain, France, Germany, and Italy. ("Conscious of the special responsibilities incumbent on them as possessing permanent representation on the Council of the League of Nations, where the League itself and its members are concerned, and of the responsibilities resulting from their common signature of the Locarno agreements;
 "Convinced that the state of disquiet which obtains throughout the world can only be dissipated by reinforcing their solidarity in such a way as to strengthen confidence in peace in Europe;
 "Faithful to the obligations which they have assumed in virtue of the Covenant of the League of Nations, the Locarno treaties, and the Briand-Kellogg Pact, and taking into account the Declaration of the renunciation of force, the principle of which was proclaimed in the declaration signed at Geneva on the 11th of December, 1932, by their delegates at the disarmament conference and adopted on the 2nd of March, 1933, by the political commission of that conference;
 "Anxious to give full effect to all the provisions of the Covenant of the League of Nations, while conforming to the methods and procedure laid down therein, from which they have no intention of departing;
 "Mindful of the rights of every state, which cannot be affected without the consent of the interested party; . . ." *Treaty Inf.* 1933, No. 45, p. 42; No. 46, p. 3.)
- June 11.* As result of campaign of terrorism of Austrian Nazis, Austrian police arrested Austrian and German Nazis, some of whom were deported to Germany. (*Survey* 1933, p. 440.)
- June 12.* World Economic Conference opened in London. ("The nations of the world have met here to take common counsel relative to the common objective of peace and prosperity. In this modern age the economic interests of all countries are reciprocal." *State Release* 1933, No. 194, p. 444.)
- June 15.* Czechoslovakia, Britain, Italy, Latvia, and Rumania made token payments on war debts; Finland paid in full; others defaulted. (*Ibid.*, Nos. 194, 195, pp. 452-463, 478-485.)

June 19. Austria outlawed the German National-Socialist party in Austria. ("In accordance with the law of July 24, 1917, in order to guard against the economic dangers associated with a disturbance of public peace, order, and security . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1933, p. 386. Cf. June 11, *supra*.)

June 22. The United States rejected temporary monetary stabilization. (" . . . measures of temporary stabilization now would be untimely . . . because the American Government feels that its efforts to raise prices are the most important contribution it can make and that anything that would interfere with those efforts and possibly cause a violent price recession would harm the conference more than the lack of an immediate agreement for temporary stabilization." *State Release* 1933, No. 195, p. 470.)

June 23. German Government outlawed the Social-Democratic party. (Part of coordination plan to wipe out legalized opposition. *Survey* 1933, p. 148.)

League commission reached Leticia to arrange armistice. (Cf. May 25, *supra*; *Ibid.*, p. 454.)

June 26. Bolivia accepted League commission for Chaco. (Cf. May 20, *supra*; *Ibid.*, p. 422.)

Consul General George S. Messersmith reported from Berlin menace inherent in Nazi regime. (" . . . it has no spokesman who can really be depended upon, and those who hold the highest positions are capable of actions which really outlaw them from ordinary intercourse.

"I think we must recognize that while the Germany of to-day wants peace, it is by no means a peaceful country or one looking forward to a long period of peace. The present German Government and its adherents desire peace ardently for the present because they need peace to carry through the changes in Germany which they want to bring about. What they want to do, however, definitely is to make Germany the most capable instrument of war that there has ever existed. The Minister of Education, speaking yesterday, said that a Spartan spirit must be developed among the German youth. Wherever one goes in Germany one sees people drilling, from children of five and six on, up to those well into middle age. A psychology is being developed that the whole world is against Germany and that it lies defenseless before the world." *Peace*, pp. 191 f.)

June 27. American committee of neutrals dropped Chaco mediation. ("In view of the present negotiations in other places between Bolivia and Paraguay for a settlement of the Chaco question there was nothing further for the neutral commission to do in the matter and that it could best contribute to the establishment of peace . . . by withdrawing from the situation. Experience has shown that if there is more than one center of negotiation, confusion and lack of agreement are the inevitable results. . . ." *State Release* 1933, No. 196, pp. 1 f. Cf. July 21, 1932.)

German Nationalist Party voluntarily dissolved. (Fear of subjugation by Nazis. *Survey* 1933, p. 148.)

- July 1.* British and Russian embargoes lifted. (Amicable settlement, British released. *Ibid.*, 1934, p. 370. Cf. Apr. 19 and Apr. 22, *supra.*)
- July 3.* Pact defining aggression as in League draft [May 24, *supra.*] signed by Afghanistan, Esthonia, Latvia, Persia, Poland, Rumania, Turkey, and Russia. ("Being desirous of strengthening the peace existing between their countries;
"In view of the fact that the Briand-Kellogg pact to which they are signatories forbids all aggression;
"Believing that it is necessary, in the interest of the general security to define aggression as precisely as possible in order to prevent any pretext for its justification;
"Being aware that all states have an equal right to independence, to security, to the defense of their territories, and to the free development of their institutions;
"Animated by the desire; in the interest of general peace, to assure to all peoples the inviolability of the territory of their countries;
"Deeming it expedient, in the interests of general peace to put into effect as between their countries, precise rules defining aggression, pending the time when such rules shall become universal; . . ." *Treaty Inf.* 1933, No. 47, pp. 4 f, 39.)
- July 23.* Finland adhered to pact defining aggression. (Cf. July 5, *supra.*; to complete chain of agreements. *Survey* 1933, p. 183.)
- July 26.* Bolivia and Paraguay asked for Argentina, Brazil, Chile, and Peru on League commission of inquiry. (Bolivia preferred to have the dispute handled by American states. *Ibid.*, pp. 421 f, 578.)
- July 27.* Adjournment of world economic conference and declaration of empire monetary and economic policy by Australia, Canada, Britain, India, New Zealand, and South Africa. (To reiterate faith in Ottawa Agreements [July 21, 1932 *supra.*]; to persist in the policy of furthering rise in wholesale prices until equilibrium had been reestablished, then to seek stabilization there; to restore a satisfactory international gold standard. *Ibid.*, pp. 75 f.)
- August 3.* League Council decided to ask Argentina, Brazil, Chile, Peru to join commission of inquiry. (Because Bolivia and Paraguay had acted together. *Ibid.*, p. 422. Cf. July 26, *supra.*)
- August 5.* Polish-Danzig agreement regulated position of Polish nationals and use of port. ("Being desirous of settling by mutual consent certain questions in dispute between the two governments . . ." *L. N. O. J.*, Oct. 1933, No. 10, Pt. I, p. 1156.)
- August 7.* Agreement concluded between the United States and Haiti. (Concerning the Haitianization of the Garde, withdrawal of military forces from Haiti, and financial arrangement. *Treaty Inf.* 1933, No. 47, pp. 7f.; *State Release* 1933, No. 203, pp. 103-108.)

August 9. State of war declared in Cuba. (Unrest following general strike. *Survey* 1933, p. 379.)

August 11. Cuban army revolt overthrew President Machado. *Ibid.*, p. 380.

August 25. International wheat agreement signed. ("... having accepted the invitation . . . to consider the measures which might be taken in concert to adjust the supply of wheat to effective world demand and eliminate the abnormal surpluses which have been depressing the wheat market and to bring about a rise and stabilization of prices at a level remunerative to the farmers and fair to the consumers of breadstuffs . . ." *Treaty Inf.* 1933, No. 48, p. 18.)

Argentina, Brazil, Chile, and Peru presented new conciliation formula to Bolivia and Paraguay. (To find a solution to the hitherto insuperable difficulties. *Survey* 1933, pp. 422 f. Cf. Aug. 3, *supra.*)

September 2. Pact of friendship, nonaggression, and neutrality between Italy and Russia signed. ("... animated by a desire to contribute by all means possible to the maintenance of general peace, noting the continuance of the friendly relations which unite their two countries, desiring to continue the policy of absolute non-intervention in the internal affairs of their respective countries, . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1933, p. 233.)

September 3. Chancellor Hitler renounced war except against Bolshevism. ("... because the German people know that no war could take place which would gain for their country more honor than was won in the last war . . . Germany is not in need of rehabilitation on the battle-field, for there she has never lost her prestige. . . . By waging war on Bolshevism, Germany . . . is fulfilling a European mission. . . ." *Ibid.*, pp. 406 f.)

September 5. Disturbances broke out in Habana, Santiago and other centers of Cuba, and, as "a wise precaution," the President of the United States ordered warships to Cuban ports. (*Release*, Sept. 9, p. 144.)

September 10. Ramon Grau San Martin, University of Havana professor, became President of Cuba. (Executive commission of provisional government decided to return to the presidential form of government. *Ibid.*, p. 384.)

Theodore Habicht demanded restoration of Austrian National-Socialist party, whose aim was the union of Austria with the Reich. ("These demands correspond to the actual situation in Austria and the wishes of the people no less than to the principles of democracy. . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1933, p. 392. Cf. July 5, *supra.*)

September 18. Another Danzig-Polish agreement on treatment of nationals and port use. (Cf. Aug 5, *supra*; *Survey* 1933, p. 584.)

September 21. Chancellor Dollfuss reconstructed Austrian cabinet. (Because of enmity of Heimwehr and Landbund, his nominal supporters. *Ibid.*, p. 577; *Ibid.* 1934, pp. 458 f.)

September 23. Russia protested alleged plot for Manchukuoan seizure of Chinese Eastern Railway. (Carefully worked out plan adopted in Harbin at a series of meetings of the Japanese military mission and the responsible Japanese administrators of Manchuria. *Ibid.*, 1933, p. 526. Cf. May 2, *supra.*)

September 29. The Dutch delegation at the Fourteenth Assembly of the League of Nations moved that the problem of German refugees should be dealt with by international collaboration. (The *personae non gratae* of the Hitler regime began to appear in other countries. *Ibid.*, p. 156.)

October 1. Argentina, Brazil, Chile, and Peru notified League Council that negotiations with Bolivia and Paraguay had broken down. (Bolivia refused to accept formula of Aug. 25, *supra.*; *Ibid.*, p. 424.)

October 4. Czechoslovakian Government decided to dissolve the German National-Socialist party and the Nationalist party in Czech territory and to prohibit all their activities and all their subsidiary organizations. (German-Austrian *anschluss* would make life impossible for her and jeopardize her existence as an independent state. *Ibid.*, p. 197.)

October 6. Germany submitted an aide-memoire on disarmament again insisting on equality of rights. ("This need [of assuring her security] requires that Germany be either absolutely free as the other countries, or subject to the same qualitative restrictions." [Translation.] *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1933, p. 281.)

October 10. Antiwar pact signed at Rio de Janeiro by Argentina, Brazil, Chile, Mexico, Paraguay, and Uruguay. (" . . . To the end of condemning wars of aggression and territorial acquisitions secured by means of armed conquest and of making them impossible, of sanctioning their invalidity through the positive provisions of this treaty, and in order to replace them with pacific solutions based upon lofty concepts of justice and equity;

"Being convinced that one of the most effective means of insuring the moral and material benefits the world derives from peace is through the organization of a permanent system of conciliation of international disputes, to be applied upon a violation of the hereinafter mentioned principles; . . ." *Treaty Inf.* 1933, No. 49, p. 17.)

President Roosevelt invited Russia to negotiate toward the establishment of normal diplomatic relations between the two countries. ("It is most regrettable that these great peoples, between whom a happy tradition of friendship existed for more than a century to their mutual advantage, should now be without a practical method of communicating directly with each other . . ." *White House Press Releases*, Oct. 10.)

October 11. League Assembly passed resolution on international assistance for German refugees (Cf. Sept. 29, *supra.* *Survey* 1933, p. 156).

October 14. Germany withdrew from the disarmament conference. ("In the light of the course which recent discussions of the powers concerned have taken in the matter of disarmament, it is now clear that the disarmament conference will not fulfill what is its sole object, namely, general disarmament. . . . This renders impossible the satisfaction of Germany's recognized claim to equality of rights, and the condition on which the German government agreed at the beginning of this year again to take part in the work of the conference thus no longer exists." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1944, p. 285.)

Germany resolved to withdraw from the League of Nations. "Since it has been made clear to us from the declarations of the official representatives of certain great powers that they were not prepared to consider real equality of rights for Germany at present, we have decided that it is impossible, in view of the indignity of her position, for Germany to continue to force her company upon other nations. . . ." *Ibid.*, pp. 292 f.)

Chancellor Hitler said there was no ground for territorial conflict with France once the Saar was settled. (" . . . only a madman would consider the possibility of war between the two states, for which, from our point of view, there is no rational or moral ground." *Ibid.*, p. 291.)

October 17. A treaty of nonaggression, conciliation, and arbitration signed between Rumania and Turkey. ("Equally devoted to the maintenance of general peace;

"Convinced that it is the duty of Turkey and Rumania to cooperate to this end in a spirit of mutual confidence by preparing for the pacific settlement of disputes liable to arise between them;

"Keeping in mind that both governments are signatories of the Pact of Paris of August 27, 1928, relative to the renunciation of war, and of the Conventions of July 3 and 4, 1933, determining aggression;

"Desirous of strengthening in the common interest of the two countries the existing bonds of friendship, which constitute for them a guaranty for the future; . . ." *Treaty Inf.* 1933, No. 50, p. 18.)

October 25. Colombia and Peru began negotiations on Leticia under auspices of the Brazilian foreign minister (Cf. June 23, *supra*. *Survey* 1933, p. 582).

November 2. Secretary of State Hull told German Ambassador Hans Luther that a general war was probable in the next two to ten years. (" . . . the outlook in Europe at this distance for disarmament or for peace did not appear very encouraging. . . ." *Peace*, p. 193.)

November 3. League Commission of inquiry began work on Chaco dispute (Cf. June 26, July 26, *supra*. *Survey* 1933, p. 578).

November 12. National plebiscite approved Chancellor Hitler's foreign policy as to withdrawal from disarmament conference and League of Nations by more than 90 percent vote (*Ibid.*, pp. 148 f. Cf. Oct. 14 *supra*).

November 16. The United States recognized the Government of Soviet Russia. (" . . . that our nations henceforth may cooperate for their mutual benefit and for the preservation of the peace of the world." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1933, p. 462.)

November 23. Consul-General Messersmith reported Germany wanted peace "for the moment." (" . . . The military spirit is constantly growing . . . to have a chance to get ready to use force if it is found finally essential. . . ." *Peace*, p. 194.)

December 1. The German National Socialist party was constituted a statutory corporation. (Because of the overwhelming mandate of Nov. 12. *Survey* 1933, p. 149.)

December 3-26. Seventh Pan-American Conference at Montevideo (*Ibid.*, p. 318).

December 15. Token payments on war debts made by Czechoslovakia, Britain, Italy, Latvia, and Rumania; Finland paid in full (*State Release* 1933, No. 220, pp. 347-357).

Committee on the organization of peace of the Pan-American Conference adopted a declaration offering the services of all governments represented at the Conference for the settlement of the Chaco dispute. (It put on record that the Conference was ready to cooperate with the League of Nations in the application of the Covenant. *Survey* 1933, p. 425 n.)

December 18. German Government in memo to French reiterated stand on disarmament. ("The heavily armed states either have no intention of disarming or do not feel in a position to do so. Germany is entitled to obtain, in one way or another, equality of treatment as regards her own security." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1933, p. 329.)

Germany insisted on the innocuous character of the S. A. and S. S. as political organizations. ("Their sole mission is to organize the political masses of our people so as to make the return of the Communist peril impossible for evermore . . . whose aim is to immunize the country, intellectually and physically, against the risk of Communist disintegration. . . ." *Ibid.*, p. 331.)

December 19. Chaco armistice until Jan. 6, 1934. (Proposed by Paraguay because of the impossibility of giving proper care to the large number of Bolivian prisoners as long as the fighting continued, and to consolidate advance before lengthening lines of communication. *Survey* 1933, p. 425 n.)

The United States renounced the right of intervention in Latin America. ("Under the Roosevelt administration the United States Government is as much opposed as any other government to interference with the freedom, the sovereignty, or other internal affairs or processes of the governments of other nations." *State Release* 1933, No. 221, p. 326. Cf. *Peace*, p. 202.)

December 22. Swiss Federal Council passed a supplementary vote of 82,000,000 Swiss francs for national defense. (Because of rumors of projected Nazi *coup* across Switzerland toward France. *Survey* 1933, p. 173.)

December 28. President Roosevelt extended the policy of renunciation of the right of armed intervention to all nations (" . . . the time has come to supplement and to implement the declaration of President Wilson [“That the United States will never again seek one additional foot of territory by conquest.”] . . .” *State Release* 1933, No. 222, p. 381.) and offered a definition of aggression. (“Back of the threat to world peace lies the fear and perhaps even the possibility that the other 10 percent of the people of the world may go along with a leadership which seeks territorial expansion at the expense of neighbors and which under various pleas in avoidance are unwilling to reduce armament or stop rearmament even if everybody else agrees to non-aggression and to arms reduction.” *Ibid.*, p. 382. Cf. *Peace*, pp. 205 ff.)

1934

January 18. General Carlos Mendieta became President of Cuba. (The revolutionary junta on Jan. 15 had requested the resignation of President San Martin, and had named Carlos Hevia in his place. Provisional President Hevia, who assumed office on Jan. 16, resigned two days later in the face of public opposition. *Survey* 1933, p. 388.)

January 22. Japanese Foreign Minister Koki Hirota asserted Japan's responsibility for the maintenance of peace in East Asia. ("Japan, serving as the only corner-stone for the edifice of the peace of Eastern Asia, bears the entire burden of responsibility." *Ibid.*, 1934, p. 646.)

January 26. Ten-year nonaggression pact between Poland and Germany signed. ("The Polish and German Governments find that the moment has arrived for inaugurating a new era in Polish-German political relations by means of direct communication between the two countries. With this end in view they have decided to establish, by the present declaration, a basis for the future development of those relations.

"It is the view of both Governments that the maintenance and the strengthening of permanent peace between their countries is the essential condition for general peace in Europe. In view of this they have decided to base their mutual relations on the principles contained in the Paris Pact of August 27, 1928, and they desire to define more accurately the application of those principles to Polish-German relations." *Treaty Inf.* 1934, No. 54, p. 40.)

January 30. Chancellor Hitler again demanded equality of rights and repeated Germany would accept not only the letter but the spirit of the Locarno pact once the Saar question was settled. (" . . . there are no other territorial questions outstanding between France and Germany . . . no threat and no force will ever move the German people to abandon those rights which cannot be denied to a sovereign nation. . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1934, pp. 329 f.)

January 31. The United States devalued the dollar to 59.06 percent of its former value. (At the request of the President on Jan. 15: "Careful study leads me to believe that any revaluation at more than 60 percent of the present statutory value would not be in the public interest." *State Release* 1934, No. 225, p. 23.)

February 9. Greco, Rumania, Turkey, Yugoslavia signed the Balkan pact. ("Desirous of contributing to the strengthening of peace in the Balkans;

"Animated by a spirit of understanding and of conciliation which has presided at the negotiation of the Kellogg-Briand Pact and at the decisions relative to it at the Assembly of the League of Nations;

"Firmly determined to assure respect for contractual engagements already existing and the maintenance of territorial order actually established, . . ." [Unofficial Translation]. *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1933, pp. 408 f.)

February 12-15. The Dollfuss government crushed the Austrian Social-Democrats in bloody revolution and outlawed their party and their trade unions, societies, and clubs. (The Socialists had been allegedly preparing for a general strike and for active resistance, orders had been issued for a revolt on Feb. 13. *Survey* 1934, p. 462.)

February 15. French and British Governments asked the League Council to approve the Syro-Palestine frontier agreement of March 7, 1923. (As delimiting the western section defined by the convention of Dec. 23, 1920. *Ibid.*, p. 304.)

February 17. Britain, Italy, and France issued a declaration that Austrian independence and integrity had to be maintained. ("The Austrian Government has inquired of the Governments of France, Great Britain, and Italy as to their attitude with regard to the dossier which it has prepared with a view to establishing German interference in the internal affairs of Austria and communicated to them." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1933, pp. 394 f.)

Esthonia and Latvia signed an agreement for mutual cooperation at foreign conferences. (For the organization of an alliance; for coordination of policies on international questions of common interest and of legislation and diplomatic and consular work abroad. *Treaty Inf.* 1934, No. 56, p. 12.)

February 19. Theodore Habicht in broadcast to Austria forecast truce in subversive activities of Austrian Nazis. ("The Dollfuss government has been successful in the struggle against Austrian bolshevism. . . . As proof of the sincerity of its [Austrian Nazi party] pacific intentions . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1933, p. 395. Cf. July 5, 1933, *supra.*)

February 21. Foreign Minister Hirota wrote Secretary of State Hull: ". . . the Japanese nation makes it its basic principle to collaborate in peace and harmony with all nations and has no intention whatever to provoke and make trouble with any other Power." ("It is the sincere desire of Japan that a most peaceful and friendly relation will be firmly established between her and her great neighbor across the Pacific, the United States. . . ." *Peace*, p. 209.)

February 22. League Commission proposed a peace and arbitration treaty to the Chaco disputants. (As a final effort to provide a solution. *Survey* 1933, p. 428.)

Chancellor Dollfuss reiterated Austria's determination to retain her independence. (" . . . The freedom and independence of our

country is a problem not only for this small part of Europe but for central Europe, and indeed for Europe as a whole . . . if we thus assure to the people a permanent and peaceful co-existence, thereby winning real independence for our country, I maintain that not only we ourselves and Europe but also the whole conception of peace, will stand to benefit." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1933, p. 394.)

March 1. Henry Pu-yi crowned Emperor of Manchukuo as Kang Te. (*Survey* 1934, p. 703. Cf. Feb. 29, 1932.)

March 2. President Roosevelt asked for revision of Philippine independence legislation [Public, No. 311, 72d Cong., 2d sess. Cf. Jan. 17, 1933.] ("Our nation covets no territory; it desires to hold no people over whom it has gained sovereignty through war against their will.

"In keeping with the principles of justice and in keeping with our traditions and aims, our government for many years has been committed by law to ultimate independence for the people of the Philippine Islands whenever they should establish a suitable government capable of maintaining that independence among the nations of the world. We have believed that the time for such independence is at hand." *State Release* 1934, No. 231, p. 108.)

March 12. League commission abandoned conciliation efforts in the Chaco affair. (The attempt to find a basis on which direct negotiations could begin had broken down. *Survey* 1933, p. 430.)

March 17. Rome protocols signed by Italy, Austria, and Hungary. ("Animated by a desire to contribute to the maintenance of peace and to the economic recovery of Europe upon the basis of respect for the independence and for the rights of every state,

"Persuaded that the collaboration of the three governments toward that end may bring into existence the requisite conditions for greater cooperation with other states,

"Undertake, in order to achieve the aforesaid purposes;

"To come to an understanding on all problems particularly affecting them and on problems of a general character, for the purpose of pursuing in the spirit of the existing Italo-Austrian, Italo-Hungarian, and Austro-Hungarian treaties of friendship which are based upon the recognition of the existence of many common interests, a concordant policy directed toward promoting effective collaboration among the European states and particularly among Italy, Austria, and Hungary." *Treaty Inf.* 1934, No. 55, pp. 4, 23-27.)

March 22. War between Saudi Arabia and Yemen. (Negotiations over Asir and Najran broke down. *Survey* 1934, pp. 316 f.)

March 24. Philippine Independence Act passed. [Public, No. 127; 73d Cong., 2d sess.] ("To provide for the complete independence of the Philippine Islands, and for other purposes." Cf. Mar. 2, *supra*. 48 Stat., Pt. I, 456-465.)

- March 28.* Germany refused to join Russia in a guarantee to the four Baltic countries. (Russia wanted an East-European mutual security pact. Germany sought *Lebensraum*. *Survey* 1934, pp. 412 f.)
- April 3.* Germany made a token payment on the mixed claims and costs of the army of occupation to the United States. (The principal installment was postponed in accordance with the provisions of the debt agreement. *State Release* 1934, No. 235, p. 179.)
- April 4.* Nonaggression treaties between Russia and Esthonia, Latvia, and Lithuania renewed until 1945. (*Treaty Inf.* 1934, No. 56, p. 10; No. 58, p. 6.)
- April 7.* Finland-Russian nonaggression treaty renewed until 1945 (*Ibid.*, No. 55, p. 2).
- April 10.* Japanese Foreign Office announced it was absolutely opposed to any foreign interference in China. (Prolong confusion. *Survey* 1934, p. 650.)
- April 12.* The United States Senate decided to investigate the manufacture of arms and munitions. (To consider the desirability of making their manufacture a government monopoly. *Ibid.* 1933, p. 433 n.)
- April 13.* Johnson Act became law. An act to prohibit financial transactions with any foreign government in default on its obligations to the United States. Public, No. 151; 73d Cong., 2d sess. (48 Stat., Pt. I, p. 574.)
- April 17-18.* Japan repeated her opposition to supply of airplanes, construction of airdromes, lending of military experts, and granting of loans for political purposes to China. ("Japan is called upon to exert the utmost effort in carrying out her mission and in fulfilling her special responsibilities in East Asia. . . ." *Ibid.*, p. 472; *Survey* 1934, p. 650. Cf. April 10, *supra*. Cf. similar statements Apr. 20-23. *Ibid.*, pp. 651-653. Cf. also *Japan*, Vol. I, pp. 224-229 f.)
- April 21.* Douglas Miller, United States Commercial Attaché, reported likelihood of German war in five to ten years. ("The Nazis are not satisfied with the existing map of Europe. They are at heart belligerent and aggressive. True, they desire nothing more than a period of peace for several years in which they can gradually rearm and discipline their people." *Peace*, p. 213.)
- April 25.* Foreign Minister Hirota said ". . . Japan had no intention whatever of seeking special privileges in China, of encroaching upon the territorial and administrative integrity of China, or of creating difficulties for the bona fide trade of other countries with China." ("Various foreign activities have tended to disturb peaceful conditions in China, and Japan is naturally very much interested in those peaceful conditions owing to her nearness to China. . . ." *Ibid.*, p. 215.)

April 27. Thirteen American nations, including the United States, signed a nonaggression treaty at Buenos Aires. ("In the desire to contribute to the consolidation of peace, and to express their adherence to the efforts made by all civilized nations to promote the spirit of universal harmony;

"To the end of condemning wars of aggression and territorial acquisitions that may be obtained by armed conquest, making them impossible and establishing their invalidity through the positive prohibitions of this treaty, and in order to replace them with pacific solutions based on lofty concepts of justice and equity;

"Convinced that one of the most effective means of assuring the moral and material benefits which peace offers to the world, is the organization of a permanent system of conciliation for international disputes, to be applied immediately on the violation of the principles mentioned; . . ." *State Release 1934, No. 239, pp. 234 f.)*

April 29. The United States reaffirmed its position on its rights and interests involved in China. ("In the opinion of the American people and the American Government, no nation can, without the assent of the other nations concerned, rightfully endeavor to make conclusive its will in situations where there are involved the rights, the obligations and the legitimate interests of other sovereign states." *Peace, p. 217. Cf. June 26 and Nov. 23, 1933, and Apr. 25, supra.)*

April 30. Austrian Parliament approved the Dollfuss regime, a fascist constitution, and voted itself out of existence. (To set up a corporate state. *Survey 1934, p. 465 n.)*

May 1. Prince Starhemberg, leader of Austrian Heimwehr, joined the Austrian Cabinet. (Cabinet reconstruction of the Fatherland Front. *Ibid., p. 464.)*

May 5. The United States Attorney General, Homer Cummings, announced that the War debt installments must be paid in full to avoid Johnson Act penalties. (To clarify questions as to what nations were in default. *State Release 1934, No. 240, pp. 259-267. Cf. Apr. 13, supra.)*

Secretary of State Hull spoke on dangers of the international situation. (Cf. Reports from Berlin *supra*, June 26, Nov. 23, 1933, and April 21, 1934. "It would be both a blunder and a crime for civilized peoples to fail much longer to take notice of present dangerous tendencies which negative every idea of friendliness and of the spirit of the good neighbor." *Peace, p. 219.)*

Russian-Polish nonaggression treaty renewed until 1945. ("Moved by the desire to found the development of relations between their countries on as firm a basis as possible, and . . .

"Animated by the desire of contributing to the consolidation of general peace and of assuring, also, the peaceful evolution of relations between the states of Eastern Europe,

"Affirming that the conclusion of the pact of July 26, 1932, between the Republic of Poland and the Union of the Socialist Soviet Republics has exercised a favorable influence on the development of their mutual relations and on the realization of the above-mentioned objectives . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1934, pp. 392 f.)

May 13. Saudi Arabia and Yemen concluded an armistice. (Yemen had sued for peace April 12; Saudi Arabia followed with swift military victories. Yemen accepted conditions in full. *Survey* 1934, pp. 317 f. Cf. Mar. 27, *supra*.)

May 16. Secretary of State Hull tried to convince Ambassador Hirashi Saito the Japanese interests lay in peaceful policies. (" . . . the more highly civilized nations had correspondingly greater responsibilities and duties, both from the standpoint of their own progress and well-being and that of the world, that could not be dodged or evaded . . ." *Peace*, p. 221.)

May 17. League Council asked committee of three to study arms embargo for the Chaco dispute. (There was a strong body of opinion in favor of putting an end to the conflict by cutting off the supply of arms. *Survey* 1933, p. 432.)

May 18. President Roosevelt urged the Senate to advise ratification of Geneva convention for supervision of international trade in arms and munitions. ("The private and uncontrollable manufacture of arms and munitions and the traffic therein has become a serious source of international discord and strife. It is not possible, however, effectively to control such an evil by the isolated action of any one country. The enlightened opinion of the world has long realized that this is a field in which international action is necessary. . . . The ratification of that convention by this Government, which has been too long delayed, would be a concrete indication of the willingness of the American people to make their contribution toward the suppression of abuses which may have disastrous results for the entire world if they are permitted to continue unchecked." *State Release* 1934, No. 242, p. 293. Cf. Jan. 10, 1933, *supra*.)

May 19. Army officers established a dictatorship in Bulgaria. (By coup d'état. *Survey* 1934, p. 531.)

May 20. Saudi Arabia and Yemen signed treaty of friendship. ("Desirous of bringing to an end the state of war unfortunately existing between them, between their two Governments, and between their two peoples, and desirous of affording peace to the Islamic nation, of enhancing its dignity and of safeguarding its honor and its independence;

"Considering the necessity for establishing relations between their two Governments and their two countries upon a firm treaty basis and to their common advantage and reciprocal interests;

"Desirous of fixing the boundaries between their two countries, of establishing neighborly relations and bonds of Islamic friendship between them and of reenforcing the structure of peace and tranquillity between their two countries and their two peoples;

"Desirous of forming a common front in face of unforeseen events and a strong bulwark for the security of the Arab Peninsula, . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1934, p. 458.)

May 21. Salvador announced her recognition of Manchukuo. (" . . . purely a matter of business, the outgrowth of El Salvador's acute need of new markets for her coffee." *Survey* 1934, p. 676.)

May 22. President Roosevelt asked legislation to increase amount of silver in monetary stocks. (" . . . we should move forward as rapidly as conditions permit in broadening the metallic base of our monetary system and in stabilizing the purchasing and debt-paying power of our money on a more equitable level . . . we should not neglect the value of an increased use of silver in improving our monetary system." *State Release* 1934, No. 243, p. 303.)

Secretary Hull expressed the approval of himself and President Roosevelt of a bill for embargo of arms to Bolivia and Paraguay. ("The efforts which this Government has put forth in cooperation with the Governments of other American republics and the similar efforts of the League of Nations to bring about an honorable peace between Bolivia and Paraguay have thus far failed to achieve the desired result. The Governments of Bolivia and Paraguay have refused to accept the carefully considered proposals for the restoration of peace which have been presented for their consideration. Their attitude has forced us to the conclusion that, in the existing circumstances, further efforts at conciliation unaccompanied by more direct measures, would be fruitless. The United States should be willing to join other nations in assuming moral leadership to the end that their citizens may no longer, for the sake of profits, supply the belligerent nations with arms and munitions to carry on their useless and sanguinary conflict." *Ibid.*, p. 302. Cf. May 19, *supra*.)

May 24. Colombia and Peru signed the Leticia agreement. ("Considering, That both Republics, in harmony with the moral conscience of humanity, assert as a fundamental duty of states the proscription of war, the settlement of their difficulties politically or juridically, and the prevention of the possibility of conflicts between them;

"That this duty is the more agreeable for the states which compose the American community, among which exist historical, social, and sentimental ties, which cannot be weakened by divergencies or events which must always be considered in a spirit of reciprocal understanding and good will;

"That this duty of peace and cordiality may be better accomplished by applying the methods established by contemporary international law, for the juridical settlement of differences between states, and for the guarantee and development of human rights.

"That the attitude which they now adopt should serve as a fraternal encouragement for the settlement of other international American conflicts . . ." *Treaty Inf.* 1934, No. 57, pp. 8, 23.)

- May 28.* President Roosevelt embargoed arms to the Chaco disputants. ("I have found that the prohibition of the sale of arms and munitions of war in the United States to those countries now engaged in armed conflict in the Chaco may contribute to the reestablishment of peace between those countries, and . . . I have consulted with the government of other American Republics and have been assured of the cooperation of such Governments as I have deemed necessary as contemplated by the said joint resolutions . . ." *State Release* 1934, No. 244, p. 328. Pursuant to H. J. Res. 347, 48 Stat. Pt. I, 811.)
- May 29.* United States treaty with Cuba replaced the Platt amendment. ("Being animated by the desire to fortify the relations of friendship between the two countries and to modify, with this purpose, the relations established between them by the treaty of relations signed at Habana, May 22, 1903, . . ." *Treaty Inf.* 1934, No. 56, p. 30.)
- May 31.* Bolivia asked League Council to act under art. 15. (Because the proposed arms embargo would be harder on her than on Paraguay for geographical reasons. *Survey* 1933, p. 434.)
- June 1.* Bolivia protested United States embargo on arms. (" . . . the decision adopted by the American Government is in violation, in particular of the Treaty of Friendship, Navigation, and Commerce signed at La Paz on May 13, 1858, in effect between the two countries, which plainly provides that ' . . . nor shall any prohibition be imposed on the importation or exportation of any articles, the produce or manufactures of the Republic of Bolivia or of the United States, which shall not equally extend to all other nations.' " *State Release* 1934, No. 246, p. 407. Cf. May 28, *supra*.)
- June 9.* Bolivia asked the Council to refer the Chaco dispute to the League Assembly. *Survey* 1933, p. 434.
- June 11.* Secretary of State Hull again spoke of fear of war " . . . armaments are being momentarily increased, and in practice the theory seems to be abandoned that nations, like individuals, should live not as potential enemies, but as neighbors and friends. . . ." *Peace*, p. 232. Cf. May 5, *supra*.)
- June 12.* United States Reciprocal Trade Agreements Act [Public, No. 316; 73d Cong., 2d sess.] passed. (" . . . for the purpose of promoting international commerce . . . the restoration of the normal volume of international trade would constitute a major and a very necessary factor in stable, permanent prosperity—a prosperity based upon the increased employment of labor and capital." *State Release* 1934, No. 246, p. 391 [48 Stat., Pt. I, 943-945].)
- June 14.* Germany announced a complete transfer moratorium on medium- and long-term debts, including the Dawes and Young Loans. ("When Germany was forced a year ago, with the passage of the above-mentioned law [June 9, 1933, regarding payment of obligations to foreign countries], to introduce restrictions on the

transfer of foreign debts service, there was still a hope that the World Economic conference in London would take in hand the solution of the transfer problem, which is by no means limited to Germany. Nothing, however, was done; further, the conversations which were resumed last month with the representatives of Germany's private foreign creditors showed no fundamental or practical way of solving the transfer problem." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1934, p. 244.)

June 15. Finland paid her war debt installment. Others defaulted. *State Release* 1934, No. 245, p. 353; No. 246; pp. 395-404.)

June 19. United States passed the Silver Purchase Act. [Public, No. 438, 73d Cong., 2d sess.; 48 Stat., Pt. I, 1178-1181.] (*Survey* 1934, p. 18. Cf. May 22, *supra*.)

Semi-Fascist constitution promulgated in Austria. (As a transitional measure. *Ibid.*, p. 466.)

June 23. Polish-Danzig harbor police agreement signed. (To settle the relation of the police to the state authorities and to the harbor board. *Ibid.*, 1935, p. 218 n.)

The United States became a member of the International Labor Organization. (By S. J. Res. 131, 73d Cong, 2d sess.)

" . . . Whereas the United States early recognized the desirability of international cooperation in matters pertaining to labor and took part in 1900 in establishing, and for many years thereafter supported, the International Association for Labor Legislation; and

"Whereas the International Labor Organization has advanced the welfare of labor throughout the world through studies, recommendations, conferences, and conventions, concerning conditions of labor; and

"Whereas other nations have joined the International Labor Organization without being members of the League of Nations; and

"Whereas special provision has been made in the constitution of the International Labor Organization by which membership of the United States would not impose or be deemed to impose any obligation or agreement upon the United States to accept the proposals of that body as involving anything more than recommendations for its consideration; . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1934, pp. 109 f.)

June 28. American embargo on the export of silver. (*Survey* 1934, p. 707. Cf. May 22, *supra*.)

June 29. The State Department asked President Roosevelt for restriction on dispatch of arms and munitions to Cuba. (" . . . with a view to enabling the Cuban Government to maintain peace and tranquillity in that country. . . . There would not appear to be any legal means by which this Government can effectively carry out its treaty obligations with respect to the traffic in arms and munitions between the United States and Cuba, unless a proclamation is issued pursuant to the Joint Resolution of Congress of January 31, 1922." *State Release* 1934, No. 248, p. 455.) Embargo proclaimed. (*Ibid.*, p. 456.)

- June 30.* United States decided to stop release of German credit balances seized during the war. (Because Germany failed to meet her obligations more fully. *Survey* 1934, p. 701.)
Chancellor Hitler staged a blood purge in Germany. (To sweep away his political opponents and rivals— *Ibid.*, pp. 324 f.)
- July 20.* British-Italian Libyan-Sudanese border agreement. (Delimiting the frontier. *Ibid.*, p. 698.)
- July 21.* Hungarian-Yugoslav agreement. (To settle frontier incidents. *Ibid.*, p. 550.)
- July 24.* Agreement between Haiti and the United States. (Modifying the agreement of Aug. 7, 1933, *supra.* *Treaty Inf.* 1934, No. 59, p. 3.)
- July 25.* Nazi putsch in Vienna, Styria, and Carinthia; Chancellor Dollfuss killed. (Austrian decree of July 12 inflicted the death penalty for bomb outrages, notified Nazis that past leniency was at an end, and forced their hand. *Survey* 1934, pp. 470 ff.)
- July 30.* Minister of Education Kurt von Schuschnigg took office as the Chancellor of Austria. (President Miklas asked him to form a Government. *Ibid.*, p. 480.)
Stanley Baldwin, Lord President of the Council, declared that Britain's frontier was on the Rhine. (" . . . since the day of the air the old frontiers are gone." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1934, p. 352.)
- August 2.* Hitler appointed President of the Reich. (von Hindenburg died. *State Release* 1934, No. 253, p. 86.)
- August 6.* Series of Polish-Danzig agreements signed. (Relating to customs, import quotas, trade in foodstuffs and agricultural produce, and veterinary regulations. *Survey* 1935, Vol. 1, p. 223.)
- August 15.* United States Marines withdrawn from Haiti. (Under agreement of Aug. 7, 1933. *Ibid.*, No. 255, p. 103.)
- August 19.* Hitler's appointment as Chancellor and Fuehrer confirmed by plebiscite. (*Ibid.* 1934, p. 699. Cf. Aug. 2.)
President Roosevelt ordered the nationalization of all silver stocks. (Under provisions of act of June 19, *supra.* *Ibid.*, p. 18.)
- August 20.* China protested the United States Silver Purchase Act. (" . . . it would now appear that the interests of China and the stability of the price of silver are menaced as much as they were by the previous situation of potential sellers." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1934, pp. 229 f.; *State Release* 1934, No. 264, p. 259. Cf. June 19, *supra.*)
- August-November.* China staged an anti-Communist campaign. (To dislodge the "Red" Armies from the region south of the Yangtze which for more than six years had been the Communist preserve. *Survey* 1934, pp. 635, 695.)

September 10. Germany rejected an Eastern Locarno pact. ("It is, however, likewise logical that they cannot participate in any kind of new international systems of security so long as other powers feel justified in contesting German equality of rights with regard to armaments. A self-respecting nation cannot be expected to enter into a special political association with other powers, if the latter simultaneously treat it as a second-class nation with minor rights in a question which is inseparably connected with the object of the said association. Moreover, any system of security which is not firmly based upon equality of military rights must necessarily in practice work to the disadvantage of the state against which the differentiation is exercised. . . . It means that Germany is being called upon to do something in anticipation which is in no wise justified and which would have to be refused even if the form of the pact did justice to the German point of view. . . . Germany's future relationship to the League of Nations cannot be discussed so long as her equality of rights is in any way disputed from other quarters. . . . Far from desiring to cast doubt upon the loyalty of the Governments concerned, the German Government cannot feel convinced that the obligations created by the new pact system would in every case prove sufficiently strong and would not come into conflict with given realities. . . . Finally it should not be left out of consideration whether the formation of such groups, so far as it actually increases the security of the contracting States, might for this very reason, under certain circumstances, cause reactions on states standing outside the association, which would not serve the general interest in the preservation of world peace. . . . How could Germany undertake the obligation to intervene in conflicts of other states which cannot be foreseen and which do not concern her, or in which she is not interested? . . . Furthermore, Germany could hardly expect any real advantages from the pact which would balance the dangers referred to. . . . The German Government cannot imagine it a practical reality that Germany, one day, should be defended in her own territory by Soviet Russian troops against an attack in the west or by French troops against an attack in the east. . . . They are inclined to believe, that, in general, the best results will be achieved by the method of bilateral agreements, because such agreements can always be adapted to the concrete circumstances, and therefore do not involve the risk of either remaining pure theories or of leading to complications. . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1935, Vol. I, pp. 254-259.)

September 10-27. Afghanistan and Ecuador were admitted to the League of Nations. (By invitation: *Survey* 1934, p. 220.)

September 12. Esthonia, Latvia, and Lithuania signed a treaty of good understanding and cooperation. ("Having determined to further collaboration between the three countries and to facilitate a closer understanding between the Baltic states,

"Being firmly resolved to assist in the maintenance and the guarantee of peace and to coordinate their foreign policy in

accordance with the spirit of the principles of the Pact of the League of Nations, . . ." *Treaty Inf.* 1934, No. 60, pp. 4, 15. Cf. *Latvia*, p. 82.)

September 13. Poland rejected further supervision of her minorities by international organizations until a general system of protection for all became effective. ("Pending the introduction of a general and uniform system for the protection of minorities, my government is compelled to refuse, as from today, all cooperation with the international organisation in the matter of supervision of the application by Poland of the system of minority protection. . . . I need hardly say that the decision of the Polish government is in no sense directed against the interests of the minorities. Those interests are and will remain protected by the fundamental laws of Poland, which secure to minorities of language, race, and religion, free development and equality of treatment." Statement of Colonel Beck in the League Assembly. *L. N. O. J., Special Supplement*, No. 125, p. 43.)

September 18. Russia entered the League of Nations. (By invitation. "The undersigned delegates to the Fifteenth Assembly of the League of Nations from the States hereinafter enumerated . . . Bearing in mind that the mission of maintaining and organizing peace, which is the fundamental task of the League of Nations, demands the cooperation of all the countries of the world. . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1934, pp. 99, 101.)

September 19. Germany again claimed equality of rights in the matter of armaments. (" . . . as a guarantee of peace and in order that we ourselves may be a real factor for peace in Europe." *Ibid.*, p. 333.)

September 24. China again protested American silver policy. ("Since 1931 the rising of silver value in terms of foreign currency has involved severe deflation and economic losses to China and has dislocated China's balance of payments in part at least by hampering exports. Recently the stimulation of silver prices abroad to which exchange has not fully responded, has caused serious drain of silver creating great alarm. Silver exports of this year to date are over three times greater than any previous full year. Further material silver price increase would cause very serious injury to China, possibly severe panics. . . ." *State Release* 1934, No. 264, p. 261. Cf. June 19, *supra*.)

September 27. Poland rejected an Eastern Locarno pact. (They preferred bilateral pacts and disliked general agreements which might have serious consequences for Poland without adding to her security. *Survey* 1935, Vol. I, p. 71.)

France and Britain repeated their declaration of Feb. 17, as to Austrian independence. (The time was not yet ripe for a more concrete guarantee of Austrian independence. *Ibid.* 1934, pp. 484 f.)

September 28. Assembly appointed conciliation subcommittee for Chaco dispute. (*Ibid.*, p. 694.)

September 29. Italy and Ethiopia issued a joint communiqué refuting any intention of aggression against each other. (" . . . not having any motive to disturb the good and friendly relations existing between the two governments . . . with whom we are bound by the treaty of friendship of 1928." *Ibid.* 1935, Vol. II, p. 27 f.)

October 2. China asked definite help from the United States because of the Silver Purchase Act. ("American cooperation . . . is particularly vital to China. In this connection it may be pointed out that the rise of silver discourages the export of commodities and thereby impairs China's purchasing power for imports." *State Release* 1934, No. 264, p. 262. Cf. June 19, *supra.*)

October 5. General strike in Spain and revolution in Madrid, Catalonia, and Asturias. (Called by Socialists, Communists, and Syndicalists. *Survey* 1934, p. 707.)

October 9. King Alexander I of Yugoslavia and Foreign Minister Louis Barthou of France were assassinated at Marseilles. (By a Croatian revolutionary. *State Release* 1934, No. 263, p. 245.)

October 19. Joint meeting of the foreign ministers of the Little Entente [Czechoslovakia, Rumania, Yugoslavia], and the Balkan Entente [Rumania, Yugoslavia, Greece, Turkey]. (To discuss the situation arising out of the murder of King Alexander of Yugoslavia. *Survey* 1934, pp. 529, 563. Cf. Oct. 9, *supra.*)

October 20. Belgium, France, Italy, Luxemburg, The Netherlands' and Switzerland signed a gold bloc agreement. ("Convinced, as they affirmed at London July 3, 1933, that monetary stability is one of the essential conditions for the return to a normal economic association;

"Considering that in assuring the stability of their monies they contribute to the restoration of world economy;

"Confirming their desire to maintain the actual gold parity of their respective monies;

"Recognizing that their common monetary policy implies a development of international exchange, a development which ought to encourage among them the similarity of monetary conditions existing in their respective countries . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1934, p. 235.)

November 22. Export of silver licensed by China. ("The National Government feels obliged actively to seek means of avoiding further hardships of silver fluctuations. It considers that China should not alone maintain the silver standard." [Unofficial Translation.] *Survey* 1934, pp. 630 f., and *State Release* 1934, No. 264, p. 261.)

Yugoslavia appealed to the League Council on Hungarian responsibility for the death of Alexander I. ("The results of the inquiry undertaken as a result of the assassination of His Majesty King Alexander of Yugoslavia and of the French Foreign Minister, M. Louis Barthou, at Marseilles, have shown that this criminal act was organized and executed with the participation of those terrorist elements which had taken refuge in Hungary

and which have continued to enjoy the same connivance in that country as previously, and it was only thanks to this connivance that the odious Marseilles outrage could have been perpetrated. . . .

"In view of the gravity of these facts, the Yugoslav Government, being anxious to maintain peace and relying on the authority of the League of Nations, finds itself obliged to bring before the Council, under Art. 11, para. 2, of the Covenant, this situation, which seriously compromises relations between Yugoslavia and Hungary and which threatens to disturb peace and good understanding between nations." *Survey* 1934, pp. 566 f.)

November 24. The League invited the United States to participate in the Bolivia-Paraguay dispute advisory committee and the neutral supervisory commission. ("The Assembly attaches great importance to the cooperation of the United States." *Treaty Inf.* 1934, No. 63, p. 12; *State Release* 1934, No. 271, p. 333.)

November 29. Iraq referred a border dispute with Persia to the League Council. (Under Art. 11. One point of dispute had to do with the position of the frontier along the waterway of the Shattu'l'Arab which was Iraq's sole means of direct access to the open sea. *Survey* 1934, p. 183.)

December 5. Franco-Russian consultative pact signed. (" . . . have been thus led to state the common resolution of the two governments to pursue to the conclusion the international acts envisaged [an Eastern Locarno pact]." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1934, p. 184.)

Yugoslavia began deporting Hungarians. ("In view of the large amount of unemployment among Yugoslav citizens, the Hungarian attitude at Geneva, and the fact that Hungarians have withdrawn the permits of several hundred Yugoslavs living in Hungary, we decided not to renew these permits as they fell due." ["27,000 Hungarian citizens have been working and living in Yugoslavia on renewable short-term permits for a long time."] *Survey* 1934, p. 574.)

Fighting between Italian and Ethiopian troops at Walwal. (General firing began in a border clash. *Ibid.* 1935, Vol. II, p. 136.)

December 6. Ethiopia protested Walwal attack to the League of Nations. (" . . . the occupation, by armed troops under the command of Italian officers, of various portions of Ethiopian territory, and, in particular, the places known as Walwal and Wardair in the Ogaden province, as well as the obstacles which the said Italian forces have placed in the way of the survey of the Ogaden pasture-lands, in Ethiopian territory, by the Anglo-Ethiopian Mixed Commission." *Ibid.*, p. 136. Cf. Dec. 5, *supra.*)

December 7. The United States refused officially to appoint a member to the League advisory committee but accepted membership on the neutrality supervisory commission for the Chaco. ("In view of the powers, duties, and responsibilities of the advisory committee as above briefly reviewed, my Government, in as much as it is not a member of the League of Nations, does not find it

possible to collaborate in the work of this committee." *Treaty Inf.* 1934, No. 63, p. 13, and *State Release* 1934, No. 271, p. 334.

"Taking into consideration that the Neutral Supervisory Commission will be composed of representatives of American states meeting on American soil for the specific purpose of supervising and facilitating the execution of measures relating to the cessation of hostilities, which measures would have been previously agreed to by both parties to the dispute, will be happy to cooperate . . ." *Ibid.*, p. 334.)

December 8. The League Council asked Britain, Italy, The Netherlands, and Sweden to police the Saar plebiscite. ("In view of the discussion which took place at its meeting of December 5 with reference to international action for the maintenance of order in the Saar territory during the plebiscite . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1934, p. 60.)

Yugoslavia ended deportations of Hungarians. *Survey* 1934, p. 575. Cf. Dec. 5, *supra*.

Italy protested to Ethiopia, demanding apologies and compensation. (Concerning Walwal clash. *Ibid.* 1935, Vol. II, p. 136. Cf. Dec. 5, *supra*.)

December 9. Ethiopia invoked Art. 5 of the Italo-Ethiopian treaty of friendship of Aug. 2, 1928. (According to which the two Governments had agreed to "submit to a procedure of conciliation and arbitration any question which [might] arise between them and which it [had] not been possible to settle by the usual diplomatic means, without having recourse to force of arms." *Ibid.*, p. 137. Cf. Dec. 5, *supra*.)

December 10. League Council appointed a committee to study the question of terrorism. ("Considering that the rules of international law concerning the repression of terrorist activity are not at present sufficiently precise to guarantee efficiently international cooperation in this matter . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1934, p. 113.)

December 11. Italy made detailed demands for moral, financial, and strategic compensation for the Walwal incident. (*Survey* 1935, Vol. II, p. 136. Cf. Dec. 5, *supra*.)

December 14. Italy rejected arbitration in the Walwal incident. (The incident had occurred in such definite and clear circumstances there could be no doubt of its nature, hence they could not see how settlement of such an incident could be submitted to arbitration. *Ibid.*, p. 137. Cf. Dec. 9, *supra*.)

Ethiopia reported Walwal incident to the League of Nations. (Because of the gravity of the situation. *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1935, Vol. II, p. 11. Cf. Dec. 5 and 9, *supra*.)

December 15. Finland paid her war debts; all others defaulted. (*State Release* 1934, No. 272, pp. 354-372; No. 273, pp. 409-412.)

December 22. International troops arrived in the Saar. (*Survey* 1934, p. 614. Cf. Dec. 8, *supra*.)

December 27. Ambassador Grew warned the Japanese intended "to obtain trade control and eventually predominant political influence in China, the Philippines, the Straits Settlements, Siam and the Dutch East Indies, the Maritime Provinces and Vladivostok." ("With such dreams of empire cherished by many, and with an army and navy capable of taking the bit in their own teeth and running away with it regardless of the restraining influence of the saner heads of the Government in Tokyo (a risk which unquestionably exists and of which we have already had ample evidence in the Manchurian affair), we would be reprehensibly somnolent if we were to trust to the security of treaty restraints or international comity to safeguard our own interests or, indeed, our own property . . . Such a war may be unthinkable, and so it is, but the spectre of it is always present and will be present for some time to come. It would be criminally short-sighted to discard it from our calculations, and the best possible way to avoid it is to be adequately prepared, for preparedness is a cold fact which even the chauvinists, the military, the patriots and the ultra-nationalists in Japan, for all their bluster concerning 'provocative measures' in the United States, can grasp and understand." *Peace*, pp. 239, 244.)

December 29. Japanese Government gave notice of withdrawal from the provisions of the Washington naval treaty. ("In accordance with Art. XXIII of the treaty concerning the limitation of naval armament, signed at Washington on Feb. 6, 1922, the Government of Japan . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1934, p. 501. Cf. *Japan*, Vol. I, p. 274.)

1935

January 3. Ethiopia appealed to the League of Nations for application of Art. 11 of the Covenant. (" . . . that every measure effectually to safeguard peace be taken." *Survey* 1935, Vol. II, p. 138.)

January 7. Franco-Italian treaty signed. (" . . . desirous of developing in Africa the relations of amity and good neighbourliness which exist between the two nations, and, in order to do this, of regulating in a definitive manner the questions pending on the subject of the conventions of September 28, 1896, relative to Tunisia and of the accord of London of April 26, 1915, in its article 13 . . ." [Unofficial Translation.] *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1935, Vol. I, p. 19.)

January 13. Saar plebiscite held. ("Having regard to Articles 49 and 50 of the Treaty of Versailles and Chapter III of the Annex to those articles . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1934, p. 69. Cf. Dec. 8, 1934, *supra*, and see *infra*, Mar. 1.)

January 14. League advisory committee removed arms embargo from Bolivia. (It had accepted the committee report of Nov. 24, 1934. [q. v. *supra*]; Paraguay had not. *Survey* 1935, Vol. I, p. 413.)

January 18. Japanese and Manchukuo troops invaded the demilitarized zone between Charhar and Jehol. (The governor of the province had allowed his troops to violate the Charhar-Jehol frontier, the position of which, although it had been well established as a provincial boundary under the former Chinese regime, had become ambiguous, since the limits of Japanese territorial claims had not been defined after the occupation of Jehol two years previously. *Ibid.*, p. 325.)

January 22. Koki Hirota, Japanese Minister of Foreign Affairs, made important statement on Japanese foreign policy to the Diet:

"It is the cardinal principle of our foreign policy to promote Japan's peaceful and friendly relations with every country of the world and to develop further cultural and commercial intercourse . . .

"Japan and the United States have been bound not only by the vital economic relationship of a mutual interdependence unparalleled elsewhere, but also by a historical bond of friendship ever since the commencement of their intercourse. There exists no question between the two countries which is intrinsically difficult of an amicable solution. Certainly it is unimaginable that there should be any cause of conflict between the two countries separated by the vast expanse of the Pacific . . .

"I fervently hope, therefore, not only that China will soon recover her stability, but that she will awaken to the realization of the whole situation of East Asia and undertake to meet the

genuine aspirations of our country. In view of our position as China's neighbour and the stabilizing force in East Asia, it is our policy to try to assist China in the attainment of this goal." (*Doc. Int. Affairs* 1934, pp. 481-486.)

January 28. Vyacheslav Mikhailovich Molotov, Chairman of the Council of People's Commissars, made statement on Russian foreign policy: ". . . no one can say that the Soviet Union did not do everything it possibly could to insist on universal or at least maximum disarmament. . . .

"A logical continuation of this policy is our proposal to transform the disarmament conference, from which some wish to dissociate themselves as soon as possible, into a permanent peace conference, into an organ permanently concerning itself with preventing war. . . .

"In so far as in the question of guaranteeing peace the League of Nations can now play a certain positive role, the Soviet Union could not but recognize the expediency of cooperation with the League of Nations in this matter, although it is not characteristic of us to over-estimate the role of such organizations. . . .

"The basis of our foreign policy is supporting peace and developing peaceful relations with all countries. . . .

"Not a single country, not even one of the smallest states on the borders of the U. S. S. R., has grounds for entertaining a feeling of unrest in relation to the Soviet Union, which is far from what can be said of certain other big states. . . .

"The Soviet Union considers as incompatible with its policy the seizure of foreign territories, and is an absolute adherent of the independence, integrity, and sovereignty of China over all of her parts, including Sinkiang. . . .

"Here it is necessary to speak first of all of the relations with such Baltic states as Lithuania, Latvia, Esthonia, Finland. The friendly nature of its policy towards these states has been emphasized by the Soviet Power in a special statement on the recognition of the integrity and complete economic and political independence of these countries. . . ." (To the Seventh All-Union Soviet Congress in Moscow. *Ibid.*, pp. 405-415.)

January 29. The United States Senate rejected American entrance to the World Court. (Resolution defeated 36-52, failing to win two-thirds majority. *Survey* 1935, Vol. I, p. 423.)

February 5-11. Italian mobilization against Ethiopia. (The reserves necessary to place two divisions of infantry on a war footing. *Ibid.*, Vol. II, p. 142. Cf. *Peace*, pp. 247 f.)

February 23. Paraguay gave notice of withdrawal from the League of Nations. (Because of discriminatory embargo. Cf. Jan. 14, *supra*. *Survey* 1935, Vol. I, p. 413.)

February 28. Franco-German note on the demilitarization of the Saar. (Agreement on police measures. *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1934, pp. 505 f.)

March 1. Saar returned to Germany. (Result of the plebiscite of Jan. 13 [*supra*], which gave Germany 90.35 percent of the votes. *Survey* 1935, Vol. I, p. 424.)

- March 8.* Ethiopia again requested arbitration and noted Italian reinforcements. (" . . . the diplomatic negotiations . . . concerning the question of responsibility" had "shown the complete divergency of views and the impossibility of arriving at a solution by ordinary diplomatic methods." *Ibid.*, Vol. II, p. 143.)
- March 9.* Foreign air attachés in Berlin were informed that German air force had come into existence officially as of March 1. (The German objective was the establishment of an air force which would be strong enough to repel attacks on Germany at any moment, and thus strong enough to guarantee Germany's absolute security in the air; this action had been implicitly sanctioned in advance by Britain and France when, in their communiqué of Feb. 3, they had invited Germany to enter into negotiations for the conclusion of a West-European air pact to be based on the Locarno principle of mutual guarantee, for this invitation presupposed the existence of an air force in Germany as well as in the other countries whose adherence to the proposed pact was contemplated. *Ibid.*, Vol. I, p. 140.)
- March 13.* Italy and Ethiopia agreed on a neutral zone in Ogaden. (To prevent future clashes of Ethiopian and Italian troops. *Ibid.*, Vol. II, pp. 140, 527.)
- March 15.* France decided temporarily to extend the period of conscript service to two years. (Because of German rearmament and lack of security. *Ibid.*, Vol. I, p. 142.)
- March 16.* Hitler reintroduced compulsory military service. (" . . . while Germany as one party to the treaty [Versailles] had fulfilled its obligations, the redemption of the obligation on the part of the second partner to the treaty failed to become a fact. That means the High Contracting Parties of the former victor States have one-sidedly divorced themselves from the obligations of the Versailles treaty. . . . Germany was, militarily speaking, in a vacuum, defenselessly at the mercy of every threatening danger. . . . The German Government must, however to its regret, note that for months the rest of the world has been rearming continuously and increasingly. . . . In these circumstances the German Government considers it impossible still longer to refrain from taking the necessary measures for the security of the Reich or even to hide the knowledge thereof from the other nations." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1935, Vol. I, pp. 60-63.)
- March 17.* Ethiopia appealed to the League of Nations under Arts. 10 and 15. (" . . . in consequence of the mobilization ordered by the Royal Italian Government and of the continual dispatch of troops and war material to the Italo-Ethiopian frontier, there now exists between Ethiopia and the Royal Italian Government a dispute likely to lead to a rupture. . . . The Ethiopian Government deeply regrets to observe that the attitude of the Royal Italian Government has not been in conformity with the Geneva agreement. It has not consented to enter into any real negotiations; it has proceeded by way of injunctions, demanding reparation before the matter is examined at all. Under such conditions, it has not been possible for the direct negotiations to succeed.

The Ethiopian Government then had recourse to the good offices of a third power. It regrets to state that the Royal Italian Government declined those good offices. . . . The Ethiopian Government hereby calls attention to the imminent danger of a rupture; for nothing is more to be apprehended than that some local incident may serve as a pretext for military action. The independence of Ethiopia, a member of the League of Nations, is in peril. . . ." *Ibid.*, Vol. II, p. 17 f.)

March 20. Esthonia dissolved all political parties other than the official Fatherland party. (To do away with opposition. *Survey* 1935, Vol. I, p. 418.)

March 22. Italy consented to arbitration with Ethiopia. ("It is untrue that the Ethiopian Government vainly demanded arbitration. . . . The Italian Government, although not considering, for its part, the phase of direct negotiations to be at an end, and although still awaiting a reply from Ethiopia, declares, nevertheless, that it has not, and has never had, any intention of evading the procedure laid down in Art. 5 of the treaty of 1928. . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1935, Vol. II, p. 19 f.)

March 23. Russia sold the Chinese Eastern Railway to Manchukuo. (Cash transaction. Cf. May 2, and Sept. 23, 1933, *supra*. *Survey* 1934, p. 673.)

President Roosevelt announced the acceptability of the new Philippine constitution. (" . . . submitted on behalf of the Philippine Constitutional Convention for certification under the Tydings-McDuffie Independence Act, conforms with the provisions of the Act." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1934, p. 442. Cf. Mar. 24, 1934, *supra*.)

March 29. Ethiopian note to League of Nations wanted frontier question as well as Walwal incident settled by arbitrators appointed by League Council. (If after 30 days arbitrators had not been appointed and details of arbitral procedure had not been worked out by Italy and Ethiopia alone. *Survey* 1935, Vol. II, p. 146.)

March 31. Belgium devalued the belga 28 percent. (Because of the practical inability to proceed with the measures of deflation, including wage cuts, that were necessary if the former gold parity was to be maintained. *Ibid.*, 1934, p. 33.)

April 3. Ethiopia asked the League Council to consider her dispute during its special session. (Egyptian laborers had been engaged for the construction of roads between Massawa, in Eritrea, and the Abyssinian frontier; this was a measure of a nature to aggravate the existing conflict. *Ibid.*, 1935, Vol. II, p. 147.)

April 7. The United States agreed to cooperate with Argentina and Chile in the Chaco peace negotiations. (For "the formulation of a pacific solution of Chaco dispute." *State Release* 1935, No. 289, p. 227.)

April 9. The Netherlands raised the bank rate to 4½ percent. (As the aftermath of the fall of the belga, there was a "raid" on the guilder. *Survey* 1935, Vol. I, p. 392.)

France appealed to the League of Nations for action on German rearmament. (Under Art. 11, para. 2, because of the situation created by the German law of March 16, *supra*. *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1935, Vol. I, p. 93: "It is the duty of the League of Nations to take cognizance of the matter [violation of certain fundamental clauses of Part V of the treaty of Versailles] . . . the League cannot remain indifferent to the affirmation of a method of policy entirely contrary to the principles on which it rests and the aims assigned to it. . . . In treating as null and void the provisions governing its military status, the government of the Reich has deliberately destroyed one of the bases of its collaboration with the Geneva institution. . . . By so doing it has seriously compromised the success of the international negotiations for the limitation of armaments pursued under the auspices of the League of Nations and on the basis of Art. 8 of the Covenant. . . . Germany has sought to provide a unilateral solution for an international problem. . . . It is the Council's duty to pronounce upon the responsibility for the situation thus created and upon the consequences it entails. It is likewise the Council's duty to state the conclusions that must be drawn, for the purposes of their treaty policy, by those governments which still desire to maintain and consolidate European security. There is a more important question that must be raised; for in a Europe in which the method of unilaterally denouncing international engagements became general, there would soon be no room for any policy but one of force. . . . The efforts of the pacific nations are directed towards the establishment of a comprehensive system of collective security among states through the conclusion of pacts of non-aggression, consultation, and mutual assistance. Is it worth while to continue those efforts, if it is to be agreed that the repudiation of a contractual undertaking, however solemnly entered into, involves no consequences other than moral reprobation, if a country runs no risk by releasing itself from its obligations, and if the treaty-breaking state is to be encouraged by impunity to commit further breaches? The Council would not be carrying out its mission if it looked with indifference upon such a threat to international order. It is its duty to meet that threat by considering the most suitable measures for remedying the situation that has now been created and for preventing its recurrence." *Ibid.*, pp. 95-97.)

April 11. British, French, and Italians conferred at Stresa on German rearmament. (Based on information gathered by two British ministers. *Survey* 1935, Vol. I, p. 158. Cf. Mar. 16, *supra*.)

April 12. Germany expressed willingness eventually to enter an Eastern nonaggression pact. (They were unable to adhere to a pact containing "military obligations as an essential element of its contents and therefore of its existence," because "the amplification of pacts of non-aggression and no-force pacts . . . through agreements for military assistance rests upon an inherent contradiction." *Ibid.*, pp. 78f.)

April 14. Italy, Britain, France rebuked German unilateral repudiation. (Cf. March 16, *supra*. "It was regretfully recognized that the method of unilateral repudiation adopted by the German Government, at a moment when steps were being taken to promote a freely-negotiated settlement of the question of armaments, had undermined public confidence in the security of a peaceful order. Moreover, the magnitude of the declared program of German rearmament, already well in process of execution, had invalidated the quantitative assumptions upon which efforts for disarmament had hitherto been based and shaken the hopes by which those efforts were inspired." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1935, Vol. I, p. 81.)

April 15. The Little Entente and the Balkan Entente [Cf. Oct. 19, 1934] passed a resolution endorsing the results of the Stresa conference. (Because they "attach particular importance to the impending conclusion of the treaties of mutual assistance in the northeast of Europe, as much as to the success of the negotiations envisaged in view of the realization of the security pacts in central and southeastern Europe." [Unofficial translation.] *Ibid.*, p. 86.)

April 15-17. League Council condemned the unilateral denunciation by Germany of the treaty of Versailles. ("The Council, considering, (1) That the scrupulous respect of all treaty obligations is a fundamental principle of international life and an essential condition of the maintenance of peace; (2) That it is an essential principle of the law of nations that no power can liberate itself from the engagements of a treaty nor modify the stipulations thereof unless with the consent of the other contracting parties; (3) That the promulgation of the military law of March 16, 1935, by the German Government conflicts with the above principles; (4) That by this unilateral action, the German Government confers upon itself no right; (5) That this unilateral action, by introducing a disturbing element into the international situation, must necessarily appear to be a threat to European security; "Considering, on the other hand, (6) That the British Government and the French Government, with the approval of the Italian Government had communicated to the German Government as early as February 3, 1935, a plan for a general settlement, to be freely negotiated, for the organization of security in Europe and for a general limitation of armaments in a system of equality of rights, while ensuring the active cooperation of Germany in the League of Nations; (7) And that the unilateral action of Germany above referred to was not only inconsistent with this plan, but was taken at a time when negotiations were actually being pursued. . . ." *Ibid.*, p. 98.)

Ethiopia insisted the arbitration should cover the frontier also. (Italy wanted to confine the arbitration to "the question of responsibility for the fight at Walwal on the 5th of December and the subsequent incidents" and postpone the frontier question until "after the present dispute has been settled." *Survey* 1935, Vol. II, p. 150.)

April 20. Germany protested the Council resolution of April 17. [*Supra.*] (“ . . . they have not the right to set themselves up as judges of Germany, that the resolution of the Council of the League of Nations represents an attempt at a new discrimination against Germany and that consequently it must be most resolutely rejected.” *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1935, I, 116.)

April 27. Mexico withdrew silver currency from circulation. (The rise in the price of the metal threatened to make the bullion value of the peso greater than its face value, and therefore to render profitable the melting down of coins, as a result of the American silver policy. *Survey* 1935, Vol. I, p. 403. Cf. June 19, 1934.)

May 2. Franco-Russian mutual assistance pact signed. (“Animated by a desire to strengthen the peace of Europe and to guarantee the benefits to their respective countries by assuring more completely the exact application of the dispositions of the Covenant of the League of Nations looking to the maintenance of national security, territorial integrity, and the political independence of states,

“Having decided to devote their efforts to the preparation and conclusion of a European accord having this object and, while waiting, to contribute, as much as it depends on them, to the effective application of the dispositions of the Covenant of the League of Nations. . . .” *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1935, Vol. I, p. 116.)

Danzig devalued the gulden 32.37 percent. (During the spring there was a serious increase in unemployment which meant a further drain on the Government's resources, and heavy expenditure was also incurred in connection with the elections which took place in April; also to obtain parity with Polish zloty. *Survey* 1935, Vol. I, p. 224.)

May 11. Ethiopia complained to the League. (Because of “the serious action taken by the Royal Italian government in proceeding to the mobilization of several classes and sending numerous troops and large quantities of war material to Eritrea and Somaliland. . . . The Ethiopian government places its trust in the Council of the League of Nations to endeavor, in accordance with Art. 15 of the Covenant, to bring about a settlement of the present dispute.” *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1935, Vol. II, pp. 21-23.)

Argentina, Brazil, Chile, Peru, the United States, and Uruguay constituted a new commission of mediators at Buenos Aires. (Cf. April 7, *supra*, for “negotiations which it is hoped may result in the formulation of a proposal for a pacific solution of the hostilities between Bolivia and Paraguay equally acceptable to both of the belligerent nations.” *State Release* 1935, No. 292, p. 287; *Survey* 1935, Vol. I, pp. 414.)

May 16. Czechoslovak-Russian Mutual Assistance pact signed. (Cf. May 2, *supra*. Text is identical with Franco-Russian pact. *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1935, Vol. I, p. 138.)

May 20 and 22. Ethiopia again complained to the League Council. (About the Italian Government's warlike preparations and the Italian attitude towards the composition and terms of reference of the arbitration commission. *Ibid.*, Vol. II, p. 2.)

May 21. League of Nations Assembly approved the new Chaco peace commission. (It approved the American initiative. *Survey* 1935, Vol. I, p. 414. Cf. May 11, *supra*.)

May 25. Hitler in important statement of foreign policy to the Reichstag declared Germany's will to peace; willingness to accept non-aggression pacts; renunciation of *Anschluss* with Austria; rejection of League resolution of April 17; renunciation of armaments clauses of the Versailles treaty; promise to fulfill scrupulously treaties voluntarily undertaken; willingness to participate in systems of collective cooperation for safeguarding European peace; rejection of unilateral imposition of terms; willingness to enter an air agreement; willingness to agree on arms limitations; insistence on the necessity of preventing the poisoning of public opinion and on an agreement to prevent interference in the internal affairs of other states. ("National Socialist Germany wants peace because of its fundamental convictions. And it wants peace also owing to the realization of the simple primitive fact that no war would be likely essentially to alter the distress in Europe. It would probably increase it. . . . Germany needs peace and desires peace. . . . It is sometimes much easier to sign treaties with the mental reservation that one will reconsider one's attitude at the decisive hour than to declare, before an entire nation and with full publicity, one's adherence to a policy which serves the cause of peace because it rejects anything that may lead to war. . . . If the German Government gives an assurance in the name of the German people that they wish nothing but peace, then this declaration is either of exactly the same value as their signature under any specially worded pact, or otherwise this signature could not be of more value than the solemn declaration. . . . In this respect the World War should serve as a terrible warning. I do not believe that Europe can survive such a catastrophe for a second time without the most frightful upheaval. But such a catastrophe can arise all the more easily when the possibility of localizing smaller conflicts has been rendered less and less by an international network of intersecting obligations, and the danger of numerous states and nations being dragged into the struggle becomes all the greater. . . . As soon as the dogs of war are loosed on the nations, the end begins to justify the means. And then people soon begin to lose all clear sense of right and wrong. . . . I am afraid if such a conflict were to break out again, treaty obligations would contribute less to the identification of the aggressor than to the support of that state which served his particular interests. It would perhaps be more serviceable to the cause of peace if the other nations were to withdraw at once from both sides at the outbreak of such a conflict, rather than to allow themselves to be involved in this conflict from the outset by treaty obligations. . . . With this exception [as long as the responsible guarantors of the Memel Statute fail to induce Lithuania to respect the most primitive of human rights, it will be impossible for us to conclude any treaty with that country.] . . . we are ready, through pacts and non-aggression undertakings to give any nation whose frontiers border on ours that assurance which

will also be beneficial to ourselves. . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1935, Vol. I, pp. 159-175.)

Japanese fought Chinese irregulars south of the Great Wall. (Japanese military invaded the demilitarized zone on the pretext of dealing with banditry and threatened to advance on Peiping. *Survey* 1935, Vol. I, p. 325.)

May 25. League Council resolved to meet if no fifth arbitrator had been selected by July 25 in Italo-Ethiopian dispute or if there were no settlement through conciliation and arbitration by Aug. 25.

"(1) Whereas, at the meeting of the Council in January 1935, the Italian Government agreed to settle the dispute which has arisen between them as the result of the incident at Walwal on December 4, 1934, in conformity with Art. 5 of the Italo-Ethiopian treaty of August 2, 1928;

"(2) Whereas, direct negotiations through diplomatic channels having been exhausted, the two parties have nominated their arbitrators as provided for in Art. 5 of the above-mentioned treaty;

"(3) Whereas, since December 5, 1934, other incidents have taken place on the Italo-Ethiopian frontier and the two Governments are in agreement in entrusting the settlement of these incidents to the same arbitrators in accordance with Art. 5 of the Italo-Ethiopian treaty;

"(4) Whereas, the Italian Government, in view of the request which has been made to it, makes no objection regarding the nationality of the arbitrators nominated by the Ethiopian Government;

"(5) Whereas the two Governments agree to fix August 25 next as the date on which the procedure of conciliation and arbitration shall be concluded. . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1935, Vol. II, pp. 25 f.)

May 27. Chaco mediation commission began negotiations at Buenos Aires. (Cf. *May 21, supra.* *Survey* 1935, Vol. I, p. 414.)

May 28. Bank rate raised to 6 percent in France. (The flight from the franc had assumed almost the character of a panic, and the finance committee of the chamber of deputies was "determined to preserve the integrity of the national currency by every means." *Ibid.*, p. 380.)

Julius Gombos, Prime Minister of Hungary, in a speech to the Hungarian parliament favored an *Anschluss* of Germany and Austria as clearing the way for a Rome-Berlin Axis. (" . . . obstacles to agreement on the north-south line have lessened and that it is only the Austrian question, as has been stated both by the Führer and the Duce, which today divides these two powerful nations; . . . A settlement is not only in our interest but in Europe's interest, and it is time that the leaders of the great powers adopted a sensible attitude and ceased to regard the problem as Austro-Hungarian. The problem concerns the whole of Europe, for Austria, like ourselves, occupies a central position in the map of Europe and consequently given the present close

political and economic relations, this is a problem which concerns every other nation. . . . To sum up: I believe that this multitude of mutually conflicting political theories will develop eventually in the direction of the theory mentioned by Deputy Turi—the line Warsaw, Vienna, Budapest, Rome, perhaps completed by Berlin. This appears to establish a certain equilibrium which is without aggressive tendencies and offers a possibility for the consolidation of peace.” *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1935, Vol. I, pp. 181–183. Cf. *infra*, Oct. 25, 1936, for agreement between Italy and Germany, which was characterized Nov. 1, 1936, as an “axis” by Mussolini in a speech in Milan. *Survey* 1936, p. 582.)

May 29. Kurt von Schuschnigg, Chancellor of Austria, in speech to parliament rejected National Socialism and union with Germany while proclaiming Austria a German state. (“We regard National Socialism in Germany as an internal affair which cannot interest us as long as it is concerned solely with the citizens of the Reich, but we cannot accept the principle of the unity of party and people in a case where racial and state boundaries do not coincide. . . . Austrian National Socialism is a purely Austrian affair, and it must be stated once and for all that it has no place in our new state. . . . We had a plebiscite on July 25 [Dollfuss shot in 1934 Nazi putsch, *supra*] and in the days which followed at our leader’s funeral procession in the Heldenplatz in Vienna, and since then nearly every Sunday throughout the country. There is no parish where a stone or metal plate with the inscription Dollfussplat Dollfussstrasse is not to be found. . . . The voting cannot be laid to our door . . . the result remains—an Austria that is free and independent on all sides. . . .” *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1935, Vol. I, pp. 185–187.)

May 30. Japanese military authorities laid demands before the Chinese administration at Peiping regarding suppression of anti-Japanese activities. (Peiping was the scene of *pourparlers* carried on with the Chinese authorities by the unaccredited agents of Japan, consisting of local garrison commanders, representatives of Army Headquarters, and peripatetic officers of indeterminate status. The militarists believed direct enforcement of demands the only effective method of dealing with the Chinese. Japan wanted an official repression of all anti-Japanese manifestations in China and collaboration in a crusade against Communism. *Survey* 1935, Vol. I, pp. 318–320.)

June 7. Pierre Laval formed a Government in France. (Pierre Etienne Flandin’s Government resigned when the chamber of deputies defeated the emergency powers bill which would have enabled the Government to deal with the financial and fiscal crisis; Bouisson’s Government lasted four days, for their plenary power bill was also defeated. *Ibid.*, pp. 389 f.)

Stanley Baldwin became Prime Minister and Sir Samuel Hoare, Foreign Secretary in Britain. (Cabinet reconstruction due to resignation of Ramsay MacDonald. *Ibid.*, p. 419.)

- June 9.* Japan demanded abolition of the Peiping Political Council, the Kuomintang branches in Hoj ei, and the Blue Shirt organization, and withdrawal of Nanking government forces from Peiping and Tientsin areas. (*Ibid.*, p. 415. Cf. May 30, *supra*.)
- June 10.* China accepted the demands of June 9. (To avoid hostilities. *Ibid.*, p. 415.)
- June 11.* Danzig Senate decreed control of foreign exchange and conditions on which foreign money could be acquired. (General uneasiness had developed into panic, as the result of rumors that at the end of April certain highly placed Nazis had used their knowledge of the impending devaluation of the currency for their personal profit, and that a further devaluation was contemplated. *Ibid.*, pp. 224 f.)
- June 12.* Armistice signed in Chaco war. (Through good offices of the mediators; to establish a procedural basis for a final settlement of the controversy. *Treaty Inf.* 1935, No. 69, pp. 10, 31; *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1936, p. 538.)
- June 15.* Finland paid her war debt; others defaulted. (*State Release* 1935, No. 298, pp. 446-462).
- June 18.* Chancellor Hitler signed a naval treaty with Britain limiting the German fleet to 35 percent of Britain's surface craft and 45 percent of her submarines. ("His Majesty's Government in the United Kingdom regard this proposal as a contribution of the greatest importance to the cause of future naval limitation. They further believe that the agreement which they have now reached with the German Government, and which they regard as a permanent and definite agreement as from today between the two Governments, will facilitate the conclusion of a general agreement on the subject of naval limitation between all the naval Powers of the world." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1935, Vol. I, pp. 142-145.)
Nanking agreed to dismiss the governor of Charhar. (Charhar troops fired on Manchukuo officials on June 11. *Survey* 1935, Vol. I, p. 415.)
- June 19.* Ethiopia requested neutral observers after protesting Italian press reports and troops in East Africa. (Activity ". . . with the manifest intention of disturbing relations between Italy and Ethiopia. The royal Italian Government refers to these frontier incidents as confirming its duty to take the most vigorous defensive measures to safeguard its legitimate interests. The Ethiopian Government solemnly protests against these assertions and this attitude. It denounces them as pretexts put forward with the object of justifying active preparations for an impending aggression and making it inevitable." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1935, Vol. II, pp. 33 f.)
- June 22.* League of Nations lifted arms embargo from Paraguay. (Hostilities in the Chaco had ceased June 14. *Survey* 1935, Vol. I, p. 414.)

- June 24-26.* Italy rejected a British offer as compensation for Ethiopia. (Mussolini's attitude seemed to justify the deduction that he was determined to obtain control over a large part of Ethiopia, if not over the whole country, and that, unless Ethiopia submitted to being swallowed up, he meant to impose his will upon her by force of arms. *Survey* 1935, Vol. II, p. 160. Cf. *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1935, Vol. II, pp. 35 f.)
- June 27.* France resumed liberty in naval matters. ("A grave event has just modified the equilibrium of European naval forces." [British-German naval agreement. Cf. June 18, *supra*.] [Unofficial Translation.] *Ibid.*, Vol. I, p. 153.)
- July 1.* Chaco peace conference at Buenos Aires. (*State Release* 1935, No. 301, p. 3. Cf. June 12, *supra*.)
- July 3.* Ethiopia asked the United States to secure observance of the Kellogg Pact. (*Ibid.*, p. 29.)
- July 15.* Two more Italian divisions mobilized. (For service in East Africa. *Survey* 1935, Vol. II, p. 162.)
- July 18.* Polish Minister of Finance ordered that goods imported through Danzig (except those destined for consumption or for use in the territory of the Free City) could be released from the customs only by the Polish customs administration in Polish territory. (As reprisal for Danzig exchange restriction measures of June 11, *supra*; and as an effort to deprive Danzig of her share of the Polish import trade. *Ibid.*, Vol. I, p. 225.)
- July 22.* Italy went off the gold standard. (The forward lira was quoted in London at a discount equivalent to a rate of over 30 percent per year despite official pegging at 10 to 12 percent discount on the gold parity. *Ibid.*, Vol. II, p. 420.)
- July 25.* Britain embargoed arms to Ethiopia and Italy. (The Italian Government had made representations to the effect that the continuance of such supplies would be regarded as an unfriendly act. *Ibid.*, pp. 164 f.)
- July 26.* League Council informed members Italo-Ethiopian arbitration commission had failed to select a fifth member or agree on details of procedure and that a meeting would be called. (Cf. May 25, *supra*. *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1935, Vol. II, p. 41.)
- August 1.* British, French, and Italian Governments conferred at Geneva on the Italo-Ethiopian affair. ("In view of the fact that the three Powers, signatories of the Treaty of December 13, 1906, concerning Ethiopia, have already declared themselves ready to undertake negotiations among themselves with a view to facilitating a solution of the differences existing between Italy and Ethiopia." *Ibid.*, p. 47.)
- Foreign Secretary Sir Samuel Hoare denied in the House of Commons that Britain or France had given Italy a free hand in Ethiopia at the Stresa conference on German rearmament.

(" . . . there had been rumours. . . . Speaking for His Majesty's Government, I desire to say that there is no foundation whatever for this report. I would add that the question of Ethiopia was never discussed between the delegates of the three Governments at Stresa. . . . I am quite certain that the French Government gave no undertaking either at Stresa or in other conversations that would justify any statement of that kind. I am quite certain that the French Government has taken no action and has made no statement that would be contrary to its obligations either under the Covenant or under the existing treaties." Commons, Vol. 304, cols. 2934-2935.)

Italy established official control for purchase of certain raw materials from abroad. (In order to regulate "the disposition of foreign purchases in relation to the better development of Italian exports." *Survey* 1935, Vol. II, p. 420.)

Arthur K. Greiser, President of the Danzig Senate, ordered that foodstuffs and other necessities should be admitted from Germany duty-free. (Acting in virtue of plenary powers conferred on him by the Senate, as protest to Polish customs decree of July 18, *supra*. *Ibid.*, Vol. I, p. 225.)

August 3. League Council resolved that the jurisdiction of the Italo-Ethiopian arbitration commission should be limited solely to the elements of the dispute other than the question of sovereignty of Walwal, and that they should meet again Sept. 4 to examine the aspects of the relations between the two countries. (" . . . Whereas the proceedings of the commission of conciliation and arbitration have been interrupted, and, in order to ensure their resumption, the two Governments concerned have applied to the Council to interpret the agreement reached between those two Governments with regard to the exact scope of the task entrusted to that commission . . .

"Considering that the competence of the Commission rests upon the agreement reached between the parties to the dispute;

"Considering that it appears, both from the notes of May 15 and 16, 1935, and from the declarations made before the Council at its meeting on May 25, that the two parties did not agree that the commission should examine frontier questions or give a legal interpretation of the agreements and treaties concerning the frontier, and that this matter therefore does not fall within the province of the commission;

"Considering, in consequence that the commission must not, by its decision on the Walwal incident, prejudge the solution of questions which do not fall within its province, and that it would be prejudging that solution if it founded its decision on the opinion that the place at which the incident occurred is under the sovereignty either of Italy or of Ethiopia . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1935, Vol. II, pp. 43 f.)

August 7. The United States Export-Import Bank refused credit for export of munitions to Italy and Ethiopia and cotton shipments to Italy. (Practical action on the part of the United States with a view to preventing it from becoming entangled in the approaching war. *Survey* 1935, Vol. II, pp. 240, 529.)

- August 9.** Poland and Danzig by agreement withdrew regulations and decree respectively of July 18, *supra*, and August 1, *supra*. (They desired to avoid intervention of the League of Nations. *Ibid.*, Vol. I, p. 226.)
- August 12.** Ethiopia appealed to the League of Nations for removal of restrictions on the supply of arms. (Restrictions on the export of arms and munitions to Ethiopia had been imposed during the early summer by a number of Governments, including the Belgian, Czechoslovakian, Danish, and French. *Ibid.*, Vol. II, pp. 164, 529.)
- August 18.** President Roosevelt sent a personal message to Premier Mussolini to avoid war. ("In this country it is felt both by the Government and by the people that failure to arrive at a peaceful settlement of the present dispute and a subsequent outbreak of hostilities would be a world calamity the consequences of which would adversely affect the interests of all nations." *Peace*, p. 266.)
- August 20.** The Seventh World Congress of the Communist International resolved to create the broadest united front in the struggle for peace and against the instigators of war and against fascism, against militarism and armaments, against chauvinism, to support the national liberation struggle and wars of national liberation. ("In face of the war provocations of the German Fascists and Japanese militarists, and the speeding up of armaments by the war-parties in the capitalist countries. . . . The concentration of forces against the chief instigators of war at any given moment . . . constitutes a most important tactical task . . . It is the duty of the Communists actively to support the national liberation struggle of the oppressed peoples of the colonial and semi-colonial countries, . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1936, pp. 457 ff.)
- August 22.** British Cabinet decided to maintain for the time the embargo on export of arms to Italy and Ethiopia. (" . . . in the hope that a peaceful solution of the difficulty between those nations may still be found as a result of conversations through diplomatic channels between the British, French, and Italian Governments." *Ibid.*, 1935, Vol. II, p. 53. Cf. Aug. 12, *supra*.)
- August 25.** United States called attention to and protested against the activities involving interference in the internal affairs of the United States, which took place in Russia in connection with the Seventh All-World Congress of the Communist International. *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1936, pp. 461 f. *State Release* 1935, No. 309, pp. 147 ff.)
- August 27.** Russia declined to accept the United States protest of Aug. 25. *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1936, pp. 462 f. *State Release* 1935, No. 309, pp. 148 f.)
- August 28.** Italy issued emergency decrees on conversion of foreign securities, taxation, and economy measures. (" . . . the problem of sanctions has been examined by the high military authorities

of the regime in all its aspects, and . . . , as far as eventual sanctions of a warlike nature are concerned, the necessary decisions and measures to cope with them were already taken a long time ago. . . ." *Ibid.* 1935, Vol. II, pp. 3, 54 f.)

August 29. The British fleet left Malta for the Eastern Mediterranean. ("In accordance with the program for its autumn cruise. . . ." *Survey* 1935, Vol. II, p. 252.)

August 31. President Roosevelt signed the first "neutrality act" 49 Stat., Pt. 1, 1081-1085. (" . . . for the prohibition of the export of arms, ammunition, and implements of war to belligerent countries; the prohibition of the transportation of arms, ammunition, and implements of war by vessels of the United States for the use of belligerent States; for the registration and licensing of persons engaged in the business of manufacturing, exporting, or importing arms, ammunition, or implements of war; and restricting travel by American citizens on belligerent ships during war." *Treaty Inf.* 1935, No. 71, p. 7. ". . . it was intended as an expression of the fixed desire of the Government and the people of the United States to avoid any action which might involve us in war." Statement of the President. *State Release* 1935, No. 309, p. 162. Cf. *Peace*, pp. 266, 272.)

Secretary of State Hull rejected reply of Russia to the United States protest. See Aug. 25 and 27 *supra*. (" . . . in view of the plain language of the pledge, it is not possible for the Soviet Government to disclaim its obligation to prevent activities on its territory directed towards overthrowing the political or social order in the United States. And that Government does not and cannot disclaim responsibility on the ground of inability to carry out the pledge, for its authority within its territorial limits is supreme and its power to control the acts and utterances of organizations and individuals within those limits is absolute." *State Release* 1935, pp. 150 ff. *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1936, pp. 463 f.)

September 3. The Italo-Ethiopian arbitration commission exonerated both Italy and Ethiopia of aggressive intent in the attack of Dec. 5, 1934, at Walwal. (" . . . the allegations brought against them [the Italian Government and its agents] by the Ethiopian Government are disproved in particular by the many precautions taken by them to prevent any incident on the occasion of the assembling at Walwal of Ethiopian regular and irregular troops, and also by the absence of any interest on their part in provoking the engagement of Dec. 5 . . . it had not been shown that they [the Ethiopian Government] can be held responsible for the actual incident of Dec. 5." *Ibid.* 1935, Vol. II, pp. 59 f.)

September 4-6. League Council created a five-power commission for the Italo-Ethiopian dispute. (" . . . to make a general examination of the Italo-Ethiopian relations and to seek for a pacific settlement." *Survey* 1935, Vol. II, p. 182.)

September 10. Premier Laval, Anthony Eden, and Sir Samuel Hoare set limit of sanctions action against Italy in private conversations at Geneva. ("We were convinced that our first effort at conciliation had failed and that hostilities were going to begin almost

immediately. . . . We turned all our attention to the question of how the mechanism of collective security should be put into operation. . . . We found ourselves instantaneously in agreement upon ruling out military sanctions . . . in a word, ruling out everything that might lead to war." *Ibid.*, pp. 184 f.)

France asked Britain to what extent she might be assured in the future of the immediate and effective application by Britain of all the sanctions provided in Art. 16 in the event of a violation of the Covenant of the League of Nations and a resort to force in Europe. (In "the eventuality of a resort to force in Europe on the part of some European State, whether or not that State might be a member of the League of Nations." *Ibid.*, pp. 257 f.)

September 10. Ambassador Breckinridge Long cabled Italy was determined to proceed in Africa. (" . . . the whole population, both military and civilian, are in complete accord with Mussolini's policies as they have been developed up to now and as they are prospected for the future." *Peace*, p. 273.)

September 11. Sir Samuel Hoare pledged British loyalty to the League Covenant at Geneva. ("We should be shirking our responsibilities . . . if those of us who hold strong views as to the League and its future did not frankly and boldly express them. . . . It is . . . necessary when the League is in a time of real difficulty for the representative of the United Kingdom to state his views and to make it as clear as he can, first that His Majesty's Government and the British people maintain their support of the League and its ideals as the most effective way of ensuring peace, . . . The League stands, and my country stands with it, for the collective maintenance of the Covenant in its entirety. . . ." *Survey* 1935, Vol. II, p. 187.)

September 12. Secretary of State Hull reminded Italy and Ethiopia of their obligations under the Briand-Kellogg Pact. ("We believe that international controversies can and should be settled by peaceful means. . . . Under the conditions which prevail in the world today, a threat of hostilities anywhere cannot but be a threat to the interests—political, economic, legal, and social—of all nations. Armed conflict in any part of the world cannot but have undesirable and adverse effects in every part of the world. All nations have the right to ask that any and all issues, between whatsoever nations, be resolved by pacific means. Every nation has the right to ask that no nations subject it and other nations to the hazards and uncertainties that must inevitably accrue to all from resort to arms by any two." *Peace*, p. 277.)

September 13. Premier Laval also pledged French loyalty to the Covenant. ("The Covenant is our international law. How could we allow such a law to be weakened? To do so would be to deny our whole ideal, and it would be contrary to our interest to do so. France's policy rests entirely on the League. . . . Any attack on the League would be an attack on our security." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1935, Vol. I, p. 242.)

- September 14.* The Italian Council of Ministers rejected in the most explicit manner a compromise solution for the Italo-Ethiopian problem. (" . . . after the immense efforts and sacrifices made by Italy and after the irrefutable documentation contained in the Italian memorandum presented at Geneva." *Ibid.*, Vol. II, p. 106.)
- September 15.* German laws passed regarding conditions for citizenship and relations between Aryans and Jews (*Survey* 1935, Vol. I, p. 419).
Chancellor Hitler alleges that Memel Germans had been tortured and deprived of autonomy after peace had been concluded. *Ibid.*, pp. 260 f.
- September 20.* Italy and Britain exchanged assurances on military and naval preparation in the Mediterranean. ("Such measures had been taken as a natural consequence of the impression created by the violence of the campaign against the United Kingdom which had been conducted by the Italian press during the last few weeks. . . ." *Ibid.*, Vol. II, p. 254. *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1935, Vol. II, p. 299.)
- September 22.* Italy rejected the League committee's plans for settlement of the Italo-Ethiopian dispute. ("The Committee of Five has not taken into consideration the specific charges brought by the Italian Government against Ethiopia to the effect that the latter has not fulfilled the obligations which she assumed at the time of her joining the League. Nor has it considered whether Ethiopia is still worthy to belong to the League, when she has not fulfilled those obligations and has openly violated others."
"The Committee of Five has not paid sufficient attention to the fact that Ethiopia was admitted to the League on certain special and specified conditions, and that she may be regarded as no longer possessing the status of a member of the League, inasmuch as she no longer fulfills the conditions to which her membership was indissolubly linked." *Ibid.*, p. 111.)
- September 23.* Sir Samuel Hoare sent message of reassurance to Italy on the British fleet movements. (He was "particularly desirous of eliminating every useless misunderstanding between the two countries." *Ibid.*, p. 299.)
Ethiopia accepted the proposals of the League Committee of Five as a basis for negotiation. ("The Ethiopian Government agrees with the Committee of Five . . ." *Ibid.*, pp. 114 ff.)
- September 24.* Britain asked France regarding her attitude if a member of the League of Nations, who was preparing to fulfill his obligations under Art. 16, were attacked before that article became applicable. (They wanted to know whether they might count on the same support as if the article were effective. *Survey* 1935, Vol. II, pp. 258 f.)
- September 25.* Ethiopia again asked for neutral observers. (" . . . to establish the facts in regard to any aggression or other incident that might occur in order to fix the responsibility therefor." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1935, Vol. II, pp. 135.)

September 26. League Council appointed a committee to prepare a report on the Italo-Ethiopian affair. ("... the Council was obliged to recognize that the efforts of the Committee of Five had failed ... with a view to the application of Art. 15, para. 4 of the Covenant." *Ibid.*, p. 135.)

Britain told France the former would be second to none in their intention to fulfill, within the measure of their capacity, the obligations of the Covenant in answer to the request of Sept. 10, *supra*. ("... the ideas embodied in the Covenant, and in particular the aspiration to establish the rule of law in international affairs, had appealed with growing force to the strain of idealism in the British national character, and ... they had indeed become a part of the national conscience. ... the League stands, and this country stands with it, for the collective maintenance of the Covenant in its entirety, and particularly for steady and collective resistance to all acts of unprovoked aggression. ... His Majesty's Government believe that an organism which, in the considered opinion of this nation, represents the one and only real hope of avoiding the senseless disasters of the past and ensuring world peace by collective security in the future, will not lightly render itself impotent by lack of faith in, and refusal of effective action on behalf of, its own ideals." *Ibid.*, pp. 300 ff.)

September 29. Ethiopia signed a general mobilization order. (According to the Italians, this was the latest and complete expression of the warlike and aggressive spirit in Ethiopia issued as a direct and immediate threat to the Italian troops. *Ibid.*, pp. 136, 171.)

October 2. Italy announced national mobilization. ("... because there is an attempt to commit against them the blackest of all injustices, to rob them of a place in the sun ... to us were left only the crumbs from the sumptuous colonial booty of others. ... With Ethiopia we have been patient for forty years. Now, enough!

"At the League of Nations, instead of recognizing the just rights of Italy, they dared to speak of sanctions. ... To sanctions of a military character we will reply with orders of a military character. To acts of war we will reply with acts of war. ...

"A people which is proud of its name and of its future cannot adopt a different attitude. ... " *Ibid.*, pp. 169 ff.)

Martial law declared in Bulgaria; Agrarians, Socialists, Communists, and others arrested. (Because of plot to overthrow the king and government. *Survey* 1935, Vol. I, pp. 414 f.)

Ethiopia notified Council that Italian troops had violated the frontier in province of Aussa. (They asked Council "either to send observers or to obtain confirmation of this violation of Ethiopian territory through the Government of French Somaliland." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1935, Vol. II, p. 171.)

October 3. Ethiopia proclaimed general mobilization. ("Hostilities were reported to have begun on the Eritrean border." *State Release* 1935, No. 314, p. 251.)

October 4. Italy suggested a symmetrical cancellation of the naval and military measures of precaution which Britain and Italy had taken in the Mediterranean. (They implied there was a state of tension over the Mediterranean balance of power which had nothing to do with the Italo-Ethiopian affair. *Survey* 1935, Vol. II, p. 255.)

October 5. France, replying to Britain's query of September 24 [*supra*] promised support if there had been previous consultation on procedures, and if Britain would reciprocate under Art. 17 as well as Art. 16. ("The proposal of the British Government, if given a wide application, fills in very opportunely a gap in the system of 'collective security' to which our two Governments are firmly attached." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1935, Vol. II, p. 302.)

President Roosevelt embargoed export of arms and munitions to Italy and Ethiopia. ("Whereas section 1 of a joint resolution of Congress . . . approved August 31, 1935, provides . . . : That upon the outbreak or during the progress of war between or among two or more foreign states, the President shall proclaim such fact, and it shall thereafter be unlawful to export arms, ammunition, or implements of war from any place in the United States, or possessions of the United States, to any port of such belligerent states . . . a state of war unhappily exists between Ethiopia and the Kingdom of Italy . . ." 49 *Stat. Pt.* 2, p. 3474.)

October 7. League Council decided that Italy was the aggressor. (" . . . fourteen Members of the League of Nations represented on the Council consider that we are in presence of a war begun in disregard of the obligations of Art. 12 of the Covenant." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1935, vol. II, pp. 183 f.)

October 9. Secretary of State Hull informed the League of Nations it was unnecessary and inadvisable to ask the United States to consider joint sanctions. (" . . . definite measures have already been taken by the United States in accordance with our own limitations and policies; that these measures include long steps in restricting commercial and financial transactions with the belligerents; and that we desire to follow our course independently according as circumstances develop." *Peace*, p. 284.)

October 10. *Coup d'état* reestablished a monarchy in Greece. (Panayoti Tsaldaris Government, overthrown; National Assembly declared for monarchy. *Survey* 1935, Vol. I, p. 420.)

Secretary of State Hull stated that the purpose of the proclamation of Oct. 5 [*supra*], was to keep the United States out of war. ("The warning given by the President in his proclamation concerning travel on belligerent ships, and his general warning that during the war many of our people who voluntarily engage in transactions of any character with either of the belligerents do so at their own risk, were based upon the policy and purpose of keeping this country out of war." *State Release* 1935, No. 315, pp. 303 f.)

October 11. League Assembly decided on arms, financial, and economic sanctions against Italy. (" . . . fifty States members of the League have expressed an opinion in accordance with that of the fourteen States members of the Council, by conveying, either explicitly by their declaration or tacitly, their Government's acquiescence in the report and documents in question." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1935, Vol. II, p. 191. Cf. also *Ibid.*, pp. 196-199, and 202-210.)

October 14. Britain inquired as to French support "in the event of special measures of a military character being aimed at Great Britain" for participating in economic and financial measures under Art. 16. ("On the 14th October 1935, the Co-ordination Committee made a declaration recognizing that any proposals for action under Art. 16 of the Covenant were made on the basis of para. 3 of that article, by which the Members of the League agreed, among other things, that they would mutually support one another in resisting any special measures aimed at one of their number by the Covenant-breaking states." *Survey* 1935, Vol. II, p. 263.)

October 18. Britain reassured Italy that it had no intention of taking independent action in the Mediterranean. (To explain the British attitude as devoid of self-interest. *Ibid.*, p. 256.)

France promised unlimited solidarity of action in the matter of military, air, and naval assistance to Britain if she were attacked as the result of the application of Article 16. [Cf. Oct. 14 *supra.*] ("The British Government . . . offers the French Government the assurance that it will not take the initiative in any measure against Italy which would not be in conformity with the decisions taken, or to be taken, by the League of Nations in full agreement with France." *Ibid.*, p. 265.)

October 19. Prime Minister Stanley Baldwin said the conflict was no British-Italian conflict. (" . . . for no isolated action has been taken by Great Britain and no isolated action will be taken by Great Britain. . . . It is spread about in some places abroad that one of the main objects in the line of action taken up by this country is to fight and to overthrow fascism in Italy. That is a lie of a dangerous kind. What Government Italy has is a matter for Italy alone. The day is long past when this country would seek by arms or any other method to overthrow a form of Government existing in another country." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1935, Vol. II, pp. 332 f.)

October 22. Foreign Secretary Hoare restated Britain's devotion to the League of Nations. ("If the League does fail, the world at large, and Europe in particular, will be faced with a period of almost unrelieved danger and gloom. The attempt made with such faith and fervor after the War to eliminate war as an instrument of national policy will have been successfully frustrated. The great endeavor to ensure the inevitable failure of aggression will have been gravely compromised. The hope of a new and better world will have become more remote. . . . We say today—'World peace or destruction.' These are the reasons why we have been

constantly trying to make the provisions of the Covenant succeed, and these, as the House knows are the only reasons that have prompted our action." *Commons*, Vol. 305, col. 21.)

October 23. Prime Minister Baldwin spoke in the House of Commons of favoring the "adopting as the policy of this country, as far as the League can carry it out today, the policy of collective security . . ." (" . . . I am convinced that the country is behind that policy." *Ibid.*, col. 152.)

October 25. The Chaco peace commission prepared a *procès verbal* declaring the war between Bolivia and Paraguay at an end and urging the two Republics to find as soon as possible a pacific solution for all outstanding differences. (" . . . the demobilization of the belligerent armies has been completed in the form decided by the said commission . . . the military effectives have been reduced to less than five thousand men . . . the two parties have fulfilled their obligation not to make new acquisitions of warlike material . . . have carried out their undertaking of non-aggression . . . the said undertaking . . . precludes the renewal of hostilities . . . the state of war has ceased to exist owing to the final cessation of hostilities and the impossibility of their resumption." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1936, p. 543.)

October 26. Secretary of State Hull informed the League of Nations Coordination Committee of the independent and affirmative action of the United States for the purpose of dealing with the Italo-Ethiopian controversy and the special circumstances it presented. (Because of "its purpose not to be drawn into the war and its desire not to contribute to a prolongation of the war.

"Realizing that war adversely affects every country, that it may seriously endanger the economic welfare of each, causes untold human misery, and even threatens the existence of civilization, the United States, in keeping with the letter and spirit of the Pact of Paris and other peace obligations, undertakes at all times not only to exercise its moral influence in favor of peace throughout the world, but to contribute in every practicable way within the limitations of our foreign policy, to that end." *State Release* 1935, No. 318, pp. 337 f. *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1935, Vol. II, pp. 285 f.)

October 30. Britain and Italy again discussed symmetrical reduction of forces in the Mediterranean. (*Survey* 1935, Vol. II, p. 257. Cf. Oct. 4 and 18, *supra*.)

President Roosevelt repeated determination of the United States not to become involved in the Italo-Ethiopian controversy. ("In dealing with the conflict between Ethiopia and Italy, I have carried into effect the will and intent of the neutrality resolution recently enacted by Congress." *State Release* 1935, No. 318, p. 338.)

November 2. Canada recommended extending sanctions to oil, coal, iron, and steel. (The list of key products was not complete. *Survey* 1935, Vol. II, p. 274.)

November 3. Greek plebiscite favored restoration of monarchy. (*Ibid.*, Vol. I, p. 420. Cf. Oct. 10, *supra.*)

November 4. China abandoned the silver standard, nationalized silver, and established a paper currency. (They were "measures which have been prepared for strengthening the commercial banking system, giving increased liquidity under sound conditions to the commercial banks. . . . The Government is determined to avoid inflation and will take energetic measures to deal with speculation and attempts to bring about unwarranted increases in prices." *Ibid.*, p. 406.)

November 5. Britain and Italy again discussed reduction of forces in the Mediterranean. (Cf. *supra*, Oct. 30. *Loc. cit.*) A further exchange took place Nov. 12. *Ibid.*, Vol. II, p. 257.

November 6. League Committee of Eighteen accepted revised draft of the Canadian proposal in principle. ("It is expedient that measures of embargo provided for in proposal no. 4 should be extended to the following articles as soon as the conditions necessary to render this extension effective have been realized . . ." *Survey* 1935, Vol. II, p. 275.)

November 11. President Roosevelt said primary foreign policy was to avoid being drawn into war. ("Jealousies between nations continue; armaments increase; national ambitions that disturb the world's peace are thrust forward. . . . Most serious of all, international confidence in the sacredness of international contracts is on the wane." *Peace*, pp. 289 f.)

Italy protested application of sanctions in note to all members of the League of Nations. (" . . . the reasons set forth in the Italian memorial [of Oct. 7] have not been sufficiently considered; . . . the provisions of the Covenant of the League of Nations corresponding to the situation to which attention has been called have not been applied." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1935, Vol. II, p. 216.)

November 14. President Roosevelt revoked the arms embargo against Bolivia and Paraguay. ("Whereas the Peace Conference in Plenary Session in Buenos Aires formally adopted on October 28, 1935, a Resolution declaring that the war between Bolivia and Paraguay had come to an end . . ." 49 *Stat.*, Pt. 2, p. 3480.)

November 15. The Chinese commissioner of the demilitarized zone, Yin Ju-Keng, asked autonomy for North China. (Part of Japanese-inspired autonomy movement. *Survey* 1935, Vol. I, p. 416.)

The Philippine Islands became a Commonwealth. (As a result of the Philippine Independence Act and the adoption of a constitution by national plebiscite. *Ibid.*, p. 302. Cf. Mar. 24, 1934, Mar. 23, *supra.*)

Secretary of State Hull pointed out that trade in essential war materials, such as oil, copper, trucks, scrap iron, and scrap steel, was directly contrary to the policy of the United States Government as announced in official statements of the President and Secretary of State as well as contrary to the general spirit of the

recent neutrality act. ("In view of the many inquiries that are being made from time to time with respect to trade with Ethiopia and Italy . . ." *State Release* 1935, No. 320, p. 382; *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1935, Vol. II, p. 287. Cf. Oct. 5, 10, 26, *supra*. Cf. *Peace*, p. 292.)

November 18. League Economic sanctions against Italy became effective. (*Doc. Int. Affairs* 1935, Vol. II, pp. 6, 195. Cf. Fascist Grand Council communiqué. *Ibid.*, p. 342. *Survey* 1935, Vol. II, p. 232.)

November 19. Japanese military authorities demanded Chinese authorities at Peiping accept the autonomy program. (Under threat of Japanese military occupation. *Ibid.*, Vol. I, p. 416.)

November 22. Italy protested United States statements on Italo-Ethiopian War. Cf. Oct. 5, 10, 26, Nov. 15, *supra*. They "cannot be interpreted otherwise than an extension and aggravation, to the principal detriment of Italy, of the meaning of the Neutrality Act of August 31, 1935." That of Nov. 15 "is contrary to the letter and the spirit of the Treaty signed between the United States and Italy in 1871—and still in force—which reciprocally guarantees each contracting party a 'complete freedom of commerce and navigation'." *Peace*, pp. 294 f.)

November 24. The Chinese administrator of the eastern section of the demilitarized zone in Hopei, Yin Ju-keng, declared the independence of the district for administration under the East Hopei Anti-Communist Autonomous Council. (With Japanese military support to get direct Japanese control over the coal-producing area together with its connections with the sea. *Survey* 1935, Vol. I, p. 329 f.)

December 1. Chiang Kai-shek became President of the Executive Yuan in China. (Wang Ching-wei resigned; he had become identified in the public mind with a "pro-Japanese" policy. He had resigned in August and actually left office after an attempt on his life at the opening plenary session in November. *Ibid.*, pp. 308, 416.)

December 5. Secretary of State Hull protested the Japanese-inspired autonomy movement in North China. ("Political disturbances and pressures give rise to uncertainty and misgiving and tend to produce economic and social dislocations. They make difficult the enjoyment of treaty rights and the fulfillment of treaty obligations." *Peace*, p. 302.)

December 5. Foreign Secretary Hoare defended the Franco-British peace efforts in the House of Commons. ("On the one hand, we have taken our full part in collective action under the Covenant and, on the other hand, we have continued our efforts for a peaceful settlement . . . the League was solidly behind this two-fold programme . . . they gave a particular blessing to the efforts that France and we were making to find the basis of a peaceful settlement. . . ." *Commons*, Vol. 307, col. 342.)

December 6. Order came into force prohibiting import of Reichsmark notes into Germany from abroad unless by special permission or for foreigners' blocked accounts. (*Survey* 1935, Vol. I, p. 419.)

December 7-8. Hoare-Laval peace plan for the Italo-Ethiopian war negotiated at Paris. (Because of the moral mandate for conciliation of the League committee, because of the approach of oil sanctions, because of a belief that Italy would attack the British fleet if oil sanctions were imposed, because of a French warning of a possible delay in coming to Britain's assistance in case of such attack. *Ibid.*, Vol. II, pp. 280-301. ("Animated by the same spirit of conciliation and in the sentiment of Franco-British friendship, we have, in course of our long discussions yesterday and today, sought formulas which would serve as basis for an amiable settlement of the Italo-Ethiopian conflict." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1935, Vol. II, p. 350.)

Estonia suppressed a *coup d'état* of the Liberators' League. (*Survey* 1935, Vol. I, p. 418.)

December 9. Hoare-Laval plan published in the French press. (Once the contents were a matter of public knowledge, it would be difficult for the British Prime Minister to reject what his Foreign Secretary had accepted and had drafted and had recommended without disavowing the man in the act of disapproving the measure. *Ibid.*, Vol. II, p. 301.)

Naval Conference opened in London. ("It is now nearly six years since the representatives of the countries participating in this conference met in London to deal with the subject of our present deliberations . . . the limitation and reduction of naval armaments by international agreement. The treaty which resulted from that conference provided for the holding of another conference between the same Powers in the present year." *State Release* 1935, No. 324, p. 513.)

December 10. The British Government endeavored to defend the Hoare-Laval plan in Parliament and promote it in Ethiopia. ("There has obviously been a leakage in France which has made a very difficult and delicate matter incomparably more difficult and more delicate. . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1935, Vol. I, pp. 350-360.)

December 12. King Fuad of Egypt restored the 1923 constitution (After a joint petition of all political parties. *Survey* 1935, Vol. I, p. 418. Cf. Nov. 13, *supra.*)

Ethiopia asked the League Assembly to discuss the Hoare-Laval peace proposal before Ethiopia replied. (" . . . in order that, by a full and free public debate, conducted frankly in the face of the world, free from all pressure, direct or indirect, every Member State should be enabled to express its opinion on the true practical significance of the proposals submitted to Ethiopia and on the general problem of the conditions which are indispensable if a settlement between the victim of a properly established act of aggression and the aggressor government is not in practice to result in destroying the League of Nations by bringing final

ruin upon the system of guaranteed collective security provided for by the Covenant." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1935, Vol. II, p. 366.)

The Chinese National Government announced the appointment of an Autonomous Political Council to administer Hopei and Charhar, the two provinces bordering on Manchukuo, under the chairmanship of General Sung Che-yuan, ex-governor of Charhar. (The Japanese military authorities, having failed to create an autonomous area of five provinces [Nov. 19, *supra*] contented themselves with two. *Survey* 1935, Vol. I, p. 330.)

The League Committee of Eighteen postponed the adoption of the oil sanctions. (" . . . the committee should refrain from any measure which might have a political character, so long as the Council of the League had not been able to take a decision on the merits of the new proposals put forward by France and the United Kingdom. The adoption of any new measure by the Committee of Eighteen might prejudice the action which the Council, in virtue of its powers, would shortly have to take." *Ibid.*, Vol. II, p. 307.)

December 13. Chancellor Hitler rejected bilateral pacts within an air pact in interview with British ambassador. (" . . . the Franco-Soviet 'military alliance' directed against Germany had rendered any air pact out of the question; for the bringing into the picture of Russia had completely upset the balance of power in Europe. . . . each party reserves to itself the right to decide in the last resort who the eventual aggressor is." *Ibid.*, Vol. I, p. 201.)

December 15. Finland paid her war debt. (*State Release* 1935, No. 325, pp. 541-555.)

December 16. Ethiopia denounced the Hoare-Laval plan. (" . . . our willingness to facilitate any pacific solution on the basis of the Franco-British proposals would not only be cowardice toward our people, but a betrayal of the League of Nations and of all states that have thought up to now they could have confidence in the system of collective security.

"Those proposals are . . . a negation and abandonment of the principles upon which the League of Nations was founded. They would consecrate the amputation of Ethiopia's territory and the disappearance of her independence for the benefit of a state that has attacked her. . . .

"A settlement on the basis of these proposals would place a premium upon aggression and upon violation of international engagements. . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1935, Vol. II, p. 367.)

December 18. Eduard Benes elected President of Czechoslovakia. (Thomas G. Masaryk resigned Dec. 14. *Survey* 1935, Vol. I, p. 417.)

Italy rejected the Hoare-Laval plan. (" . . . the Italian people, . . . is capable of resisting a very long siege, especially when it is certain in the clearness and tranquillity of its conscience that right is on its side . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1935, Vol. II, p. 371.)

Ethiopia again denounced the proposals. ("... convinced that no authority of the League of Nations had entrusted to any one the mission to prepare proposals and forward these proposals to the parties to the dispute. . . . The Ethiopian Government did not expect that these conditions would be drawn up without its participation. . . . The Ethiopian Government desires to point out that all these breaches of the Covenant . . . are proposed *against* Ethiopia . . . are proposed for *the benefit* of a state which has declared that the Italo-Ethiopian dispute 'cannot be solved by the application of the means provided by the covenant.' . . ." *Ibid.*, pp. 370-380.)

December 22. Anthony Eden became British Foreign Secretary. (Secretary Hoare resigned because of the repudiation of the Hoare-Laval plan. *Survey* 1935, Vol. II, pp. 315-320.)

December 23. Saburo Kurusu, of the Japanese Foreign Office, said Japan was destined to lead Oriental civilization. ("... foreign people did not understand what it was all about." *Peace*, p. 302.)

December 28. Lithuania dissolved all opposition parties. (*Survey* 1935, Vol. I, p. 422. Cf. Sept. 15, *supra*.)

1936

January 3. President Roosevelt in his message to Congress said the United States, by the arms embargo and by the discouragement of the export of war materials above peacetime level, declined to encourage the prosecution of war. ("As a consistent part of a clear policy, the United States is following a twofold neutrality toward any and all nations which engage in wars not of immediate concern to the Americas." *Congressional Record* [Bound], Vol. 80, pt. I, p. 28.)

Ethiopian Emperor requested a League commission of inquiry. (To inquire into the manner in which hostilities were being conducted by both belligerents. *Survey* 1935, Vol. II, p. 328.)

January 11–March 1. General strike in Syria. (Organized and led by the young intellectuals, the bourgeoisie of the larger towns, and the Nationalist bloc. *Ibid.* 1936, p. 75.)

January 15. Japan withdrew from the London Naval Conference. (" . . . as it has become sufficiently clear at today's session of the First Committee that the basic principles embodied in our proposal for a comprehensive limitation and reduction of naval armaments cannot secure general support . . . we regret to state that we cannot subscribe, for the reasons we have repeatedly set forth, to the plans of quantitative limitation submitted by the other Delegations." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1936, pp. 614 f. *Japan*, Vol. I, p. 297.)

January 18. Inner Mongolian forces occupied Changpei and set up an autonomous government with Manchukuoan support. (Partly spontaneous revolt against the Chinese provincial administration because of their oppressive methods of government and ruthless policy of land expropriation, partly Japanese machinations. *Survey* 1936, pp. 914, 942.)

January 20. Ethiopia asked from the League further economic embargoes on Italy and financial assistance for themselves. (So that the aggressor be prevented from succeeding, and the States Members, acting together, display their strength and their unity in a way which would make it thoroughly clear, at last, that aggression did not pay. *Ibid.* 1935, Vol. II, p. 329.)

January 21. Foreign Minister Koki Hirota told the Japanese Diet that the time had come "to try to introduce our arts and culture to other lands, and thus contribute towards international good understanding and to the enrichment of world civilization and the promotion of the peace and happiness of mankind." ("We have succeeded in building up our national strength and prestige by adding and adapting to our civilization Occidental arts and science which we have imported during the past years." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1936, p. 637.)

January 22. The League Committee of Eighteen decided to appoint a committee of experts to conduct a technical examination of the conditions governing the trade in and transport of oil and oil products. (" . . . with a view to submitting an early report . . . on the effectiveness of the extension of measures of embargo to the above-mentioned commodities." *Ibid.* 1935; Vol. II, p. 223.)

Britain informed the League coordination committee that France, Greece, Turkey, and Yugoslavia had promised faithfully to apply all the obligations devolving upon them under the Covenant, in consequence of measures taken in application of Art. 16. (" . . . desire to inform [the League] . . . of the results of the exchanges of views . . ." *Ibid.*, pp. 304-309.)

January 24. The League Council asked the Danzig Senate to take all measures necessary to govern in conformity with the spirit of the constitution. (Because of the two decrees of Aug. 29, 1935, amending the penal code and the code of penal procedure, which the Permanent Court of International Justice had found inconsistent with the constitution of the Free City. *Ibid.* 1936, p. 433.)

Italy protested the military agreements of Britain with France, Greece, Turkey, and Yugoslavia. (" . . . the agreements . . . were arrived at on the basis of a hypothesis . . . not only arbitrary, but completely inexistent. . . . Now such a decision by the League of Nations has never been taken, since the application of economic and financial measures in connection with the Italo-Ethiopian conflict has been the object of no discussion by the Council or the Assembly as such. The Governments of the States Members applying the above-mentioned measures . . . have acted, instead, in pursuance of decisions which each of them has taken individually . . . for a Government of a State Member of the League of Nations—a Government which is not a party to a controversy—to take, independently of any decision of the League of Nations, individual initiatives, and to promote special agreements of a military character . . . cannot contribute to European security and does not appear to be in harmony with the spirit of the Covenant. Such initiatives and military agreements, in sectors extraneous to the Italo-Ethiopian conflict, create—as they have in fact created—an atmosphere of serious unrest and therefore a danger to European peace." *Ibid.* 1935, Vol. II, p. 311 ff. Cf. Jan. 22, *supra.*)

January 30. President Roosevelt wrote President Augustin P. Justo of Argentina suggesting that an extraordinary inter-American conference be summoned at Buenos Aires at an early date to determine how the maintenance of peace among the American Republics might best be safeguarded. ("With the conclusion of the Chaco war and with the reestablishment of peace throughout this continent, there would appear to be offered an opportunity for helpful counsel among our respective governments which may not soon again be presented." *State Release* 1936, No. 33, p. 163. Cf. *Peace*, p. 312.)

February 5. The Fascist Grand Council passed a resolution declaring foreign trade "a function of public interest which justifies direct control on the part of the Corporative State." (Because of the re-emergence of the possibility of an oil sanction. *Survey* 1935, Vol. II, pp. 335 f.)

February 12. The British Secretary of State for the Colonies, J. H. Thomas, denied that Britain had considered or was considering the handing over of any of the British Colonies or territories held under mandate. (In answer to a question in the House of Commons. *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1937, p. 235.)

The League oil committee of experts reported that oil sanctions with the help of the United States would be an effective embargo in three to three and a half months. (Considering the figures as to consumption, to stocks, and to supplies en route. *Ibid.* 1935, Vol. II, p. 228.)

February 13. The French Government dissolved the Camelots du Roi and the Ligue d'Action Francaise. (Because of an attack on Premier Blum. *Survey* 1936, p. 946.)

February 16. The Popular Front in Spain won a majority in a general election. (A reaction from the conservatist, monarchist, and fascist influence of the previous years. *Ibid.* 1937, Vol. II, pp. 18 f.)

February 18. The Swiss Federal Council decided to prohibit all Nazi organizations and activities among German residents in Swiss territory. (Feb. 4 the leader of the Nazi organization among the German residents in Switzerland had been assassinated by a Yugoslavian Jew, and the German press responded with a volley of abuse against the Swiss and their Government. *Ibid.* 1936, pp. 45 f.)

February 19. Premier Manuel Azana's Government took office in Spain. (Following the Popular Front Victory of Feb. 16, *supra.* *Ibid.* 1937, Vol. II, p. 20.)

A. C. De Graeff, Netherlands Foreign Minister, said Holland would never cede one square inch of her "territory even to serve the claims for expansion of other nations. . . ." (Official statement of policy. *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1937, p. 256.)

February 21. German communiqué repeated that the Franco-Soviet pact was incompatible with the Locarno treaties and the Covenant of the League of Nations. (Because of "the provision of the protocol to the Franco-Soviet Treaty of Alliance, under which the two partners while undertaking to apply to the Council of the League before proceeding to any such action such as they could base upon the well-known Article 16 of the Covenant of the League, have, nonetheless, to carry out the obligation of assistance agreed upon between them if for some reason or other the Council fails to give a recommendation in this sense or is unable to reach a unanimous decision." *Ibid.* 1936, pp. 19 f.)

Chancellor Hitler in interview insisted that there was no longer any cause for conflict between France and Germany despite "very bad things about France" in *Mein Kampf*. ("You want me to correct my book, like a man of letters bringing out a new and revised edition of his works. But I am not a man of letters. I am a politician. I undertake my corrections in my foreign policy, which aims at an understanding with France. If I succeed in bringing about the Franco-German *rapprochement*, that will be a correction which will be worthy to be made. I enter my correction in the great book of history!" *Ibid.*, p. 21.)

February 26. Ex-Prime Minister Makoto Saito, Minister for Finance Korekiyo Takahashi, and Director-General of Military Education Jotaro Watanabe were assassinated by 20 officers accompanied by a thousand members of the Regiment of Guards. (It was an attempt by the extremists of the Japanese Army to force the hand of their military chiefs by direct action against the representatives of the social and political order which they designed to overthrow. They wanted a military-socialist totalitarian state under direct rule of the Emperor. Election results of Feb. 20 had shown a heavy loss of the government's opponents. The Young Officers had discovered that Saito had been responsible for the dismissal of General Jinzaburo Mazaki, their guiding genius; they bore a bitter grudge against the government because of the stringent official measures taken to control their political activities. *Survey* 1936, pp. 892 f.)

February 27. Italy intimated her inability to sign any naval agreement. (Unwilling because the Powers were imposing sanctions on her; Italy said she was not satisfied with the proposed size of battleships and zone of no construction. *Ibid.*, pp. 99 f, 953.)

February 29. American neutrality resolution of Aug. 31, 1935, strengthened and extended to May 1, 1937 [49 Stat. 1152]. (*Treaty Inf.* 1936, No. 78, pp. 7 f.)

German Government informed the British of their willingness to enter negotiations for a bilateral naval agreement. (Britain had invited such negotiations with a view to incorporating the terms of the general treaty to be signed at the London Conference in order to prevent Germany from initiating a competition in types contrary to qualitative limitation. *Survey* 1936, pp. 98 f.)

President Roosevelt urged exporters to hold trade with Italy and Ethiopia to a peacetime level. (" . . . greatly to exceed that basis, with the result of earning profits not possible during peace, and especially with the result of giving actual assistance to the carrying on of war, would serve to magnify the very evil of war which we seek to prevent." *State Release* 1936, No. 336, p. 198. Cf. *Peace*, p. 315.)

March 2. Britain told the League Committee of Eighteen that she favored an oil embargo. (" . . . having considered the findings of the experts' report. . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1935, Vol. II, p. 421.)

March 3. League Committee of Thirteen appealed to both Ethiopian and Italian Governments for negotiations in the framework of the League and the spirit of the Covenant. (" . . . with a view to the prompt cessation of hostilities and the definite restoration of peace." *Ibid.*, p. 421.)

March 5. Ethiopia accepted League appeal and agreed to such opening of negotiations. (" . . . even before the outbreak of war, we did our best to ensure peace by equitable conciliation in conformity with the spirit of the Covenant. . . ." *Ibid.*, p. 422.)

March 6. Franco-Belgian General Staff agreement renewed. (The object was to enable the parties to carry out their obligations under the Rhineland pact of Locarno. *Survey* 1936, p. 353. Cf. *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1936, pp. 72 f.)

March 7. German troops occupied the Rhineland. ("It is an undisputed fact that the Franco-Soviet pact is exclusively directed against Germany.

"It is an undisputed fact that in the pact France undertakes, in the event of a conflict between Germany and the Soviet Union, obligations which go far beyond her duty laid down in the Covenant of the League of Nations, and which compel her to take military action against Germany even when she cannot appeal either to a recommendation or to an actual decision of the Council of the League.

"It is an undisputed fact that France, in such a case, claims for herself the right to decide on her own judgment who is the aggressor.

The German Government have continually emphasized during the negotiations of the last years their readiness to observe and fulfill all the obligations arising from the Rhine pact as long as the other Contracting Parties were ready on their side to maintain the pact. This obvious and essential condition can no longer be regarded as being fulfilled by France. . . . Consequently Germany regards herself for her part as no longer bound by this dissolved treaty. The German Government are now constrained to face the new situation created by this alliance, a situation which is rendered more acute by the fact that the Franco-Soviet treaty has been supplemented by a treaty of alliance between Czechoslovakia and the Soviet Union exactly parallel in form. In accordance with the fundamental right of a nation to secure its frontiers and ensure its possibilities of defense, . . ." *Ibid.*, pp. 42 ff.)

March 7. Germany offered to enter negotiations to create a mutually demilitarized zone with France, Belgium, and the Netherlands; to conclude 25-year nonaggression pacts with France and Belgium; to ask Britain and Italy to sign the pacts as guarantors; to conclude an air pact; to conclude nonaggression pacts with countries bordering Germany on the east, including Lithuania; to reenter the League of Nations. ("In order, however, to avoid any misinterpretation of their intentions and to establish beyond doubt the purely defensive character of these measures, as well

as to express their unchangeable longing for a real pacification of Europe between states which are equals in rights and equally respected, . . . in order to strengthen further these security agreements between the Western Powers. . . . As the Lithuanian Government have in the last few months corrected their attitude towards the Memel territory to a certain extent, . . . on condition that the guaranteed autonomy of the Memel territory is effectively developed. . . . Now that Germany's equality of rights and the restoration of her full sovereignty over the entire territory of the German Reich have finally been attained, . . ." *Ibid.*, pp. 44-45.)

March 8. France and Belgium asked the League Council to consider the question of German entry into the demilitarized zone and the repudiation of the Locarno pact. ("In virtue of Article 8 of the Treaty of Locarno, that Treaty cannot cease to have effect otherwise than by a decision of the Council of the League of Nations voting by a two-third majority. . . .

"The German Government has thus expressly violated Article 43 of the Treaty of Versailles and Article 1 of the Treaty of Locarno. . . . Consequently, in conformity with Article 4, of the last named treaty . . ." *Ibid.*, pp. 45 f.

"This fact constituting a violation of Articles 42 and 43 of the Treaty of Versailles . . . in conformity with Article 4, paragraph 1, of the Treaty of Guarantee of Locarno . . ." *Ibid.*, p. 46.)

Italy agreed in principle to the opening of negotiations for the settlement of the Italo-Ethiopian dispute. (" . . . in response to the appeal which has been addressed to it . . ." *Ibid.* 1935, Vol. II, p. 422. Cf. Mar. 3, *supra.*)

March 9. British Secretary for Foreign Affairs Anthony Eden condemned German unilateral repudiation, promised British aid to France in case of attack, expressed concern for the future. ("The course taken by the German Government . . . both complicates and aggravates the international situation. . . . His Majesty's Government in the United Kingdom, notwithstanding the German repudiation of the Treaty, would regard themselves as in honor bound to come in the manner provided in the Treaty to the assistance of the country attacked. . . . One of the main foundations of the peace of Western Europe has been cut away and, if peace is to be secured, there is a manifest duty to rebuild." *Commons*, Vol. 309, col. 1812.)

March 12. The Locarno Powers, Belgium, Britain, France, and Italy, recognized unanimously that the reoccupation of the demilitarized zone was illegal. (" . . . constituted a clear violation of Article 42 and Article 43 of the Treaty of Versailles and of the Treaty of Locarno." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1936, p. 81.)

Russia and the Mongolian People's Republic signed a mutual assistance pact. (" . . . taking into consideration the inalterable friendship that has existed between their countries since the liberation of the territory of the Mongolian People's Republic, thanks to the support of the Red Army, in 1921, from the White Guard detachments and the military forces with which the latter

were connected and which penetrated into Soviet territory, and desirous of maintaining the peace of the Far East and further strengthening the existing friendly relations between their countries, . . ." *Ibid.*, p. 472.)

March 13. Australia rejected the possibility of the return of German colonies. ("The return of the territories under Australian mandate is unthinkable. Every country is entitled to examine international issues in the light of its own security and national interest. The inviolability and integrity of Australian territories are as much one of her people's cardinal aims as the 'White Australia' policy. New Guinea's geographical position, its natural harbors and facilities for naval and military aircraft, are of strategic value to Australia . . ." *Ibid.* 1937, p. 249.)

March 14. League Council met to consider consequences of German invasion of the Rhineland. (At call of France and Belgium. Cf. March 8, *supra*. *Ibid.* 1936, pp. 82-87. "The question at issue is whether the practice of the *fait accompli*, the unilateral repudiation of undertakings freely and solemnly accepted, are going to be set up in Europe as a political system; whether treaties are going to be considered as at any moment and immediately capable of modification at the will of their signatories, and whether a government, in the exercise of its own power, may go back to-day on its promises of yesterday." *Ibid.* Cf. Statement of Britain, March 17, *Ibid.*, p. 101.)

March 17. Maxim Litvinoff, Russian delegate to the League of Nations, promised Russia would take part in all measures acceptable to the Council on the question of German repudiation of Locarno. (" . . . because the whole sense of Mr. Hitler's statements, and of his proposals in the sphere of international political relations, amounts to the organization of a campaign against the peoples of the State I represent, and to the formation of a coalition against them of the whole of Europe—if possible, the whole of the world. His aggression may, in fact, aim at other countries in the immediate future. His attacks on the Soviet Union may, so far, serve merely as a smoke-screen for aggression which is being prepared against other states; but the very fact that he selects the Soviet Union for this purpose, as the target of his incessant attacks, and that he has done this again in connection with his breach of the Locarno treaty gives me the right to speak openly and with especial energy of the inward essence of Mr. Hitler's aggressive foreign policy." *Ibid.*, pp. 96 f.)

March 19. The Locarno Powers reaffirmed their mutual obligations, offered Germany a Rhine buffer zone, air and nonaggression pacts, mutual assistance agreements, revision of the Rhineland, and an international conference on security, arms, economic relations, and her return to the League. ("Whereas: (1) Scrupulous respect for all treaty obligations is a fundamental principle of international life and an essential condition of the maintenance of peace; (2) It is an essential principle of the law of nations that no power can liberate itself from the engagements of a treaty

nor modify the stipulations thereof except with the consent of the other contracting parties; (3) The breach of Article 43 of the Treaty of Versailles and the unilateral action taken by the German Government in violation of the Treaty of Locarno without recourse to the procedure laid down by the Treaty of Locarno for the settlement of disputes conflict with these principles; . . .

"Considering that the maintenance of peace and the organization of collective security can only be assured by the respect for treaties and the limitation of armaments; that the reestablishment of economic relations between the nations on a healthy basis is equally necessary to the process of reconstruction, . . ." *Ibid.*, pp. 127-130.)

March 20. Ethiopia appealed to the League for intervention and reminded it that no effective action had yet been taken. ("Circumstances afford unquestionable evidence that the Italian Government is still resolved to continue its aggression against Ethiopia until its enterprise is crowned with complete success—to bring about by unscrupulous and unlimited violence the subjugation of Ethiopia, in violation of Article 10 of the Covenant, whereby Italy undertook to respect the territorial integrity and political independence of every Member of the League. . . . It is the strict duty of all the Members of the League to prevent the aggressor from prosecuting his enterprise." *Ibid.* 1935, Vol. II, p. 423.)

March 21. Ethiopia reported that Italy, despite engagements to the contrary, was destroying ambulances, using gas and hyperite, massacring civilians. (It wished the Members of the League "to consider what effective steps can be taken to bring to an end forthwith the atrocities committed by Italy." *Ibid.* p. 424.)

March 23. Additional protocols to those of Rome of March 17, 1934, signed by Austria, Hungary, and Italy. (Because they "note with satisfaction . . . the favorable results attained by the continuous collaboration of the three Governments for the maintenance of peace and for the economic readjustment of Europe . . . recognize it to be the interest of the three countries to harmonize their action to an ever greater extent, in all fields, with such ulterior developments of which the European situation may be susceptible . . ." *Ibid.* 1936, p. 308.)

March 24. Germany rejected Locarno Powers proposals of March 19 [*supra*]. ("Lasting agreements between the European nations with the aim of really guaranteeing peace can only be concluded in an atmosphere of sympathetic recognition and consideration of the natural, equal, vital, and political rights of all the nations participating therein. Any attempt to introduce a new system of order in Europe by the old methods of a hate-inspired division of the nations into those with more and those with less rights, into defamed and honorable nations, or even into dictator nations and subject nations, must lead to the same result because it would be begun under the old conditions, which have proved themselves to be pernicious. . . .

"The proposal of the draft treaty which was handed to the German Government by the British Secretary of State, Mr. Eden, contains not one of the necessary conditions for the successful organization of a really lasting peace, since it is based, in the first place, on a new discrimination which is intolerable for a great nation and on a further attempt once more to lay down Germany's inequality of rights with the other states. . . ." *Ibid.* 1936, p. 155.)

March 25. Naval agreement between France, United States, Britain, Australia, Canada, India, and New Zealand. ("Desiring to reduce the burdens and prevent the dangers inherent in competition in naval armament;

"Desiring, in view of the forthcoming expiration of the Treaty for the Limitation of Naval Armament signed at Washington on the 6th of February, 1922, and of the Treaty for the Limitation and Reduction of Naval Armament signed in London on the 22nd of April, 1930, . . . to make provision for the limitation of naval armament, and for the exchange of information concerning naval construction; . . ." *Treaty Inf.* 1936, No. 78, p. 24.)

March 29. The German people approved Hitler's foreign policy 98.8 percent in a referendum. (*Survey* 1936, pp. 318 f. "I summon Germany to show the world symbolically on March 29 that this gesture [invasion of Rhineland and German peace proposals] corresponds to her will." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1936, p. 181.)

March 31. Germany offered a 19-point peace plan for political problems to be followed by conferences on disarmament and economic problems. ("The German Government believe that in the peace plan set forth above they have made their contribution to the creation of a new Europe on a basis of mutual respect and confidence between sovereign States." *Ibid.*, pp. 191 f. The main points were: Assurance on troop movement in the Rhineland, the 25-year nonaggression pacts, an air pact, agreement for cultural disarmament, national plebiscites to ratify the agreement, willingness to reenter the League of Nations, negotiations on colonial equality of rights, separation of the Covenant from the Versailles treaty. *Ibid.*, pp. 188 ff.)

April 1. Ethiopia asked the League for financial assistance, removal of obstacles to transport of arms to Ethiopian troops, reinforcement and completion of sanctions compulsorily required under Art. 16, and urgent representations to Italy to respect the laws of war and pertinent international conventions. ("The Italian Government is demonstrating by its words and its actions that it has no intention of ceasing hostilities and finally restoring peace within the framework of the League and in the spirit of the Covenant. . . . Ethiopia . . . feels the utmost bitterness when she finds not merely that financial assistance has not yet been given to her, and that Article 16 of the Covenant has not been strictly enforced, but that the Italian Government has succeeded in securing a postponement of the oil sanction decided upon five months ago, and even hopes to obtain the abolition of all sanctions by bargaining." *Ibid.* 1935, Vol. II, p. 426.)

Austria introduced compulsory service, with or without arms. (Because of economy, sovereign rights, preservation of the existing European order, failure of the other signatories of the peace treaty of St. Germain to disarm, because of its social value for physical, moral, and patriotic education. *Survey* 1936, p. 426. Cf. memo. of May 2, *infra*.)

British, French, and Belgians exchanged notes confirming staff talks. (" . . . in accordance with paragraph III of the proposals [of March 19] . . . with a view to arranging the technical conditions in which the obligations referred to in that paragraph should be carried out in case of unprovoked aggression." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1936, p. 176.)

April 2. Treaty of Arab brotherhood and alliance signed by Iraq and Saudi Arabia. (" . . . considering the bonds of Islamic friendship and national unity which unite them, desirous of safeguarding the security of their two countries, and considering the urgent need for cooperation between them and reciprocal understanding to the common advantage of both their countries . . ." *Ibid.* 1937, pp. 522 f.)

April 4. Ecuador abandoned sanctions against Italy. (" . . . on the ground that Italy had accepted the appeal made to her by the Conciliation Committee and had declared herself prepared to enter into negotiations for bringing the dispute to an end." *Ibid.* 1935, Vol. II, p. 478.)

April 6. Neville Chamberlain, British Chancellor of the Exchequer, said no government would discuss the transfer of its own mandate irrespective of what would happen to those of others. ("No provision is made for the transfer of a mandated territory from the original mandatory power to any other power. . . ." *Commons*, Vol. 310, col. 2557.)

The Little Entente [Czechoslovakia, Rumania, and Yugoslavia] protested the Austrian conscription law of April 1 [*supra*]. (" . . . the military regulations for Austria, laid down in Part V of the Treaty of St. Germain, are altered. This alteration, which has been effected by a unilateral denunciation of the relevant portion of the treaty of St. Germain [Article 119], represents a manifest infringement of the military clauses of the above-mentioned treaty. . . . deeply regrets that Austria, who is likewise a member of the League of Nations, has thought fit to take a course which, in similar circumstances, the Council of the League of Nations solemnly condemned by its resolution of April 17, 1935. . . . cannot in any case admit that Austria should be allowed to take the law into her own hands by this unilateral step, which represents a negation of international obligations." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1936, p. 316.) Austria rejected the protest. ("When they drafted the new bill, they did so deliberately and with the knowledge that they had thereby fulfilled their obligations with regard to providing the Austrian people with the necessities of life and to safeguarding the existence of the Austrian state." *Ibid.*, p. 317.)

Ethiopia again appealed to the League for action. ("The moral confusion created throughout the world by the practical

impunity of the Italian aggression is beginning to produce its terrible consequences.

"Small States are now asking themselves what protection is afforded them by the collective security promised in the Covenant. Some of them, who are also victims of a breach of treaties, fear an aggression in the near future; they are consulting together to guard against the peril, should the selfish interests of a few Powers deprive them of the security which the League of Nations was to give them.

"The Great Powers are now experiencing the effects of the spirit of aggression. They are appealing to the League of Nations and to the collective security which is its essential purpose." *Ibid.* 1935, Vol. II, p. 431.)

April 8. France prepared a critique of the German peace proposals of March 31 and countered them with a plan of her own. ("... does the vital right of the people authorize unilateral cancellation of engagements undertaken; will peace be ensured by the collaboration of all in respect of the rights of each; or will States have every latitude to settle their differences as they please in a tête-à-tête with the States whose good faith they have taken by surprise? No European Government can undertake the conclusion of new agreements without having received a clear reply to this question. . . . Peace for all, peace total and lasting, peace with equality of rights, peace with confidence in the honor of all and with respect for the pledged word, a happy peace and a safe peace founded on international exchange which would succeed the mortal rivalry of economic nationalism, peace made real by a wide limitation of armaments leading to disarmament. That is what the French Government proposes to other States in circumstances which, in spite of their gravity, appear to offer Europe a new possibility of union." *Ibid.* 1936, p. 205.)

Britain presented a memorandum to the League Committee of Thirteen on the Italian use of poison gas against the Ethiopians. (There was a realization that to condone Italy's breach of the 1925 protocol prohibiting chemical warfare was not only to share to some extent in her guilt but also to increase the risk that the same methods might be applied in future on occasions which might be of more direct personal interest to the governments and peoples of European states. *Survey* 1935, Vol. II, p. 345.)

The League Committee of Thirteen appointed a committee of jurists to examine the protocols of 1925, said to have been violated by the Italians, to consider measures member states should take as punishment for violation, and to determine what organ was competent for deciding the question of violation. (See protest of Ethiopia and memoranda of Britain, April 7 and 8, respectively, *supra.* *Ibid.*, p. 345.)

April 9. The League Committee of Thirteen sent an appeal to both Italy and Ethiopia to take all measures necessary to prevent any failure to observe the said conventions. ("... having taken note of the communications sent . . . and voicing the emotion felt in this matter by public opinion." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1935, Vol. II, p. 432.)

April 10. Turkey notified the signatories of the Straits convention of July 24, 1923, that she wished to conclude "agreements for regulation of the regime of the Straits under the conditions of security which are indispensable for the inviolability of Turkey's territory," and "the constant development of commercial navigation between the Mediterranean and the Black Sea." ("Political crises have made it clear that the present machinery for collective guarantees is too slow in coming into operation and that a delayed decision is likely in most cases to cause the advantage of international action to be lost. . . .")

"The position of the guarantors of the security of the Straits *vis-à-vis* the League of Nations, the particular circumstances which render doubtful, to say the least, the effective military collaboration of these guarantors to secure the object assigned to them—these factors have upset the general economy of the convention of 1923.

"It cannot be said today that the security of the Straits is still ensured by a real guarantee, and Turkey cannot be asked to remain indifferent to the possibility of a dangerous failure to act.

"Besides these considerations it should be added that the Straits convention mentions only a state of peace and a state of war, Turkey being a neutral or a belligerent in the latter case, but does not provide for the contingency of a special or general threat of war or enable Turkey in such a case to provide for her legitimate defense.

"It is amply proved today, however, that the most delicate stage of a danger from without is this very stage of a threat of war in which a state of war may arise unexpectedly and without any formality. . . . Turkey is entitled to claim for herself the security which she has always ensured to others.

"Circumstances independent of the will of the Lausanne signatories have rendered inoperative clauses which were drawn up in all good faith, and as the issue at stake is the existence of Turkey herself and the security of her whole territory, the Government may be led to take before the nation the responsibility incumbent upon it by adopting the measures dictated by the imperious necessity of circumstances.

"In view of the above considerations, and rightly holding that the provisions of Article 18 of the Straits convention relating to a joint guarantee of the four great Powers have become uncertain and inoperative and that they can no longer in practice shield Turkey from an external danger to her territory . . ." *Ibid.* 1936, pp. 646 ff.)

The Locarno Powers decided to ask Germany for elucidation of a certain number of points in the German memorandum of March 31. (" . . . it is desirable completely to explore all the opportunities of conciliation." *Ibid.*, p. 210.)

April 15-16. Conversations between representatives of the navies, armies, and air forces of Belgium, Britain, and France were held in London. (Cf. notes of April 1, *supra.* *Survey* 1936, p. 327.)

Beginning of anti-Jewish riots by Palestinian Arabs. (It was the spontaneous rising of the Arab masses, not the deliberate policy of their leaders, that precipitated the crisis. Also the

attempt toward an autonomous government had broken down, because in a campaign of peaceful persuasion all the advantages lay with the Jews. The peoples of Syria and Egypt were about to achieve complete independence after demanding it with violence. The triumph of Italy in Ethiopia seemed to reveal a decline of British power in the Eastern Mediterranean. *Ibid.*, pp. 727 ff.)

April 17. The League Committee of Thirteen decided to admit failure of conciliation in the Italo-Ethiopian dispute. (Ethiopia rejected the Italian proposals, because "in demanding that the Ethiopian people should be abandoned to the aggressor, the Italian Government was in reality doing nothing less than fixing its price for a deal: Italy would sell her support in a European dispute in return for the raising of sanctions and for the abandonment of the League's concern with Italy's act of aggression." *Ibid.* 1935, Vol. II, p. 348.)

April 26. The Popular Front won general election in France. (*Ibid.* 1936, p. 946.)

April 27. Appeal by Princess Tsahai, of Ethiopia, for help. (" . . . if mankind lets armies and gas destroy my country and people, civilization will be destroyed too. We have a common cause. . . . Italian aggression and gas have set humanity a test." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1935, Vol. II, p. 460.)

Prime Minister Stanley Baldwin said Britain had not considered and was not considering the transfer of any mandated territories to any other power, nor had any intention whatever of raising the question themselves. (" . . . before any such transfer could be made, it would be necessary that the consent, at any rate, of the present mandatory Power and of the Power to whom the territory was to be transferred, and also the unanimous consent of the League Council, should be secured." *Ibid.* 1937, p. 237.)

May 2. The Ethiopian Emperor, Hailie Selassie, fled with his family into exile. (Because the Italians had at last succeeded in breaking through the "Hindenburg Line" in the south, and there was little or no response to his last call for volunteers May 1. *Survey* 1935, Vol. II, pp. 399 f.)

Austria issued a memorandum defending compulsory conscription law of April 1 [*supra*]. (" . . . many criticisms of the bill have been openly expressed abroad. . . . Therefore in the interests of a lessening of the tension in the general European situation, which is today decidedly inauspicious, . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1936, p. 317.)

May 5. Premier Mussolini declared the Italo-Ethiopian war ended. ("Abyssinia is Italian—Italian in fact because occupied by our victorious armies, Italian by right because with the sword of Rome it is civilization which triumphs over barbarism, justice which triumphs over cruel arbitrariness, the redemption of the miserable which triumphs over the slavery of a thousand years.

"With the populations of Abyssinia peace is already an accomplished fact. The manifold races of the former Empire of the Lion

of Judah have shown by clear signs that they wish to live and to work tranquilly beneath the Italian tricolor." *Ibid.* 1936, Vol. II, p. 462.)

May 6. Britain asked German intentions on the rest of the Versailles treaty, status quo, nonaggression pacts, nonintervention, and other clauses of their peace plan of March 31. ("It is the desire of His Majesty's Government to make every effort within their power to cooperate in the promotion of the objective described by the German Government in the memorandum of March 31 as 'the great work of securing' European peace.'" *Ibid.* 1936, p. 212.)

May 7. Treaty of friendship between Egypt and Saudi Arabia. ("Inspired by a sincere desire to strengthen the bonds of friendship between them . . ." [Unofficial translation] *Ibid.* p. 528.)

May 9. Royal Italian decree placed Ethiopia under Italian sovereignty and made the King of Italy the Emperor of Ethiopia. ("In view of Article 5 of the Constitution of the Kingdom; in view of Article 3, ii, of the Law of January 31, 1926 (IV), No. 100; in view of the Law of December 9, 1928 (VII), No. 2693; in recognition of the urgency and the absolute necessity of making provision; having heard the Fascist Grand Council; having heard the Council of Ministers, on the proposal of the Head of the Government, Prime Minister Secretary of State . . ." *Ibid.* 1935, Vol. II, p. 472.)

May 10. Premier Azana was elected President in Spain. (President Niceto Alcalá Zamora was deposed by the Cortes. *Survey* 1937, Vol. II, p. 20.)

Wafdist Cabinet formed in Egypt under Nahhas Pasha, former Prime Minister. (Mahir Pasha's ministry resigned May 9, because of Wafd victories in parliamentary elections of May 2 and May 7. *Ibid.* 1936, pp. 682 f.)

May 12. Chile asked end of League sanctions against Italy. (" . . . in view of the recent events which have put an end to the war . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1935, Vol. II, p. 480.)

League Council resolved that there was no cause for modifying previous measures adopted in the Italo-Ethiopian dispute. (" . . . further time is necessary to permit its Members to consider the situation created by the grave new steps taken by the Italian Government." *Ibid.*, p. 234. Cf. *Ibid.*, p. 482.)

May 13. Czechoslovakian bill for the defense of the state became law. (Provided for the organization of all the resources of the nation for defense in preparation for a state of war, but a state of "defense preparedness" could be declared if events threatened the unity of the state or the democratic form of the constitution or if law and order were threatened by internal disturbances. *Survey* 1935, p. 141.)

May 14. Vice-Chancellor Ernest Rudiger Prince Starhemberg was excluded in a reconstruction of the Austrian Cabinet. ("In consequence of material differences of opinion between himself and the Chancellor." *Ibid.*, p. 429.)

Guatemala gave notice of withdrawal from the League of Nations. (Preferred to extend and redefine the safeguards which they enjoyed as neighbors of the United States and favored regional isolation. *Ibid.*, pp. 812, 950.)

May 27. Premier Mussolini, in interview, denied Greece and Turkey had anything to fear from the Italian position in Albania. ("Italy's policy in Albania is quite clear and absolutely straightforward. Its sole object is to preserve and to respect the independent status of this small country, which for centuries has lived in friendship with us." *Doc. Int. Affairs 1935*, Vol. II, p. 483.)

May 28. Koloman de Kanya, Foreign Minister of Hungary, said Hungary would not impede an economic and possible future political cooperation among the Danubian States nor a real security and genuine peace along the Danube under certain conditions, but rejected the principle of reciprocal assistance. ("The Hungarian Government, however, steadfastly and under all circumstances adheres to the principle that Hungary's situation must not change for the worse through a possible readjustment in the Danube basin. . . . it would be tantamount to an obligation of rendering assistance, if need be, to those states which aggrandized themselves at Hungary's expense. . . . I am unable to imagine a situation where the Little Entente States could offer us any fully commensurate countervalue for such an enormous sacrifice on our part. What is more, we have considerable doubt, quite justified by our experiences thus far, whether we could, in the event of a conflict, depend on a fully unbiased decision as to who was the aggressor." *Ibid.* 1936, pp. 332 f.)

June 2. Argentina asked the convening of the League Assembly to consider the annexation of Ethiopia and sanctions. (" . . . it is essential that all the States members of the League of Nations, which is founded upon the principle of equality, should be afforded an opportunity of considering the problems arising out of the dispute between Italy and Ethiopia, which are of such overwhelming importance in the present international situation, thus assuming their responsibilities and expressing their opinions upon the course to be followed in accordance with the fundamental principles of the Covenant." *Ibid.* 1935, Vol. II, p. 486.)

Chen Chi-tang, Li Tsung-jen, and Pai Chung-hsi, Southern military leaders from southwest China, demanded Nanking resist reinforcement of Japanese garrisons in North China. (Because of agitation in the south against the weak policy of the Nanking Government. Tension between Canton and Nanking had grown because of action of the Nanking government in sending troops to Fukien-Kwantung border to anticipate an autonomy move in the former and from disagreement over control of the Canton-Hankow railway. *Survey 1936*, p. 882.)

June 4. Popular Front coalition government under Léon Blum entered office in France. (Following victory in a general election May 3. *Ibid.*, pp. 143, 946.)

June 10. Neville Chamberlain forecast the end of sanctions by Britain and departure from collective security. ("That policy [collective security] has been tried out and it has failed to prevent war, failed to stop war, failed to save the victim of the aggression. . . . if we were to pursue the policy of sanctions. . . . That seems to me the very midsummer of madness. If we were to pursue it, it would only lead to further misfortunes which would divert our minds as practical men from seeking other and better solutions. . . . Surely it is time that the nations who compose the League should review the situation and should decide so to limit the functions of the League in future that they may accord with its real powers." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1935, Vol. II, p. 488.)

June 18. France decreed dissolution of the Croix de Feu, Solidarité Française, Jeunesses Patriotes and Francistes. (*Survey* 1936, p. 946.)

Australia, Britain, and Canada decided to abandon sanctions against Italy. ("We have to admit that the purpose for which sanctions were imposed has not been realized. . . . The Italian military campaign succeeded. . . . to maintain sanctions without any clearly defined purpose. . . . would have only this result: it would result in the crumbling of the sanctions front, so that in a few weeks' time the League would be confronted with a state of affairs still more derogatory than that which we have to face today. . . . I [Anthony Eden, Secretary for Foreign Affairs] do not believe it is in the interest of the League itself that the sanctions front should crumble into confusion. I think it is right that the League should admit that sanctions have not realized their purpose and should face that fact." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1935, Vol. II, pp. 491 ff.)

"The Canadian Government believes that there is no practicable alternative for Canada at the Assembly but to support the raising of sanctions." *Ibid.*, p. 502.

"The sanctions in force failed to prevent an Italian victory, it is clear that their continuation cannot restore the military situation or place Abyssinia in her original position. Not only that, but the international situation is such that every effort must be made to secure a general all-round settlement in the interests of peace, for which the cooperation of every nation is essential." [Australian statement.] *Ibid.*, p. 502.)

Britain determined to maintain permanently a stronger defensive position in the Mediterranean than existed before the Italo-Ethiopian dispute. (" . . . in the light of the experience of recent months the Government have determined that it is necessary . . ." *Ibid.*, p. 314.)

June 19. French Council decided to accept raising of sanctions. ("The government, faithful to the principles of collective action, will associate itself with every decision of the League of Nations." [Unofficial Translation.] *Ibid.*, p. 494.)

June 20. Arthur K. Greiser, President of the Danzig Senate, announced a police order forbidding all political meetings and demonstrations. (Because of daily disturbances and incidents; and following a visit to Berlin of Greiser, Nazi gauleiter, Albert Forster, and the German consul-general von Radowitz, *Survey* 1936, p. 545.)

President Roosevelt raised the embargo on arms to Ethiopia and Italy. ("The conditions which caused me to issue my aforesaid proclamation have ceased to exist." *State Release* 1936, No. 351, p. 642.)

June 22. Honduras gave notice of withdrawal from the League. (*Survey* 1936, pp. 812, 960. Cf. May 14, *supra*.)

June 23. Haiti determined to abandon sanctions without waiting recommendations of the League. (" . . . considering that in the present circumstances sanctions against Italy have no longer any object . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1935, Vol. II, p. 507.)

Prime Minister Baldwin in House of Commons debate explained that collective security "failed ultimately because of the reluctance of nearly all the nations in Europe to proceed to what I might call military sanctions." ("It would have been perfectly impossible to have brought Europe last year at any time to military sanctions, and I think the real reason, or the main reason, was that we discovered in the process of weeks that there was no country except the aggressor country which was ready for war. . . . you cannot tell when you begin [applying sanctions] at what point the aggressor will regard the sanction as a military sanction. It depends entirely on his strength. . . . But the ultimate sanction is always war, and unless the sanction you apply is such as to bring the aggressor to his knees, war is inevitable, and probably not a localized war, but a war throughout the whole of Europe. That is a terrible fact. . . .

" . . . where there is an aggressor it would be quite impossible for the nations that wished to exercise the power of military sanctions against the aggressor or a group of aggressors to do it unless they are in a position to do it at once and together. I have already pointed out that if collective action is to be a reality and not merely a thing to be talked about, it means not only that every country is to be ready for war, but must be ready to go to war at once. That is a terrible thing, but it is an essential part of collective security." *Commons*, Vol. 313, cols. 1725-1726.)

Japanese Cabinet decided formally not to adhere to the London Naval Treaty. (Japan's prestige and her material interests would best be served by the retention of complete freedom in regard to the types as well as to the numbers of her warships. Freedom from the obligation to make her naval plans known was considered to outweigh the advantage of receiving information in advance regarding the building programs of other signatories. *Survey* 1936, p. 111.)

June 25. German cruiser *Leipzig* omitted courtesy visit to League High Commissioner Sean Lester, at Danzig. (The commander had received instructions from his superior officers in Berlin not to call upon him. *Ibid.*, p. 546.)

Neutral states of World War I and Finland decided to end sanctions against Italy. (Sweden, Norway, Denmark, Holland, Switzerland, and Spain decided the League had not the power to afford security to the lesser states; also decisions had already been taken in London and Paris. *Ibid.* 1935, Vol. II, pp. 473 f.)

June 26. Nicaragua gave notice of withdrawal from the League. (*Ibid.* 1936, pp. 812, 950. Cf. May 14, *supra.*)

Poland abandoned sanctions against Italy. ("In view of the most recent developments we are obliged to recognize that our joint effort has met with collective failure. The measures we took have not achieved their aim, and, having in the present case proved to be inoperative, have become useless. If, notwithstanding this, sanctions were maintained, they would in the opinion of the Polish Government assume the character of punitive measures, and this would be going beyond the spirit of Article 16 of the Covenant." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1935, Vol. II, p. 508.)

July 4. League Assembly recommended end of sanctions against Italy. (" . . . taking note of the communications and declarations which have been made to it on the subject of the situation arising out of the Italo-Ethiopian dispute; recalling the previous findings and decisions in connection with this dispute; . . ." *Ibid.*, p. 234.)

The League Council asked Poland to deal with the *Leipzig* Affair. [June 25, *supra.*] ("Having regard to the fact that, in accordance with the Statute of the Free City, Poland has undertaken the conduct of the foreign relations of Danzig, . . ." *Ibid.* 1936, p. 441.)

July 11. Austria and Germany signed an agreement whereby Germany recognized the full sovereignty of Austria and the latter recognized herself as a German State and promised to act accordingly in her general policy and her policy toward Germany in particular. ("Convinced that they are thereby rendering a valuable contribution towards the peaceful development of Europe, and believing that they are thereby doing the best service to the various common interests of the two German States. . . . Each of these two Governments shall regard the internal political conditions of the other country, including the question of Austrian National-Socialism, as a domestic concern of that country, upon which it will exert neither direct nor indirect influence. . . ." *Ibid.*, pp. 320 f.)

Danzig ordered all civil servants and government employees to belong to the National-Socialist party. ("To dispose of certain non-Nazi judges whose decisions had not always accorded with Nazi ideas." *Survey* 1936, p. 556.)

July 15. Italian aviators were recruited for impending Spanish revolt. (*Ibid.* 1937, Vol. II, pp. 178 f., 232.)

A Russian Air Force mission arrived in Prague. (Result of the Czechoslovakian-Russian treaty of mutual assistance. Cf. May 16, 1935, *supra.* *Ibid.* 1936, pp. 483, 485.)

July 16. Danzig Government promulgated a series of legislative decrees which in effect abolished most of the civic rights still enjoyed by the non-Nazis and virtually nullified the guarantees of political liberty given by the constitution. (Aimed at opposition parties; to complete coordination. *Ibid*, p. 556.)

July 17. Revolt of Foreign Legion at Morocco under Franco began Spanish civil war. Military conspirators were determined to turn out such an "ineffectual government." The immediate occasion was the assassination of Lieutenant José Castillo, officer of the Guardias de Asalto, July 12, and of Don José Calvo Sotelo, leading politician of the Right, July 13. *Ibid*. 1937, Vol. II, pp. 21 f.)

" . . . the slow and painful development of a democratic social structure, which the Spanish people have voluntarily chosen, has led their adversaries to commit a veritable act of aggression in the name of the contrary principle. . . . The aggressor has received, both moral and material assistance from states whose political regime coincided with that to which the rebels are wedded." Alvarez del Vayo of Spain in the League Assembly, *L. N. O. J.*, *Special Supplement*, No. 155, p. 48.

July 20. Britain, France, Russia, Japan, Greece, Rumania, Yugoslavia, and Bulgaria permitted Turkey in the Montreux Straits Convention to refortify the Dardanelles and Bosphorus, and close them at threat of war. ("Desiring to regulate transit and navigation in the Straits of the Dardanelles, the Sea of Marmora, and the Bosphorus comprised under the general term 'Straits' in such manner as to safeguard within the framework of Turkish security, in the Black Sea, of the riparian States, the principle enshrined in Article 23 of the Treaty of Peace signed at Lausanne on July 24, 1923. . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1936, p. 649.)

July 23. France, Belgium, and Britain decided to invite Germany and Italy to form a new Locarno agreement. ("The main purpose to which the efforts of all European nations must be directed is to consolidate peace by means of a general settlement.

"Such a settlement can only be achieved by the free cooperation of all the powers concerned, and nothing would be more fatal to the hopes of such a settlement than the division, apparent or real, of Europe into opposing blocs." *Ibid.*, p. 219.)

July 25. France embargoed war material to Spain, excluding commercial aircraft ordered before July 18. (Because of a strong desire to keep France out of the war, because of the doctrinaire pacifism of the ministers, because of hostile opposition of ministers of the Right to aid to the Spanish Government, because of the semirevolutionary social change under way in France. *Survey* 1937, Vol. II, p. 115.)

General Miguel Cabenallas, one leader of the Spanish rebels, formed a provisional government at Burgos which later became known as the Nationalists. (To settle the question of leadership. *Ibid.*, pp. 232 f.)

July 31. Germany and Italy accepted invitation to a five-power conference. (Cf. July 23, *supra*. *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1936, pp. 219 f.)

August 1. France approached Britain and Italy with nonintervention measures to shorten the Spanish war and avoid international complications. (French Cabinet decided something more was required than a unilateral decision on their part to withhold supplies from one party to the conflict; in view of the Republican sympathies of their supporters it was impossible to implement their self-denying embargo unless the flow of foreign munitions to the Spanish Nationalists could be checked. *Survey* 1937, Vol. II, pp. 232 f.)

August 4. Britain declared willingness to participate in collective declaration of absolute neutrality. (*Ibid.*, p. 233.)

August 5. Russia agreed to accept the principle of nonintervention in Spain. (Wanted foreign assistance to the Nationalists to cease immediately. *Ibid.*, p. 234.)

General John Metaxas established a dictatorship in Greece. (Fascist sympathizer. *Ibid.* 1936, p. 20.)

August 7. The United States announced a policy of refraining scrupulously from any interference whatsoever in Spain. ("... in conformity with its well-established policy of non-interference with internal affairs in other countries, either in time of peace or in the event of civil strife . . ." *State Release* 1936, No. 359, p. 152. Cf. *Peace*, p. 323.)

August 8. French Government suspended export of all war materials, including commercial aircraft, to Spain. (To implement their own proposals fully. *Survey* 1937, Vol. II, p. 234.)

August 9. Germany assured Britain and France that no war material was or would be sent to the Spanish Nationalists from Germany. (Because of rumors that the *Deutschland* had landed bombs at Ceuta and a liner carrying airplanes had left Hamburg for Spain. *Ibid.*, p. 237.)

August 10. Spanish Government protested nonintervention policy to France. (Because of what they considered to be its one-sided application. *Ibid.*, pp. 239, 397.)

August 11. Italy asked ban on moral solidarity, such as public demonstrations, press campaigns, subscriptions of money, enrollment of volunteers, as condition for her acceptance, and inquired about methods of control over observance of the policy. (Possibly obstructionist. *Ibid.*, p. 235.)

The Netherlands, Poland, and Sweden embargoed export of munitions to Spain. (In response to French suggestion. Cf. August 1, *supra*. *Ibid.*, p. 238 n.)

Russia lowered the age of conscripts for active military service from 21 to 19. ("Considering the improved physical fitness of Soviet youth, due to the increased welfare of the population and the widespread development of sport and physical culture in the

U. S. S. R., and taking into account that the calling to the colors of youths at an earlier age will render possible their subsequent work in chosen careers or study to proceed without intermission . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1936, p. 289.)

August 12. Mr. Oswald Pirow, Minister of Defense for the Union of South Africa, said that in no circumstances could South Africa envisage the return of either Tanganyika or South-West Africa to Germany. ("We are at work hand in hand with the rest of the British Empire in a common defense policy, and in this respect South Africa is to be elder brother to the rest of British Africa . . ." *Ibid.* 1937, p. 250.)

August 14. Switzerland embargoed arms, prohibited collection of funds and departure of volunteers. (On their own initiative they took certain measures designed to secure the objects of the non-intervention proposals, which they felt precluded from participating in by joint declaration because of their permanent neutrality. *Survey* 1937, Vol. II, pp. 238, 244.)

President Roosevelt denied imperialist ambitions for the United States. (" . . . before we inaugurated the good-neighbor policy, there was among them [the American republics to the south] resentment and fear because certain administrations in Washington had slighted their national pride and their sovereign rights. . . . Peace, like charity, begins at home. . . . We believe in democracy; we believe in freedom; we believe in peace." *State Release* 1936, No. 360, pp. 164-168. Cf. *Peace*, pp. 324 f., 328.)

August 15. Britain and Franco exchanged a pledge for nonintervention in Spain, and announced prohibition of export, reexport, and transit to any destination in Spain, the Spanish possessions, or the Spanish zone in Morocco, of all arms, munitions, and materials of war, and aircraft, complete or in parts, and warships, including previous contracts, effective as soon as Germany, Italy, Russia, and Portugal had adhered to the declaration. (They hoped such a declaration of unity would influence reluctant powers. *Survey* 1937, Vol. II, p. 239.)

August 17. Germany accepted nonintervention agreement of Aug. 15 if it were extended to cover individuals, too; if all arms-manufacturing countries did likewise, and urged the end of volunteering. (The German Government had obtained satisfaction from Spain for incidents arising out of the war. *Ibid.*, p. 240.)

Uruguay suggested American republics should offer mediation in Spain. (" . . . the nations of the American continent, discovered and civilized by its [Spain's] genius, cannot remain impassive spectators. . . . If wars between nations, in which the contendents are animated by antagonistic aims and between which there is no sentiment which draws them together, can terminate in conciliatory solutions, it must not be thought that the same thing can not happen in the cases of civil wars in which, in the last analysis, all the combatants are inspired by adhesion to a common fatherland." *State Release* 1936, No. 360, p. 175.)

August 19. Britain put embargo of Aug. 15 into effect without awaiting the adherence of others. (As a proof of good faith. *Survey* 1937, Vol. II, p. 240.)

August 20. The United States refused to join in mediation of the Spanish conflict. (" . . . This country is committed to the principle of non-interference in the internal affairs of other countries. . . . After a most careful consideration of all the circumstances involved, we are constrained to believe that the prospect that such an offer as is suggested would serve a useful purpose is not such as to warrant a departure by this Government from its well-established policy." *State Release* 1936, No. 360, p. 176.)

August 21. Italy and Portugal adhered to the Franco-British non-intervention pledge. (The Italian Government consented not to make the prohibition of "moral solidarity" an essential condition to their acceptance of an embargo on war materials. The Portuguese Government listed a number of cases requiring action which they did not consider intervention: defense of public order, security, and territorial integrity of Portugal; defense against any socially subversive regime which might be set up in Spain; mediation between the parties to the conflict; maintenance of relations with the *de facto* government; recognition of belligerent rights of the rebels and of a new government. *Survey* 1937, Vol. II, pp. 240 ff.)

August 22. The United States discouraged the export of arms and ammunition to Spain. (" . . . the attitude and policy of this Government relative to the question of intervention in the affairs of other sovereign nations has been well known especially since the conclusion of the Montevideo Treaty of 1933. . . . invite your attention with equal force to the reference, in the same circular instruction, to this Government's well established policy of non-interference with internal affairs in other countries, as well as to the statement that this Government will, of course, scrupulously refrain from any interference whatsoever in the unfortunate Spanish situation. At the same time the Department expressed the opinion that American citizens, both at home and abroad, are patriotically observing this recognized American policy." *Peace*, p. 329.)

August 23. Russia accepted nonintervention proposal. (On condition of reciprocity. *Survey* 1937, Vol. II, p. 242.)

August 24. Germany agreed to enforce arms embargo to Spain immediately. (Because the other interested governments had accepted the French proposals. *Ibid.*, p. 243.)

Compulsory military service in Germany was increased from 1 to 2 years. ("Under paragraph 8 of the Defense Law of May 21, 1935 . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1936, p. 290. In answer to Russian move of Aug. 11, *supra*. The 1-year system involved a preliminary period of weakness during training of conscripts, and the annual contingent during the "lean years" barely reached the normal total of 300,000. *Ibid.* 1936, p. 147.)

Two Japanese journalists were killed by a mob in Chengtu, capital of Szechuan. (The city was aroused over an official Japanese demand for the reopening of the Japanese Consulate-General, which had been closed after the trouble of 1932. *Ibid.*, p. 918.)

August 25. The United States refused to recognize the legality of the Spanish war zone unless the Government declared and maintained an effective blockade of such ports. ("In taking this position my Government is guided by a long line of precedents in international law with which the Spanish Government is doubtless familiar." *State Release* 1936, No. 361, p. 193.)

August 26. Treaty of alliance between Egypt and Britain signed. ("Being anxious to consolidate the friendship and the relations of good understanding between them and to cooperate in the execution of their international obligations in preserving the peace of the world;

"And considering that these objects will best be achieved by the conclusion of a treaty of friendship and alliance, which in their common interest will provide for effective cooperation in preserving peace and ensuring the defense of their respective territories, and shall govern their mutual relations in the future . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1936, p. 478.)

August 27. Portugal passed the necessary legislation to enforce the arms embargo against Spain. (Cf. Aug. 24, *supra.* *Survey* 1937, Vol. II, p. 243.)

August 28. Russia passed the necessary legislation to enforce the arms embargo against Spain. (Cf. Aug. 24, *supra.* *Ibid.*, p. 243.)

September 1. General Ritter von Epp, Director of the Colonial League of the Reich, wrote ". . . no other State would be injured in its territorial status by Germany's demand for her due." ("When Germany brings up the question of colonies, she is thinking only of her own possessions which the Treaty of Versailles arbitrarily placed under the enforced control of the League of Nations, for the latter in its turn to hand them over to the present Mandatory Powers. The German colonial movement aims at nothing more than the removal of this enforced control and the restoration to Germany of the right of free disposal over her own colonial possessions." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1937, p. 220.)

September 4. Largo Caballero formed a government including Socialists and Communists in Spain. (José Giral's Government resigned because of military disasters and threat to Madrid. *Survey* 1937, Vol. II, pp. 56, 97.)

September 6. Agreement between Nanking and southern Chinese leaders settling demands of June 2, *supra.* (Gen. Chen Chi-tank, the Cantonese commander in chief, lost all support of his own people; several of his most important subordinates, the greater part of his air force, deserted; under pressure of a virtual blockade

of Kwangsi those leaders capitulated; the South-Western Political Council and Executive Committee was abolished; the Kwangsi military forces were incorporated into the National Army. *Ibid.* 1936, pp. 883, 943.)

September 7. Secretary of State Hull warned of the mounting threat to peace. ("A general war now would set loose forces that would be beyond control—forces which might easily bring about a virtual destruction of modern political thought, with all its achievements, and possibly a veritable shattering of our civilization." *Peace*, p. 332.)

September 9. First meeting held in London of the countries signing the nonintervention agreement on Spain. (Albania, Austria, Belgium, Britain, Bulgaria, Czechoslovakia, Denmark, Esthonia, Finland, France, Germany, Greece, Hungary, Irish Free State, Italy, Latvia, Lithuania, Luxemburg, The Netherlands, Norway, Poland, Rumania, Russia, Sweden, Turkey, present to establish a committee to exchange information and consider the wider aspects of nonintervention. *Survey* 1937, Vol. II, pp. 244, 246.)

Chancellor Hitler announced 4-year plan for German autarchy. (" . . . so that we can devote our export surplus to purchases of food and indispensable raw materials." *Ibid.* 1936, p. 240.)

France signed treaty with Syria providing for independence of the latter in 3 years. ("Given the intention expressed by the French Government before the League of Nations, taking into account the evolution already achieved, to conclude a treaty with the Syrian Government;

"Considering the progress realized toward the establishment of Syria as an independent nation;

"Given the agreement between the two Governments to realize, following a very definite program, every condition proper to assure the admission of Syria to the League of Nations, after a period of three years following the formalities of ratification; . . ." [Unofficial Translation] *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1937, p. 445.)

September 12. Chancellor Hitler spoke on the wealth and resources of the Urals and Ukraine. (" . . . under National-Socialist leadership the country would swim in plenty." *Ibid.* 1936, p. 294.)

September 15. Secretary of State Hull rejected departure from traditional American policy to "join with other governments in collective arrangements carrying the obligation of employing force, if necessary, in case disputes between other countries brought them into war." ("For current experience indicates how uncertain is the possibility that we, by our action, could vitally influence the policies or activities of other countries from which war might come." *Ibid.*, p. 513. Cf. *Peace*, p. 335.)

Spanish Government protested Italian, German, and Portuguese supply of arms to rebels. (Breach of the rule of international law that foreign support must not be given to insurgents. *Survey* 1937, Vol. II, p. 248.)

September 22. Japanese marines landed in Hankow and Pakhoi. (Japanese consular policeman killed Sept. 19. *Ibid.* 1936, p. 943.)

Uruguay broke off diplomatic relations with Spain. (Because of the arrest and shooting in Madrid of the three sisters of the Uruguayan consul. *Ibid.* 1937, Vol. II, p. 214.)

First Lord of the Admiralty Sir Samuel Hoare told Commons Britain faced new problems in the Mediterranean. ("... the Mediterranean is one of the vital highways of the Empire. . . . The air problem has obviously made a difference, . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1937, p. 84.)

September 23. Japanese naval authorities took over Hongkew. (Three Japanese sailors killed. *Survey* 1936, pp. 918, 920.)

September 25. Franco-British-American devaluation of franc and stabilization agreement. ("... to foster those conditions which will safeguard peace and will contribute to the restoration of order in international relations, and to pursue a policy which will tend to promote prosperity in the world and to improve the standard of living.

"... to continue the policy which it has pursued in the course of recent years, one constant object of which is to maintain the greatest possible equilibrium in the system of international exchange and to avoid to the utmost extent the creation of any disturbance of that system by American monetary action." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1936, p. 668.)

(Spain protested to the League on non-intervention. (Non-intervention was in practice intervention against the Government. *Survey* 1937, Vol. II, p. 248.)

September 26. Switzerland and The Netherlands devalued their currency; Belgium adhered to the monetary agreement of Sept. 25. (Due to French persuasion and the inevitable. *Ibid.* 1936, pp. 178-181.)

September 27. Portugal joined the Non-Intervention Committee; (Due to diplomatic pressure of Britain and France. *Ibid.* 1937, Vol. II, p. 245.)

October 1. General Francisco Franco made Commander in Chief of Nationalist Army and Chief of Spanish State. (To settle previous disputes concerning insurgent leadership. *Ibid.*, p. 115.)

October 3. Spain issued memorandum on intervention of fascists in Portugal. (To present evidence in support of their accusations. *Ibid.*, p. 248.)

October 5. Italy devalued the lira 40.93 percent. (Because of the devaluation of the franc and competing currencies. *Ibid.*, p. 183.)

October 6. Czechoslovakia devalued the crown. (Because of the devaluation of the franc; because many thought devaluation of February 1934 had not been large enough; because of subsequent

strong political agitation for a cut; because of the ability of her competitors to undercut her in foreign markets. *Ibid.* 1936, pp. 184 f.)

October 7. Russia threatened to withdraw from Non-Intervention Committee if violations continued. (They were afraid repeated violations had made agreement "virtually non-existent"; they could not agree "to turn the agreement into a screen shielding the military aid given to the rebels by some of the participants." *Ibid.* 1937, Vol. II, p. 249.)

October 10. The League Assembly instituted an inquiry into "equal commercial access for all nations to certain raw materials." ("... the time has now arrived when discussion . . . might usefully be undertaken with the collaboration of the principal states, whether Members or non-Members of the League, having a special interest in the matter . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1937, p. 773.)

League Assembly recommended reduction of excessive obstacles to international trade and communications and particularly the relaxing and abolition as soon as possible of the systems of quotas and exchange controls. ("... as an essential condition of final success . . . to ensure the application of the policy . . . [designed to reestablish a durable equilibrium between the economies of the various countries, to lay more solid foundations for the stability of economic relations, and to promote international trade, . . .].") *Ibid.* 1936, pp. 669 f.)

October 12. Russia asked Non-Intervention Committee to consider British and French control ships in Portuguese ports. (Cf. Oct. 7, *supra.* *Survey* 1937, Vol. II, pp. 250 f.)

October 14. Belgium undertook a policy of self-defense and freedom from alliances. ("The rearmament of Germany following the integral remilitarization of Italy and Russia has provoked measures of exceptional precaution in most of the other states, even deliberately pacific ones, such as Switzerland and The Netherlands;

"The transformation of the methods of warfare under the influence of technical progress, notably in the matter of aviation and motorization, allow henceforth to impart to the initial operations of an armed conflict a power, rapidity, and an extent particularly alarming for countries of such extended weakness as Belgium;

"The reoccupation, like a bolt from the blue, of the Rhineland and the transfer to our frontier of bases of departure of an eventual German invasion, have accentuated our uneasiness;

"At the same time, we have watched the shaking of the foundations of international security by the infringements of conventions freely subscribed to, and by the quasi-impossibility of adapting, in the actual circumstances, the stipulations of the Covenant of the League of Nations to the repression of these infringements;

"Finally, the internal dissensions of certain States run the risk of becoming entangled in the rivalries of the political and social

systems of other States, and of unchaining a keener and more devastating conflagration than that from which we are still suffering." [Unofficial Translation.] *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1936, p. 224.)

Danzig Social-Democratic party was dissolved. (On the ground that stores of arms and ammunition had been found in the possession of the party leaders. *Survey* 1936, p. 563.)

October 23. Portugal broke diplomatic relations with Republican Spain. (As a move toward recognition of the Franco regime as the Government of Spain. *Ibid.* 1937, Vol. II, p. 256.)

Russia proposed the Spanish Government be allowed to buy arms abroad. (The best way to end the privileged situation for the rebels. *Ibid.*, p. 251.)

October 24. Britain suggested plans for controlling all the channels by which war materials might reach Spain. (*Ibid.*, pp. 253 f.)

Germany recognized the Italian annexation of Ethiopia. (To regulate Italo-German trade relations with Ethiopia and open way for solution of various unsettled questions. *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1936, p. 342.)

October 25. Rome-Berlin Axis formed for diplomatic cooperation. ("... in the interests of peace and reconstruction. This joint activity finds a solid basis not only in the common interests of our two countries but in the supreme obligation assumed by Germany and Italy to defend the great institutions of Europe." *Ibid.*, p. 341.)

October 28. Russia continued to aid Spanish Government. ("... those Governments who consider supplying the legitimate Spanish Government as conforming to international law, international order, and international justice are morally entitled not to consider themselves more bound by the agreement than those Governments who supply the rebels in contravention of the agreement." *Survey* 1937, Vol. II, pp. 251 f.)

November 1. Premier Mussolini said "a sincere, rapid, and complete agreement based on the recognition of reciprocal interests" should be concluded with Britain. ("Italy is an island that emerges from the Mediterranean. . . . If for others the Mediterranean is a route, for us Italians it is life." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1936, pp. 346 f.)

November 3. Franklin D. Roosevelt reelected President of the United States. (Quadrennial election. *Survey* 1936, pp. 822, 962.)

November 4. Switzerland adhered to currency agreement of Sept. 25, *supra.* (*Ibid.*, p. 181.)

November 5. Foreign Secretary Eden said Britain had no desire to threaten or attack any Italian interest in the Mediterranean. ("... the interests of the two countries . . . have been complementary rather than divergent." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1937, p. 86.)

November 6. Australia, Canada, France, Britain, India, Ireland, Italy, Japan, New Zealand, South Africa, and the United States signed a *procès-verbal* continuing the 1930 treaty on submarine warfare. ("Whereas the Treaty for the Limitation and Reduction of Naval Armaments signed in London on April 22, 1930, has not been ratified by all the signatories;

"And whereas the said Treaty will cease to be in force after December 31, 1936, with the exception of Part IV thereof, which sets forth rules as to the action of submarines with regard to merchant ships as being established rules of international law, and remains in force without limit of time;

"And whereas the last paragraph of Article 22 in the said Part IV states that the High Contracting Parties invite all other Powers to express their assent to the said rules;

"And whereas the Governments of the French Republic and the Kingdom of Italy have confirmed their acceptance of the said rules resulting from the signature of the said Treaty;

"And whereas all the signatories of the said Treaty desire that as great a number of Powers as possible should accept the rules contained in the said Part IV as established rules of international law; . . ." *Ibid.* 1936, pp. 632 f., and *Treaty Inf.* 1936, No. 86, p. 35.)

November 11. Rome protocol states agreed to continue economic and political cooperation. (*Doc. Int. Affairs* 1936, p. 309.)

Austria and Hungary recognized the Italian Empire. (They wished "to take part in the economic exploitation of Ethiopia according to the disposition of their national economy." *Ibid.* 1936, p. 310.)

November 13. Non-Intervention Committee approved the idea of supervision in Spanish ports of the embargo, "in principle," subject to amendments and approval of governments. (There was still opportunity for obstructionist tactics. *Survey* 1937, Vol. II, p. 255.)

France and Lebanon concluded treaty to grant independence to the latter in due time. (Cf. Franco-Syrian treaty Sept. 9, *supra.* *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1937, pp. 459 f.)

November 14. Germany renounced the international control of the Rhine, Elbe, Oder, and Danube provided in the Versailles treaty. ("Freedom of navigation on all waterways, and equality of treatment on all waterways for all States who were at peace with one another, provided for almost a hundred years before the Great War the elements of a fruitful cooperation between the countries adjacent to navigable rivers. In opposition to this and in contradiction to the fundamental ideas of the principle of equality of rights, there was created at Versailles, with regard to this question, a one-sided artificial system which operated to the disadvantage of Germany and of the practical requirements of navigation. This system sought to impose upon Germany a permanent international supervision of her waterways, by transferring German sovereign rights more or less completely to International Commissions which were subject to the extensive participation on non-riparian States.

"The German Government have earnestly endeavoured to replace this intolerable arrangement by other agreements . . . Moreover Holland, which, next to Germany, is the most important State contiguous to the Rhine, has not adhered to the agreements concluded in May of this year; and it is precisely in regard to this river that a clear situation is necessary. As regards the Elbe, it has been found impossible to separate the new administration from its Versailles basis, and, more especially, to put an end to the situation whereby four non-riparian States, with no particular interests in Elbe shipping, still claim to be guarantors of the freedom of navigation on this river. For the German Oder there still exists today an international commission in which Germany does not even participate, and which has a French secretary who was provisionally appointed in 1920 without Germany's concurrence. With regard to the Danube, Germany—a country through which the Danube flows—has endeavoured for ten years without success to regain her seat on the Danube Estuary Commission." *Ibid.* 1936, pp. 283 f.)

November 16: Eden expresses "regrets" over steps taken by Germany. "On May 21, 1935, the German Chancellor stated publicly that as regards the remaining Articles of the Treaty, including those relating to international rivers, . . . the German Government 'will only carry out by means of peaceable understandings such revisions as will be inevitable in the course of time.' . . . In these circumstances it is a matter of regret to His Majesty's Government that at a time when discussions were proceeding and despite the assurances given last year, the German Government would once again have abandoned procedure by negotiation in favour of unilateral action." Eden in the House of Commons on Nov. 16; *Hansard*, Nov. 16, 1936, pp. 1334-1335.

November 18. Germany and Italy formally recognized the Franco regime as the government in Spain. (They expected Madrid to fall. *Survey* 1937, Vol. II, p. 256.)

November 20. Foreign Secretary Eden assured France and Belgium of British military support in case of unprovoked aggression. (" . . . in accordance with our existing obligations." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1936, p. 262.)

Japan warned Peiping that she would resent a counteroffensive in Charhar. (To forestall interference with the consolidation of her political and economic position. *Survey* 1936, pp. 943, 913.)

November 24. The Netherlands adhered to the monetary agreement of Sept. 25, *supra.* (*Ibid.*, p. 181.)

November 25. German-Japanese Anti-Comintern pact signed. ". . . recognizing that the aim of the Communist International, known as the Comintern, is to disintegrate and subdue existing States by all the means at its command; convinced that the toleration of interference by the Communist International in the internal affairs of the nations not only endangers their internal peace and social well-being, but is also a menace to the peace of the world;

desirous of co-operating in the defense against Communist subversive activities; . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1936, p. 297; *Japan*, Vol. II, pp. 153 ff.)

November 26. Chancellor Kurt von Schuschnigg repeated Austria's willingness to travel with Germany in questions concerning their common nationhood. (" . . . I cannot emphasize clearly or strongly enough that the Agreement of July 11 must remain an unequivocal and clear line of policy, from which, I am firmly convinced, statesmanship must in no circumstances deviate." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1936, p. 327.)

November 27. Spanish Government appealed to the League against the armed intervention of Germany and Italy. (Under Art. 11. The armed intervention of Germany and Italy in the Spanish civil war, . . . culminated in the recognition of the chief of the rebels set up as a Government by the 'wire-pullers' of these same Powers. Such a proceeding is virtually an act of aggression against the Spanish Republic. The declared intention of the rebels of forcibly preventing free commerce with the ports controlled by the Government claims attention as a factor likely to create international difficulties. . . . These difficulties are increased by the fact that the rebels have been recognized by Germany and Italy, which, and particularly one of them, as is proved by information in the possession of the Government of the Republic, are preparing to co-operate with them in the naval sphere as they have done in the air and on the land. These facts, through their very simultaneity, constitute for the Spanish Government a circumstance affecting international relations which threatens to disturb international peace or the good understanding between nations upon which peace depends." *Survey* 1937, Vol. II, pp. 260 f.)

President Roosevelt in Rio de Janeiro speech said: "The friendly nations of the Americas can render no greater service to civilization itself than by maintaining both domestic and international peace and by freeing themselves forever from conflict." ("It is not enough that peace prevails from the Arctic to the Antarctic, from the Atlantic to the Pacific; it is essential that this condition be made permanent, that we provide effectively against the recurrence of the horrors of war and assure peace to ourselves and our posterity. . . . All of us have learned that no real, no lasting prosperity can exist where it is secured at the expense of our neighbours—that among nations, as in our domestic relations, the principle of interdependence is paramount.

"No nation can live entirely to itself. Each one of us has learned the glories of independence. Let each one of us learn the glories of interdependence. Economically, we supply each other's needs; intellectually, we maintain a constant, a growing exchange of culture, of science, and of thought; spiritually, the life of each can well enrich the life of all. We are showing in international relations what we have long known in private relations—that good neighbours make a good community." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1936, pp. 560-561, and *State Release* 1936, No. 374, pp. 417-419.)

November 28. Polish-Rumanian alliance reaffirmed. ("After having examined all the questions interesting the two states, . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1936, p. 397.)

Italy recognized Manchukuo. (They wanted to establish a Consulate-General at Mukden and, it was said, secure recognition for Ethiopia. *Survey* 1936, p. 905.)

December 1-23. Inter-American Conference for the Maintenance of Peace met at Buenos Aires. ("The primary purpose of this Conference is to banish war from the Western Hemisphere.

"Peoples must be educated for peace. Each nation must make itself safe for peace.

"Frequent conferences between representatives of nations and intercourse between their peoples are essential.

"The consummation of the five well-known peace agreements will provide adequate peace machinery.

"In the event of war in this hemisphere there should be a common policy of neutrality.

"The nations should adopt commercial policies to bring each that prosperity upon which enduring peace is founded.

"Practical international cooperation is essential to restore many indispensable relationships between nations and prevent the demoralization with which national character and conduct are threatened.

"International law should be reestablished, revitalized, and strengthened. Armies and navies are no permanent substitute for its great principles.

"Faithful observance of undertakings between nations is the foundation of international order, and rests upon moral law, the highest of all law." *State Release* 1936, No. 375, p. 432 and *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1936, pp. 563 ff., 568 ff., 594 ff. Cf. *Peace*, pp. 342-352.)

December 3. Japanese marines landed at Tsingtao. (Because of a lock-out of employees at a Japanese cotton mill. *Survey* 1936, p. 944.)

December 4. Britain and France asked Germany, Italy, Portugal, and Russia to mediate in Spain and organize effective control scheme. (" . . . with a view to the organization of a fully effective control . . . with the object of enabling Spain to give united expression to its national will." *Ibid.* 1937, Vol. II, p. 271.)

Ambassador Joseph C. Grew reported rumor of German-Japanese military agreement. (" . . . the Soviet Government has indisputable evidence that a military agreement exists." *Peace*, p. 342. Cf. Nov. 25, *supra.*)

December 8. Turkey asked the League Council to consider their dispute with France over Alexandretta, Antioch, and dependencies conditionally ceded by Turkey in virtue of the treaties of 1921 and 1923. (In conformity with Article 11, *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1937, p. 472.)

December 9. Polish-German negotiations about the League High Commissioner of Danzig began. *Survey* 1936, p. 567. (Oct. 5, League had asked Poland to seek end of situation in which the High Commissioner was unable to function. *Ibid.*, p. 945.)

December 11. Constitution bill adopted for the Irish Free State omitting any reference to the King of England and his governor general. (As end to long differences on way to independence. *Ibid.*, p. 949.)

December 12. Italy, Germany, and Portugal rejected Franco-British proposal of Dec. 4 on mediation in Spain. (They considered reconciliation between the Nationalists and Republicans hardly conceivable. *Ibid.* 1937, Vol. II, p. 273.)

December 12-25. Chang Hsueh-liang kidnapped Chiang Kai-shek. (Because the Central Government failed to stand up to Japan, in particular, gave way in North China; because Chang wanted to end civil war, give a free rein to the anti-Japanese movement, and reorganize the Central Government to include representatives of all parties and factions and to "assume the task of saving the nation." *Ibid.* 1936, pp. 886 f.)

December 18. Britain protested German troop landing at Cadiz in Spain. (Breach of nonintervention. *Ibid.* 1937, Vol. II, p. 400.)

December 21. Declaration of Principles of Inter-American Solidarity and Cooperation made by Inter-American Conference for the Maintenance of Peace. ("The Governments of the American Republics, having considered: That they have a common likeness in their democratic form of government and their common ideals of peace and justice, manifested in the several treaties and conventions which they have signed for the purpose of constituting a purely American system tending towards the preservation of peace, the proscription of war, the harmonious development of their commerce and of their cultural aspirations in the various fields of political, economic, social, scientific and artistic activities; "That the existence of continental interests obliges them to maintain solidarity of principles as the basis of the life of the relations of each to every other American nation; "That Pan Americanism, as a principle of American International Law, by which is understood a moral union of all of the American Republics in defence of their common interests based upon the most perfect equality and reciprocal respect for their rights of autonomy, independence and free development, requires the proclamation of principles of American International Law; and "That it is necessary to consecrate the principle of American solidarity in all non-continental conflicts, especially since those limited to the American Continent should find a peaceful solution by the means established by the Treaties and Conventions now in force or in the instruments hereafter to be executed, . . ." *Peace*, p. 352.)

December 22. The Non-Intervention Committee agreed to study questions of volunteers and financial intervention. (*Survey* 1937, Vol. II, p. 277.)

December 23. The Non-Intervention Committee adopted a supervision scheme for Spain. (Cf. Dec. 4, *supra.* *Ibid.*, p. 276.)

Inter-American convention for the maintenance, preservation, and reestablishment of peace signed. (" . . . Considering: That according to the statement of Franklin D. Roosevelt, the President of the United States, to whose lofty ideals the meeting of this Conference is due, the measures to be adopted by it 'would advance the cause of world peace, inasmuch as the agreements which might be reached would supplement and reinforce the efforts of the League of Nations and of all other existing or future peace agencies in seeking to prevent war';

"That every war or threat of war affects directly or indirectly all civilized peoples and endangers the great principles of liberty and justice which constitute the American ideal and the standard of American international policy;

"That the Treaty of Paris of 1928 [Kellogg-Briand Pact] has been accepted by almost all the civilized states, whether or not members of other peace organizations, and that the Treaty of Non-Aggression and Conciliation of 1933 [Saavedra Lamas Pact signed at Rio de Janeiro] has the approval of the twenty-one American Republics represented in this Conference, . . ." *Treaty Inf.* 1937, No. 88, p. 25.)

Inter-American convention to coordinate, extend, and assure the fulfillment of the existing treaties between the American States signed. (" . . . Animated by a desire to promote the maintenance of general peace in their mutual relations;

"Appreciating the advantages derived and to be derived from the various agreements already entered into condemning war and providing methods for the pacific settlement of international disputes;

"Recognizing the need for placing the greatest restrictions upon resort to war; and

"Believing that for this purpose it is desirable to conclude a new convention to coordinate, extend, and assure the fulfillment of existing agreements, . . ." *Ibid.*, No. 89, p. 21.)

Additional protocol relative to nonintervention signed. (" . . . Desiring to assume the benefits of peace in their mutual relations and in their relations with all the nations of the earth, and to abolish the practice of intervention; and

"Taking into account that the Convention of Rights and Duties of States, signed at the Seventh International Conference of American States, December 26, 1933, solemnly affirmed the fundamental principle that 'no State has the right to intervene in the internal or external affairs of another' . . ." *Ibid.*, p. 25.)

Treaty on the prevention of controversies signed. (" . . . In order to adopt, in the interest of the maintenance of international peace, so far as may be attainable, a preventive system for the consideration of possible causes of future controversies and their settlement by pacific means; and

"Convinced that whatever assures and facilitates compliance with the treaties in force constitutes an effective guarantee of international peace . . ." *Ibid.*, p. 26.)

Inter-American treaty on good offices and mediation. (“ . . . Considering that, notwithstanding the pacts which have been concluded between them, it is desirable to facilitate, even more, recourse to peaceful methods for the solution of controversies. . . .” *Ibid.*, p. 26.)

December 30. Chinese and Japanese settled the Chengtu and Pakhoi incidents. (Cf. Aug. 24 and Sept. 22, and Dec. 3, *supra.* *Survey* 1936, pp. 923, 944. Cf. *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1936, pp. 641 ff.)

December 31. Italy gave Britain pledge that “so far as Italy is concerned, the integrity of the present territories of Spain shall in all circumstances remain intact and unmodified.” [Statement of Count Ciano.] (*Ibid.* 1937, pp. 88 f.)

1937

January. Dr. Hjalmar Schacht, German Minister of Economics, wrote [in *Foreign Affairs*, New York, January 1937] there would be no peace in Europe until the German colonial problem was solved. (Autarchy "will necessarily lead to a lowering of the standard of life of the German people. But we have no choice so long as political conditions do not permit German colonial activity. . . . No great nation willingly allows its standard of life and culture to be lowered, and no great nation accepts the risk that it will go hungry. . . ." *Ibid.*, p. 226.)

January 1. The supervision plan of the Non-Intervention Committee was presented to both sides in Spain. (To secure consent for an international patrol to observe breaches of nonintervention. *Survey* 1937, Vol. II, p. 276.)

January 2. Britain and Italy signed a pact to maintain the *status quo* in the Mediterranean. ("Animated by the desire to contribute increasingly, in the interests of the general cause of peace and security, to the betterment of relations between them and between all the Mediterranean Powers, and resolved to respect the rights and interests of those Powers; . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1937, p. 87.)

Portugal refused to cooperate in supervision of non-intervention. (" . . . the proposal would in practice create such difficulties to those nations agreeing to be represented on the delegations in Spanish territory that complications were to be feared, . . ." *Survey* 1937, Vol. II, p. 287.)

Premier Mussolini sent fresh troops to Spain. (As his interpretation of the agreement with Britain on maintaining the *status quo*. See Dec. 31, 1936, *supra*. *Ibid.*, p. 280.)

January 5. Danzig-Polish harbor agreement extended. (See Aug. 5, 1933, *supra*. *Ibid.*, Vol. I, p. 399.)

Foreign Minister Hachiro Arita broadcast explanation of Japanese-German Anti-Comintern agreement, denying Japan's entry into the fascist *bloc*. (" . . . there have been circulated abroad various rumors based upon either misconstructions or distortions. . . . The Japanese-German agreement, which simply provides for the cooperation between the two countries in guarding against the activities of the Communist International, has nothing to do with the polity, the form of government, or the machinery of administration of Germany even if she happens to be under the Nazi rule. Moreover, Japan has a national policy of her own." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1936, pp. 306 f.)

- January 7.* Germany and Italy rejected the Anglo-French proposal for control of admission of foreign volunteers to fight in Spain. (They objected to diplomatic procedure, wished to continue discussion in Non-Intervention Committee, including question of withdrawal of those there. *Survey 1937*, Vol. II, pp. 278 f.)
- January 8.* Senate Joint Resolution 3, 75th Cong., 1st sess., passed. (To prohibit the exportation of arms, ammunition, and implements of war from the United States to Spain. [50 Stat. Pt. I, 3.])
- January 9.* Agreement of neutrals on Chaco was initialled at Buenos Aires peace conference. (For neutral supervision; for maintenance of the military *status quo*, and for freedom of commercial traffic. *Ibid.*, Vol. I, p. 610.)
- January 10.* Polish-Danzig negotiations about the League Commissioner were concluded. (See Dec. 9, 1936, *supra*. For a temporary *détente*. *Ibid.*, p. 398.)
The British Foreign Enlistment Act of 1870 was declared applicable to the war in Spain. (To check British volunteers. *Ibid.*, Vol. II, p. 284.)
Chancellor Hitler assured the French Ambassador to Berlin, André François-Poncet, Germany had no designs on the territorial integrity of Spain or its possessions. (France had been worried over German activity in Morocco. *Ibid.*, pp. 281 ff.)
- January 12.* Foreign Secretary Eden said Britain repudiated any division of Europe into the supporters of rival ideologies. ("Not only would the widespread acceptance of such a fatalistic doctrine be highly dangerous to peace, but in our judgment it does not correspond to realities. Human nature is far too rich and too diversified to be hemmed in within such limitations." *Doc. Int. Affairs 1937*, p. 11.)
- January 14.* The United States instructed the American Consul General at Barcelona to discourage American volunteers. ("... the enlistment of American citizens in either of the opposing forces in Spain is unpatriotically inconsistent with the American Government's policy of the most scrupulous non-intervention in Spanish internal affairs." *State Release 1937*, No. 381, p. 37; *Doc. Int. Affairs 1937*, p. 619.)
- January 15.* The French Minister for Colonies said German agitation for colonies varied with requirements of Hitler's general European policy. (Cf. *Rapprochement* to England and later, German-Japanese agreement. "If the Government of the Reich so wished, it would have been able to procure for itself everything necessary to feed its people." [Unofficial translation.] *Ibid.*, p. 252.)
France passed laws prohibiting enlistment and transport of volunteers. (In acceptance of British suggestion to prohibit volunteers in advance. *Survey 1937*, Vol. II, p. 285.)
- January 16.* The German Naval High Command announced that warships and naval craft of foreign Powers thereafter had to obtain previous authorization to pass through the Kaiser Wilhelm

[Kiel] Canal. (To regain German sovereignty over German waters. Cf. Nov. 14, 1936, *supra*. *Ibid.*, Vol. I, p. 379 f.)

January 17. Premier Mussolini rejected the idea of a United States of Europe. ("That is a Utopia, an impossibility with historical and geo-political limitations. Here on our continent we are all too old; every State, every people, has its history, its peculiar innate sources, from which its racial and governmental characteristics spring." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1937, p. 265.)

January 19. Foreign Secretary Eden announced that Britain was ready to cooperate in the common work of political appeasement and economic cooperation. ("... a new and freer economic and financial collaboration based upon solid and well-conceived political undertakings will be a powerful aid towards the establishment of a unity of purpose in Europe." *Commons*, Vol. 319, Col. 106.)

January 24. Bulgaria and Yugoslavia signed a treaty of perpetual friendship. ("Animated by the spirit of good neighbourliness, of mutual confidence and of sincere friendship, which characterizes the existing relations between their respective countries;

"Firmly convinced that the consolidation and development of their friendly relations will result in the prosperity and well-being of their two neighbouring nations, united by ties of brotherhood;

"And desirous of contributing to the consolidation of peace in the Balkans; . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1937, p. 401.)

Premier Léon Blum endorsed economic collaboration with Germany provided there was limitation of armaments; said current problems were European rather than bilateral. (Peace was indivisible; France was unprepared to fight as was Britain. "There exists a necessary bond and unavoidable connection, between economic cooperation on the one hand and pacific organization and a halt to the armaments race on the other . . . 'Peace' is the term which commands two others; for without peace there is no bread and in losing peace one always risks losing his liberty." [Unofficial translation.] *Ibid.*, pp. 104, 106.)

January 29. Portugal said it would "neither return, cede, affirm, or partition" its colonies either with or without reservations. (Official statement of policy. *Ibid.*, p. 256.)

January 30. Chancellor Hitler demanded return of German colonies, announced end of reparations provisions for the management of the Reichsbank and German railways as nongovernmental concerns, and repudiated the war-guilt clause of the Versailles treaty; said Germany was ready to guarantee the inviolability and neutrality of Belgium and The Netherlands. (Vindication of the honor of the German people. "Peace is our dearest treasure." *Ibid.*, pp. 161-175, 186. Cf. *German*, No. 325, p. 351.)

February 4. General Senjuro Hayashi became premier of Japan. (Hirota Government resigned January 23. *Survey* 1936, pp. 897 f.)

German Minister of Propaganda Josef Goebbels said bilateral pacts were better for peace than obscure collective ideas. ("...")

to banish all enmities which exist between us and others." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1937, p. 176.)

February 13. The Netherlands informed Germany the latter's guarantee of neutrality of January 30 was unacceptable. (" . . . this inviolability is for The Netherlands an axiom, which cannot suitably be the subject of an agreement concluded by The Netherlands." *Ibid.*, p. 187.)

February 17. The Earl of Plymouth, Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, objected to the Open Door policy for British colonies in House of Lords speech. (" . . . if effect were given to that proposal [Open-Door] it would be impossible, for all time, to give full fiscal autonomy to any colonial dependency . . . the only serious effect of a completely Open Door policy would be to favour trade with those countries which have an exceptionally low level of labour costs. However much this might be in keeping with the teachings of the classical economists, it is impossible, in the present conditions of the world, for His Majesty's Government to admit that the play of blind economic forces should be allowed to work havoc with the established industrial and political systems." *Lords*, Vol. 104, Cols. 211, 219.)

February 20. Non-Intervention Committee ban on foreign volunteers in Spain became effective. (*Survey* 1937, Vol. I, p. 288. Cf. Dec. 22, 1936, *supra*.)

Portugal consented to let British supervise her land frontiers. (Because of "confidence in her attitude of impartiality and of the alliance between the two countries." *Ibid.*, Vol. II, p. 289. Cf. Jan. 2, *supra*.)

February 23. Chancellor Hitler promised to respect the integrity and neutrality of Switzerland. ("The existence of Switzerland answers a European need." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1937, p. 196. Cf. German, No. 339, p. 361.)

February 24. Britain favored regional pacts to supplement League obligations. (" . . . nations cannot be expected to incur automatic military obligations except where their vital interests are concerned . . . every State has some interests which are vital in certain parts of the world . . . these regional pacts are in no way inconsistent with the Covenant itself, and on the other hand would, in our view, be an important factor in increasing the sense of general security throughout the world." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1937, pp. 21, 23.)

March 1. Joachim von Ribbentrop spoke on German claim to colonial possessions. (" . . . on principle, for this is a right which belongs to every other nation, even to the smallest in the world, and Germany must formally reject every form of argument which seeks to dispute this right with her." *Ibid.*, p. 266.)

Italian Fascist Grand Council endorsed further rearmament program. (" . . . after having heard a full report from the Duce regarding the state of our military preparations, considers it to be satisfactory, but, in view of the fact that any chance,

however remote, of a limitation of armaments is henceforth definitely to be excluded, . . ." *Ibid.*, p. 266.)

March 3. Lord Halifax said Britain was interested in the fate of Central and Eastern Europe but was unable to define beforehand its attitude in hypothetical cases. (" . . . those obligations [under the League Covenant] are not capable of achievement with precise exactitude, that is a feature—and I venture to think not an accidental feature—of the Covenant itself." *Ibid.*, p. 30.)

March 5. France withdrew restrictions on gold deliveries. ("The lengthy economic crisis has caused a certain amount of demoralization. France is living in a state of closed economy, almost autarchy.

"To attain normal prices we must balance supply and demand, wages and prices. Everything will be useless if the national economy receives fresh shocks. Therefore we pause." *Survey* 1936, p. 195.)

March 8. Non-Intervention Committee gave final approval for supervising land and sea traffic into Spain and planned to discuss the withdrawal of volunteers and prohibitions of indirect intervention. (Germany agreed to pay £10,000 in foreign currency to let scheme become effective. *Ibid.* 1937, Vol. II, pp. 291 f.)

March 9. President Giuseppe Motta of Switzerland said Chancellor Hitler's declaration of respect for the integrity and neutrality of Switzerland was not indispensable. ("Swiss neutrality, the cornerstone of the international status of Switzerland, is recognized, without restriction or reserve, as much today within the framework of the League as it was formerly before the League's establishment." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1937, p. 197.)

March 23. Italy refused to discuss withdrawal of volunteers. (Because of defeat of Italian troops at Guadalajara. *Survey* 1937, Vol. II, p. 299.)

March 25. Italo-Yugoslav treaty, respecting land and sea frontiers, provided for neutrality in case either party should be attacked by a third. (" . . . convinced that it is in the interests of their two countries as well as that of general peace to strengthen the bonds of sincere and lasting friendship, and being desirous of providing a new basis for this and of inaugurating a new era in the political and economic relations between the two States;

"Persuaded that the maintenance and consolidation of a durable peace between their countries is also an important condition for the peace of Europe;" *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1937, p. 302.)

March 27. Japanese refused to accept the 14-inch naval gun calibre limitation. (Objected to qualitative without quantitative limitations, because other powers had more 15-inch guns and Russia had two ships with 16-inch guns. *Survey* 1936, p. 112, *Japan*, Vol. I, p. 300.)

Foreign Minister A. C. de Graeff gave further reason for rejecting treaty with Germany guaranteeing the inviolability of Dutch territory. (" . . . we could not have refused certain reciprocal engagements on our part, which might have been demanded of us. This would have involved us in a development contrary to our policy of strict independence of other States." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1937, p. 188.)

March 31. General J. B. M. Hertzog said the Union of South Africa would "not consider any policy involving the return of South-West Africa to Germany." (" . . . I regard South-West Africa as a natural part of the Union, and am not prepared to allow it to fall into other hands." *Ibid.*, p. 250.)

April 1. Provincial autonomy under new constitution became effective in India. (*Survey* 1937, Vol. I, p. 618. Royal assent to Reform Bill had been granted Aug. 2, 1935. *Ibid.* 1935, Vol. I, p. 420.)

April 19. Franco formed the Spanish Traditional Falangists and the Youth of the National Sindicalist Offensive Party from the Monarchists and the Falangists. (To attain some semblance of a united front to which to attach both conservative and revisionist elements in the territory he occupied. *Ibid.*, 1937, Vol. II, p. 121.)

April 20. Non-Intervention Committee's patrol of Spanish land and sea frontiers to prevent entrance of volunteers and munitions went into operation. (See March 8, *supra*. *Ibid.*, p. 297.)

April 24. Britain and France released Belgium from her Locarno obligations but continued to consider themselves bound to preserve her territorial integrity. ("The Governments of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland and of the French Republic have not failed during the last few months to give their full attention to the desire of the Belgium Government to have the international rights and obligations of Belgium clarified in certain respects where this is rendered necessary by her geographical position and by the delays which may still occur before the negotiations and conclusion of the General Act intended to replace the Treaty of Locarno.

"The Government of the United Kingdom and the Government of the Republic, being anxious to give full expression to their sympathy with this desire of the Belgium Government, . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1936, p. 239; also *Ibid.* 1937, p. 190.)

April 29. Foreign Minister Paul Henry Spaak said right of passage of foreign troops across Belgium depended on her consent and common action of her neighbors. ("The first condition constitutes the only interpretation compatible with our full sovereignty. . . . The second is laid down in the text itself." *Ibid.*, p. 192; cf. *Ibid.*, 1936, p. 247.)

Yemen adhered to the treaty of Arab alliance between Iraq and Saudi Arabia April 2, 1936. ("Considering the bonds of Islamic fellowship and the national unity which unite us with their Majesties; and

"By reason of the fact that we feel, as do their Majesties, the urgent need of co-operation between us and of reciprocal understanding regarding the affairs which concern the interests of their two Kingdoms and of our Kingdom; and

"Being desirous of defending the security of our country and of their two countries; . . ." *Ibid.* 1937, p. 527.)

April 30. The Hayashi Government in Japan was defeated in a general election. (Diet had been dissolved by Premier because of its revolt against Service-ridden Cabinet. Government candidates were defeated because of the dictatorial line of the Cabinet with the Diet and because of the Army's usurping the work of the Foreign Office and blocking social and economic reform. *Survey* 1937, Vol. I, pp. 167 f.)

May 1. The new American neutrality law was signed by the President. (Amending the Joint Resolution of February 29, 1935, *supra.* [50 Stat. 121.]

May 7. Egypt and Saudi Arabia signed a treaty of friendship. ("Imbued with the sincere desire to strengthen the bonds of friendship between them, . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1937, p. 528.)

May 8. The Nazis won two-thirds majority in the Danzig Volkstag. (General election. *Survey* 1937, Vol. I, pp. 400 n., 614.)

A convention ending capitulations for Egypt was signed at Montreux. ("Whereas the regime of Capitulations hitherto in force in Egypt is no longer in harmony with the new situation to which that country has attained through the progress of its institutions and whereas it should in consequence be brought to an end;

"Considering that, following upon the abolition by common agreement of the said regime, there should be established between them relations based on respect for the independence and sovereignty of States and on ordinary international law;

"Prompted by the sincere desire to facilitate the most extensive and friendly co-operation between them . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1937, pp. 542 f.; *Treaty Inf.* 1937, No. 92, p. 14.)

May 11. Sir Neville Henderson was sent as British Ambassador to Berlin. (To facilitate the Anglo-German *rapprochement* and maintain peace through appeasement. *Survey* 1937, Vol. I, p. 326.)

May 12. Danzig dissolved the German Nationalist party. (Members joined National Socialists. *Ibid.*, pp. 400, 614.)

May 14-June 15. Imperial conference opened in London. (To discuss economic appeasement. *Ibid.*, p. 63.)

May 17. The Negrin Government in Spain excluded the Anarcho-Syndicalists and Left-Wing Socialists, but included two Communists. (Caballero resigned May 15 following demands for reorganization and reaction against extremism. *Ibid.*, Vol. II, pp. 110 f.)

May 21. Foreign Minister Emil Krofta said Czechoslovakia was convinced "no fundamentally anti-Czechoslovak policy can be attributed to Germany. Similarly we on our part most emphatically refute the accusation of anti-German policy." ("... the great similarity of many economic, social, and transport problems in Germany and neighboring Czechoslovakia facilitates mutual understanding regarding them and creates very favorable conditions for collaboration . . . in such agreement, one of the primary conditions for appeasement in Central Europe." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1937, p. 369.)

May 26. Egypt became a member of the League of Nations. (Through efforts of Britain and Iraq. See May 8, *supra*. *Survey* 1937, Vol. I, pp. 605 f.)

May 28. Spain protested Italian intervention to the League. (Active participation of complete army units as army of occupation under eminent Italian officials with Nationalists in battle. *Ibid.*, Vol. II, p. 303.)

Neville Chamberlain succeeded Stanley Baldwin as Prime Minister of Great Britain. (Baldwin resigned. *Ibid.*, Vol. I, pp. 329, 617.)

May 29. The League denounced the bombing of open towns in Spain and methods of warfare contrary to international law. (At behest of Britain and France who supplied such evidence. *Ibid.*, Vol. II, p. 304.)

Franco-Turkish agreement signed guaranteeing the integrity of the Sanjak and of Syrian and Lebanese territory and of the Turco-Syrian frontier, promising Turkish support for full independence for Syria and Lebanon. ("In accordance with the resolution adopted at Geneva by the Council of the League of Nations on January 27, 1937, and with the decision taken by the Council on to-day's date.

"Being desirous of determining the manner in which the two Governments will contribute towards ensuring the observance of the Statute and Fundamental Law of the Sanjak, . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1937, p. 506. Cf. Jan. 26, *supra*.)

May 31. Germany and Italy withdrew from the nonintervention patrol. (After bombing of the *Deutschland* by Loyalist planes. *Survey* 1937, Vol. II, pp. 305-314.)

German warships bombarded Spanish city of Almeria. (*London Times*, June 1, 1937.)

June 4. Prince Fumimaro Konoye became premier of Japan. (General Hayashi resigned May 31, after losing support of Diet and chauvinists. *Ibid.*, Vol. I, p. 168.)

June 16. Germany and Italy rejoined the nonintervention patrol. (Britain and France worked out an agreement to protect patrol ships from attack. *Ibid.*, Vol. II, p. 316.)

June 22. German Foreign Minister Constantin von Neurath cancelled his visit to London. ("As the situation which has arisen through the repeated Red Spanish attempts on German war-

ships does not permit the absence of the Reich Minister for Foreign Affairs from Berlin, . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1937, p. 213.)

June 23. Germany and Italy withdrew again from the naval patrol scheme. (Because of alleged Spanish attack on the *Leipzig* and because Britain and France refused to join a naval demonstration against Valencia. *Survey* 1937, Vol. II, pp. 317-319.)

Camille Chautemps Government succeeded that of Blum in France. (The latter suffered defeat over his emergency powers bill June 21 and resigned. *Ibid.*, Vol. I, p. 116.)

June 25. Foreign Secretary Eden repeated statement of Nov. 20, 1936, that Britain would aid France and Belgium, if victims of unprovoked aggression. (A statement of British position as reason for rearmament. *Commons*, Vol. 325, Col. 1602.)

June 28. Belgium, Denmark, Finland, Luxemburg, Norway, The Netherlands, and Sweden signed arrangement for the development of commercial interchanges. ("Desirous of pursuing in conformity with the principles expressed in the Oslo Protocol of December 22, 1930, the collaboration which, in the course of that year, they inaugurated amongst themselves in the economic sphere;

"Considering, moreover, that the present time is favorable for undertaking a common action with a view to the expansion of economic exchanges in general;

"And finally, being convinced that this object should be pursued, in the first place, by proceeding progressively to the reduction of barriers to trade, to the abolition of exceptional defensive measures taken by the different States in order to protect themselves from the effects of the crisis, and to the adoption of measures conveying guarantees of stability more extensive and precise in their nature than those arising from the Oslo Convention; . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1937, pp. 799 f.)

June 30. France devalued the franc to 3.83 cents from 4.35 cents. (Because of drain of capital; resources of the exchange equalization fund were almost exhausted. *Survey* 1937, Vol. I, p. 116.)

France passed emergency powers bill. Chautemps Government agreed not to control exchange, compel loans, or force conversion of *rentes*. *Ibid.*, Vol. I, p. 116.)

British observers were excluded from the Portuguese frontier of Spain. (" . . . in view of the gap in the work of naval observation caused by the withdrawal of Germany and Italy from the naval patrol, . . ." *Ibid.*, Vol. II, p. 323.)

July 2. Germany and Italy proposed granting belligerent rights to Franco. (" . . . to make nonintervention as effective as possible . . ." *Ibid.*, p. 325.)

July 6. Secretary of State Hull told Italian Ambassador Fulyjo de Suvich economic collapse in Europe within 2 years was inevitable. (" . . . the only foundation which Europe presents for a restored international order is the narrowest, cutthroat, trouble-breeding method of trading and a wild, runaway race in arma-

ments; . . . the situation is merely drifting amidst increasing turbulence and uproar in Europe, as well as in certain other parts of the world . . . another war or a deep-seated economic panic would be utterly destructive of all that is worthwhile in the affairs of the western world, and yet absolutely nothing in Europe is being done in the way of permanent planning in the direction of peace and general stability." *Peace*, pp. 366 f.)

July 7. The Peel report recommended partition of Palestine. ("While neither race can justly rule all Palestine, we see no reason why, if it were practicable, each race should not rule part of it." *Survey* 1936, p. 744.)

Under Secretary Sumner Welles repeated the fundamental principles of American foreign policy. ("So that there may not be the slightest misapprehension." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1937, p. 567. Cf. Sept. 15, 1936, *supra*.)

July 7-8. Fighting broke out between Chinese and Japanese at Lukouchiao. ("On the evening of the 7th July, Japanese troops held illegal maneuvers at Lukouchiao, a railway junction of strategic importance in the vicinity of Peiping, where their presence could not be defended under any existing treaty or agreement. Alleging that one Japanese soldier was missing, Japanese troops demanded after midnight to enter the adjacent city of Wanping to conduct a search. When permission was refused by the Chinese authorities, the Japanese suddenly opened an attack on Wanping with infantry and artillery forces; and thus the Chinese garrison was compelled to offer resistance." *Survey* 1937, Vol. I, p. 183. Cf. *Japan*, Vol. I, pp. 318 ff.)

July 8. Iran, Afghanistan, Iraq, and Turkey signed pact of friendship and nonaggression. (" . . . desirous of contributing by all means in their power to the maintenance of friendly relations and understanding between them,

"animated by a desire to assure the peace and the security of the Near East by guarantees additional to those found in the Covenant of the League of Nations, and thus to contribute to general peace,

"cognizant of their obligations undertaken by virtue of the Treaty for the Renunciation of War as an instrument of National Policy, signed at Paris, August 27, 1928, and of other treaties to which they are parties, and in harmony with the spirit of the Covenant of the League of Nations and of the Treaty for the Renunciation of War, . . ." *Treaty Inf.* 1937, No. 95, p. 33; *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1937, p. 531.)

July 11. Tentative agreement for settlement of Sino-Japanese incident announced. (Japanese pressure. *Survey* 1937, Vol. I, pp. 184 f.)

July 12. Secretary of State Hull suggested to Ambassador Hiroshi Saito the futility of war. (Because of "the great injury to the victor as well as the vanquished in case of any important war in this day and time, of the great concern of this government for peace everywhere." *Peace*, p. 370.)

July 13. International observers for the Non-Intervention Committee were barred from the French border of Spain. (As protest against Portugal's action. *Survey* 1937, Vol. II, p. 330.)

July 14. British submitted proposals on supervision of Spanish ports, belligerent right for Franco, and withdrawal of volunteers. (To avert the new and infinitely more dangerous situation which would arise without nonintervention. *Ibid.*, p. 331.)

German-Polish agreement on frontier traffic in Upper Silesia signed. ("In view of the expiration on July 14 of the fifteen-year transition period provided by the Geneva Convention regarding Upper Silesia, . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1937, p. 197.)

July 16. China sent memorandum to signatories of the Nine-Power Treaty. (To inform them of status and circumstances of the threat of Japan in North China. *Ibid.*, pp. 652 ff.)

Secretary of State Hull stated America's position in regard to international problems and situations as follows: "This country constantly and consistently advocates maintenance of peace. We advocate national and international self-restraint. We advocate abstinence by all nations from use of force in pursuit of policy and from interference in the internal affairs of other nations. We advocate adjustment of problems in international relations by processes of peaceful negotiation and agreement. We advocate faithful observance of international agreements. Upholding the principle of the sanctity of treaties, we believe in modification of provisions of treaties, when need therefor arises, by orderly processes carried out in a spirit of mutual helpfulness and accommodation. We believe in respect by all nations for the rights of others and performance by all nations of established obligations. We stand for revitalizing and strengthening of international law.

We advocate steps toward promotion of economic security and stability the world over. We advocate lowering or removing of excessive barriers in international trade. We seek effective equality of commercial opportunity and we urge upon all nations application of the principle of equality of treatment. We believe in limitation and reduction of armament. Realizing the necessity for maintaining armed forces adequate for national security, we are prepared to reduce or to increase our own armed forces in proportion to reductions or increases made by other countries. We avoid entering into alliances or entangling commitments, but we believe in co-operative effort by peaceful and practicable means in support of the principles hereinbefore stated." ("Any situation in which armed hostilities are in progress or are threatened is a situation wherein rights and interests of all nations either are or may be seriously affected. There can be no serious hostilities anywhere in the world which will not one way or another affect interests or rights or obligations of this country." *State Release* 1937, No. 407, pp. 41 f.; *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1937, pp. 569 f. Cf. *Peace*, pp. 370 f.)

- July 17.* Germany and Russia signed naval treaties with Britain. (Cf. London Naval treaty of March 25, 1936, *supra*. *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1936, pp. 634, 641.)
- July 19.* Foreign Secretary Eden rejected policy of aggression or revenge toward any country. (To give "further categorical assurance" to Italy on the Mediterranean. *Commons*, Vol. 326, Col. 1805.)
- July 20.* Non-Intervention Committee deadlocked over precedence of withdrawal of volunteers and reestablishment of control over land frontiers and granting of belligerent rights. (Russia and France insisted on the first, Germany and Italy on the second. *Survey* 1937, Vol. II, pp. 335 f.)
- July 21.* The United States informally offered its good offices to Japan and China. ("... when two nations comprising 500 million people are engaged in a controversy in which danger of general hostilities appear imminent, this country cannot help but be greatly interested and concerned;..." *Peace*, p. 371.)
- July 25.* Japanese Army decided on punitive action in China. (Determined to break Chinese will. *Survey* 1937, Vol. I, p. 189.)
- July 27.* General Sugiyama, Japanese Minister for War, asked full support of Diet in latest China incident. ("... to surmount the situation and enhance the prestige of the nation." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1937, p. 658.)
- July 29.* China refused longer to consider North China trouble as a matter for local settlement. (Relations with Japan were a national affair. *Survey* 1937, Vol. I, p. 192.)
France and Britain concluded a convention abolishing capitulations in Morocco and Zanzibar. (To complete establishment of French protectorate over Morocco. *Ibid.*, p. 488.)
- July 31.* Germany concluded a most-favored nation commercial agreement with the Franco Government in Spain. (To assure Germany economic penetration and supply of coveted iron ores. *Ibid.*, Vol. II, pp. 193 f.)
- August 3.* Japanese bombed Chinese Central Government troops on train near Nankow. (As prelude to invasion. *Ibid.*, Vol. I, p. 193.)
Foreign Minister Galeazzo Ciano said there were no fundamental obstacles to an Anglo-Italo *rapprochement*. ("... one of the fundamental tenets of the Rome-Berlin axis is in fact collaboration with all nations which desire to do so in the supreme interest of peace and civilization." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1937, p. 288.)
- August 9.* Two Japanese in a naval landing party were shot west of Shanghai. (Chinese said Japanese tried to force entry into China aerodrome at Hungjao. *Survey* 1937, Vol. I, p. 210. Cf. *Japan*, Vol. I, p. 341.)
- August 10.* The United States again informally offered its good offices to Japan and China. (Cf. July 21 *supra*. *Peace*, p. 374.)

- August 11.* Japanese began attack on Nankow pass. ("General Kiyoshi Katsuki said Chinese troop movements would inevitably lead to an extension of the sphere of conflict, and he preferred to take the offensive before Chinese concentration was complete. *Survey* 1937, Vol. I, p. 193.)
- August 13.* Fighting began at Shanghai. (Japanese had reinforced naval command before settling Hungjao shootings Aug. 9. Chinese had sent in picked troops and placed boom across the Whangpoo to resist advance of Japanese beyond the settlement. *Ibid.*, pp. 211 f. Cf. *Japan*, Vol. I, p. 346.)
- August 13-30.* Attacks by "pirate" submarines on non-Spanish ships in the Mediterranean. (The identity of the submarines was not officially known. *Ibid.*, pp. 341 f.)
- August 15.* Japan said it harbored no territorial designs on China and would spare no efforts in safeguarding foreign rights and interests in China. ("The aim of the Japanese Government is none other than the realization of Sino-Japanese co-operation. Its only desire is to eradicate the anti-foreign and anti-Japanese movement rampant in China, and completely to eliminate the fundamental causes of unfortunate incidents such as the present one, with a view to bringing about truly harmonious collaboration among Japan, Manchukuo, and China." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1937, pp. 659 f.)
- August 17.* Secretary of State Hull expressed concern over Shanghai incident. ("The issues and problems which are of concern to this Government in the present situation in the Pacific area go far beyond merely the immediate question of protection of the nationals and interests of the United States. The conditions which prevail in that area are intimately connected with and have a direct and fundamental relationship to the general principles of policy to which attention was called in the statement of July 16, . . ." *State Release* 1937, No. 413, pp. 166 f.; *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1937, pp. 587 f.)
- August 18.* Portugal broke diplomatic relations with Czechoslovakia. (Because of dispute over guns for rearmament. *Survey* 1937, Vol. I, p. 613.)
- August 21.* Russia concluded a five-year nonaggression pact with China. (" . . . animated by the desire to contribute to the maintenance of general peace, to consolidate the amicable relations now existing between them on a firm and lasting basis, and to confirm in a more precise manner the obligations mutually undertaken under the Treaty for the Renunciation of War signed in Paris, August 27, 1928, . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1937, p. 664.) Spain protested Italian "piracy" to the League Council. (Under Art. 11 of the Covenant. *Survey* 1937, Vol. II, p. 342.)
- August 23.* Japanese troops landed at Woosung. (To begin outflanking movement of attack. *Ibid.*, Vol. I, p. 215.)

- August 26.* British Embassy cars attacked by Japanese. (" . . . the incident may have been caused by Japanese planes which mistook the Ambassador's motor for a military bus or truck." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1937, p. 668.)
- August 30.* Chinese notified the League of Sino-Japanese events since July. (To bring to attention of authorities. *Ibid.*, pp. 669 ff.)
- September 2.* British accepted French proposal for international conference on "piracy." (Best hope for solution was extra-non-intervention committee. *Survey* 1937, Vol. II, p. 344.)
Ambassador Joseph C. Grew was instructed to avoid involvement and protect American lives, property, and rights. ("The first solicitude of the United States, however, will have to be, not for the maintenance of unqualified good will by either or both of the combatants toward the United States, but for the welfare of the American people and for the general policies and broad interests of the United States, guided by laws, treaties, public opinion, and other controlling considerations." *Peace*, p. 378.)
- September 4.* South Charhar Government set up at Kalgan. (Through Japanese instigation. *Survey* 1937, Vol. I, p. 249.)
- September 5.* Foreign Minister Koki Hirota told Diet Japan should compel China to mend her ways. ("Since China, ignoring our true motive, has mobilized her vast armies against us . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1937, p. 664. Cf. *Japan* Vol. I, p. 367.)
- September 6.* Britain and France issued invitation to a "piracy" conference at Nyon. (To "end the present state of insecurity in the Mediterranean and to ensure that the rules of international law regarding shipping at sea shall be strictly enforced . . ." *Survey* 1937, Vol. II, p. 345. Cf. Aug. 13-30, *supra*.)
- September 7.* Chancellor Hitler said German demand for colonies was based on economic needs. (" . . . a single question which for years has continuously caused us the deepest anxiety: it is the difficulty of our food-supply (*Lebensmittelversorgung*). Without colonies Germany's living-room (*Lebensraum*) is too small to guarantee an undisturbed, assured, and permanent food-supply. . . . The thought of being permanently dependent on the accident of a good or bad harvest is intolerable . . . the attitude adopted to this demand by other Powers is simply incomprehensible." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1937, p. 231.)
- September 9.* Germany and Italy refused to attend the "piracy" conference. (They considered it a matter for the nonintervention committee to handle. *Survey* 1937, Vol. II, pp. 345 f.)
- September 11.* Japanese offensive against the Chinese armies south of Peiping and Tientsin begun. (Controlled Nankow pass. *Ibid.*, Vol. I, pp. 198 f. Cf. Aug. 11 and 15 and Sept. 5, *supra*.)

September 12. China invoked Articles 10, 11, and 17 of the Covenant against Japan in a further statement to the League. (" . . . to advise upon such means and take such action as may be appropriate and necessary for the situation under the said articles." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1937, p. 674. Cf. Aug. 30, *supra*.)

September 14. Foreign Secretary Eden asked League Council for authority to work out details of a partition plan for Palestine. (" . . . to appoint a further special body to visit Palestine, to negotiate with Arabs and Jews . . ." *Survey* 1937, Vol. I, p. 559.)

Britain, France, Russia, and certain other countries agreed to suppress "piracy" in the Mediterranean. ("Whereas arising out of the Spanish conflict attacks have been repeatedly committed in the Mediterranean by submarines against merchant ships not belonging to either of the conflicting Spanish parties; and

"Whereas these attacks are violations of the rules of international law referred to in Part IV of the Treaty of London of April 22, 1930 with regard to the sinking of merchant ships and constitute acts contrary to the most elementary dictates of humanity, which should be justly treated as acts of piracy; and

"Whereas without in any way admitting the right of either party to the conflict in Spain to exercise belligerent rights or to interfere with merchant ships on the high seas even if the laws of warfare at sea are observed and without prejudice to the right of any participating Power to take such action as may be proper to protect its merchant shipping from any kind of interference on the high seas or to the possibility of further collective measures being agreed upon subsequently, it is necessary in the first place to agree upon certain special collective measures against piratical acts by submarines: . . ." *Treaty Inf.* 1937, No. 96, p. 17. "Whereas under the Arrangement signed at Nyon on the 14th September, 1937, whereby certain collective measures were agreed upon relating to piratical acts by submarines in the Mediterranean, the Participating Powers reserved the possibility of taking further collective measures; and

"Whereas it is now considered expedient that such measures should be taken against similar acts by surface vessels and aircraft; . . ." *Ibid.*, p. 20.)

President Roosevelt forbade American Government-owned ships to carry munitions to China and Japan. (To avoid a situation in which Japan might interfere with American vessels and to avert action that would encourage Japan to extend blockade to neutral shipping. *Survey* 1937, Vol. I, p. 270; *State Release* 1937, No. 146, p. 227; *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1937, pp. 588 f. Cf. *Peace*, p. 380.)

Poland protested Danzig interference with mails. (Danzig police confiscated prohibited Polish newspapers. *Survey* 1937, Vol. I, p. 402.)

September 15. Wellington Koo, Chinese Delegate, warned the League Council of injury to foreign interests in the Far East and the possibility of a world conflict if Japanese aggression in China went unchecked. ("Japan is once more in the grip of the war party, which revels in keeping the people in a fearful state of war psychosis at home in order to usurp political power in Japan and achieve territorial conquest abroad. It exalts might and recognizes no right except that which is backed by the sword; it consecrates force as the arbiter of the destiny of nations; it glorifies war as an instrument of empire-building. Its idea of peace in the Far East is the 'Pax Japonica,' and its conception of order, abject acceptance of Japanese domination. . . . Let it be recalled that this policy aims not only at the political domination and conquest of China, but also at the elimination of foreign interests wherever the Japanese sword holds sway, and the eventual expulsion of Europe and America from their territorial possessions in Asia." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1937, p. 676.)

September 16. League Council referred Chinese plea for assistance to Far Eastern Committee. (" . . . the terms of reference . . ." *Ibid.*, p. 679.)

September 19. Secretary of State Hull warned that an imposed peace was but a temporary one. ("For acts of conquest leave behind ruined, hostile, and bitter peoples. They create fear everywhere, and this fear prevents friendship and stimulates the rival war preparations that make for future conflict. A country which embarks upon war with the thought that lasting peace lies in the complete overcoming of its enemies will find that the future still holds enemies." *Ibid.*, p. 572; *State Release* 1937, No. 417, p. 241.)

September 19-25. Successive air raids on Nanking and Canton by Japanese. (" . . . acts of wanton destruction and terrorization on the part of the Japanese forces, and in utter disregard of all rules of international law, . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1937, p. 682.)

September 20. Leland Harrison, American Minister to Switzerland, was instructed to attend meetings of the Far Eastern Advisory Committee of the League. (" . . . believing thoroughly in the principle of collaboration among States of the world seeking to bring about peaceful solutions in international conflicts, will be prepared to give careful consideration to definite proposals which the League may address to it, but will not, however, be prepared to state its position in regard to policies or plans submitted to it in terms of hypothetical inquiry." *State Release* 1937, No. 417, p. 255; *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1937, p. 680.)

Foreign Secretary Eden said Britain was ready to discuss abatement of particular preferences which placed undue restriction on trade. (" . . . as part of the efforts now being made to effect economic and political appeasement and to increase international trade. . . ." *Ibid.*, p. 246.)

September 21. Secretary of State Hull said peace was the cornerstone of international preservation. (" . . . for nations today are so interdependent that the repercussions of war affect neutrals

only a few degrees less than they affect belligerents." *State Release* 1937, No. 417, p. 250; *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1937, p. 579.)

September 22. The United States protested bombing of Nanking to Japan. (" . . . any general bombing of an extensive area wherein there resides a large populace engaged in peaceful pursuits is unwarranted and contrary to principles of law and of humanity. Moreover, in the present instance the period allowed for withdrawal is inadequate, and, in view of the wide area over which Japanese bombing operations have prevailed, there can be no assurance that even in areas to which American nationals and noncombatants might withdraw they would be secure . . . experience has shown that, when and where aerial bombing operations are engaged in, no amount of solicitude on the part of the authorities responsible therefor is effective toward insuring the safety of any persons or any property within the area of such operations . . . these operations almost invariably result in extensive destruction of noncombatant life and non-military establishments." *State Release* 1937, No. 417, p. 256; *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1937, p. 683. Cf. Sept. 19-25, *supra*.)

September 23. Germany refused League invitation to participate on Far Eastern Advisory Committee. *Ibid.*, p. 681.

September 25. Japan refused League invitation to participate on Far Eastern Advisory Committee. (" . . . the Imperial Government, as it has stated on many occasions, is firmly convinced that a just, equitable, and practical solution of the questions concerning Japan and China can be found by the two countries." *Ibid.*, p. 681.)

September 28. League Assembly condemned Japanese air raids on China. (At instigation of Great Britain. *Ibid.*, p. 685. Cf. Sept. 19-25, 22, *supra*.)

Secretary of State Hull cabled Minister Leland Harrison the United States did not wish "to suggest either the limits or the direction of action to be considered and decided upon by the League." ("The United States has been approached on several occasions by certain other Governments, with suggestions for 'joint action,' and it has regularly been indicated that, while we believe in and wish to practice cooperation, we are not prepared to take part in joint action, though we will consider the possible taking of parallel action. Whenever possible action which has been thought of also by other governments has been regarded as being intrinsically meritorious, action has been taken, several times prior to and sometimes without parallel action by any other government. In general, it is felt that spontaneous separate action on parallel lines, should two or more governments feel moved thereto anywhere, indicates more strongly serious feeling regarding matters under consideration and is more likely effectively to serve to attain the objectives sought than would inspired joint action . . . In action taken thus far, we feel that the United States has gone further in making efforts calculated to strengthen general principles of world peace and world security

and in indicating toward disregard of them disapprobation and disapproval than any other government or group of nations has gone. Therefore, it is felt that other nations might now well direct their efforts to go as far as or further than the United States thus far has gone along these lines." *Peace*, pp. 381 ff.)

September 30. Italy agreed to join the Mediterranean "antipiracy" patrol. (Premier Mussolini had refused patrol of the Tyrrhenian Sea as unbecoming a great power; Italy assumed patrol of zones in the Central and Eastern Mediterranean and that between the Balearic islands and Sardinia as well as the Tyrrhenian Sea. *Survey 1937*, Vol. II, pp. 351 f.)

October 1. Palestine declared the Arab High Committee and all national committees unlawful. (Because of persistent terrorism and the murder of the acting district commissioner of Galilee. *Ibid.*, Vol. I, p. 569.)

October 5. President Roosevelt delivered the "Quarantine" speech at Chicago. ("It seems to be unfortunately true that the epidemic of world lawlessness is spreading." *State Release 1937*, No. 419, p. 279; *Doc. Int. Affairs 1937*, p. 586. Cf. *Peace*, pp. 383 ff.)

October 6. League Assembly declared Japan violator of the Nine-Power Treaty; proposed a conference of signatories. ("... all contracting Powers, including China, agreed that, whenever a situation should arise which involved the application of the stipulations of the Treaty and rendered desirable the discussion of such application, there should be full and frank communication between the Powers concerned." *Ibid.*, pp. 698, 701.)

The United States expressed official approval of League conclusions. ("In the light of the unfolding developments in the Far East, the Government of the United States has been forced to the conclusion that the action of Japan in China is inconsistent with the principles which should govern the relationship between nations and is contrary to the provisions of the Nine Power Treaty of February 6, 1922, regarding principles and policies to be followed in matters concerning China, and to those of the Kellogg-Briand Pact of August 27, 1928. Thus the conclusions of this Government with respect to the foregoing are in general accord with those of the Assembly of the League of Nations." *State Release 1937*, No. 419, p. 285; *Doc. Int. Affairs 1937*, pp. 590 ff., p. 702. Cf. *Peace*, p. 49.)

The United States issued statement of principles to govern international relations to maintain peace: "... abstinence by all nations from the use of force in the pursuit of policy and from interference in the internal affairs of other nations; adjustment of problems in international relations by process of peaceful negotiation and agreement; respect by all nations for the rights of others and observance by all nations of established obligations; and the upholding of the principle of the sanctity of treaties." (*Treaty Inf.* 1937, No. 97, p. 10; *Peace*, p. 387.)

October 8. Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain endorsed President Roosevelt's "Quarantine" speech. ("In his declaration of the necessity for a return to a belief in the pledged word and the

sanctity of treaties he has voiced the convictions of this country as well as of his own, and in his call for a concerted effort in the cause of peace he will have this Government wholeheartedly with him. . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1937, p. 49.)

Chancellor Kurt von Schuschnigg spoke again of the German mission of Austria. (" . . . We will continue to fulfil this mission, not because it is prescribed for us to do so, but of our own free will and upon our own initiative, as the history and spirit of our Fatherland indicate. . . . I see no differences which need separate the capitals, the State Chancelleries, and the people here and over there, so long as the one is willing to leave the other free and undisturbed to manage his own house. . . ." *Ibid.*, p. 311, Cf. July 11, Nov. 26, 1936, *supra.*)

October 9. Japan issued statement denying that action in China violated existing treaties in any way whatever. [Cf. Oct. 6, *supra.*] ("The League of Nations regards Japan's action in China as violation of the Nine Power Treaty and the Anti-War Pact. The United States published a statement to the same effect. This was due to misunderstanding of Japan's true intentions." *Ibid.*, p. 702; *Japan*, Vol. I, p. 399.)

October 12. General Jan C. Smuts said the Union of South Africa stood or fell by the mandate over South-West Africa. ("That was the policy of the old Nationalist Party, as well as of the old South African Party, and under that assurance thousands of South Africans, mostly Afrikaans-speaking, have gone to live in the Mandated Territory. . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1937, p. 250.)

October 13. Germany notified Belgium she intended to respect the integrity of Belgium and support her if she were attacked, unless Belgium joined military action against Germany. ("As the conclusion of a Treaty designed to replace the Pact of Locarno can still take a considerable time, in the desire to strengthen the peaceful efforts of the two countries, . . . the inviolability and integrity of Belgium are common interests of the Western Powers." *Ibid.*, p. 192. Cf. *Ibid.*, pp. 193 ff. Cf. *German* No. 333, p. 356.)

October 14. Nicaragua complained to the League about Honduran treatment of Nicaraguans and Honduran attitude in frontier dispute. (*Survey* 1937, Vol. I, p. 618.)

October 15. Belgium invited the signatories of the Nine-Power Treaty to convene at Brussels Oct. 30. ("In compliance with the request of the Government of Great Britain, made with the approbation of the Government of the United States of America, . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1937, p. 703.)

Foreign Secretary Eden promised Britain's hearty cooperation, in the spirit of the "Quarantine" speech, at the Nine-Power meeting. ("That is our spirit also. . . ." *Ibid.*, p. 51.)

October 18. Sudeten Germans demanded immediate autonomy for German districts. (After incident with police Oct. 17. *Survey* 1937, Vol. I, p. 454.)

October 19. Italy imposed 10 percent capital levy on stock companies and raised sales taxes. (To finance costs of conquest of Ethiopia, its exploitation, and further rearmament. *Ibid.*, p. 51 n.)

The United States designated Norman Davis its representative to the Nine-Power Conference. ("... in response 'to an invitation issued by the Belgian Government.'" *State Release* 1937, No. 421, p. 313; *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1937, p. 591.)

October 21. Dissolution of Catholic Centre party in Danzig. (After raids on houses of Centre politicians because one was alleged to have had illegal relations with the Vatican. *Survey* 1937, Vol. I, p. 401.)

The United States, Costa Rica, and Venezuela offered mediation to Nicaragua and Honduras. (To "facilitate a pacific solution of the boundary controversy." See Oct. 14, *supra*. *Treaty Inf.* 1937, No. 97, p. 4, and *State Release* 1937, No. 421, p. 315.)

Prime Minister Chamberlain said it was a mistake to go to the Nine-Power Conference talking about economic sanctions, economic pressure, and force. ("We are here to make peace, not here to extend the conflict. The first thing we have to do is to see what means, by concerted effort, can be brought to bear in order to bring about the peaceful solution of the problem." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1937, p. 60.)

October 23-24. Anti-Jewish riots in Danzig. (Following extensive anti-Semitic campaign. *Survey* 1937, Vol. I, p. 401.)

October 26. Federated autonomous government for Inner Mongolia announced. (Following Japanese conquest of Suiyuan and the organization of a Peace Maintenance Commission at Kweihua. *Ibid.*, p. 249.)

October 27. Japan declined to attend Brussels Conference on Sino-Japanese dispute. ("The action of Japan in China is one of self-defense which she has been compelled to take in the face of China's violent anti-Japanese policy and practices, exemplified particularly in her provocative acts in appealing to force of arms. Consequently Japan's action lies, as has been declared already by the Imperial government, outside the purview of the Nine Power Treaty . . . an attempt to seek a solution at a gathering of so many powers . . . would only serve to complicate the situation still further and to place serious obstacles in the path of a just and proper solution." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1937, pp. 703-5; cf. *Ibid.*, pp. 705-709.)

October 29. Germany declined Belgian invitation to participate in the Nine-Power Conference. ("As Germany is not a party to the treaty [Nine Power] . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1937, p. 174.)

November 1-16. International conference on repression of terrorism resulted in conventions on prevention and punishment and an international criminal court. (Result of assassination of Alexander I of Yugoslavia, see Oct. 9, 1934, *supra*. *Ibid.*, p. 849.)

November 3. Nine-Power Conference on Sino-Japanese dispute at Brussels. (" . . . In conformity with Article VII of that treaty to examine the situation in the Far East and to study peaceable means of hastening the end of the regrettable conflict which prevails there." *Treaty Inf.* 1937, No. 97, p. 8; cf. *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1937, pp. 714-728.)

November 5. German-Polish minorities declaration made. (" . . . the treatment of these minorities is a matter of great importance for the further development of friendly relations between Germany and Poland, and that in both countries the well-being of the minority is better protected when it is certain that the same principles will be observed in the other country." *Ibid.*, p. 199.)

November 6. Italy joined the German-Japanese Anti-Comintern pact ("Considering that the Communist International continues constantly to endanger the civilized world in the West and East, disturbs and destroys its peace and order,

"Convinced that close cooperation between all states interested in maintaining peace and order can alone diminish and remove this danger,

"Considering that Italy, which since the beginning of the Fascist Government has combatted this danger with inflexible determination and has eradicated the Communist International in its territory, . . ." *Ibid.*, p. 307, *Japan*, Vol. II, p. 159.)

"By this step Italy has thus forged the third side of the German-Italian-Japanese anti-communist triangle and has definitely placed Japan in the so-called fascist block of nations. This event further marks the definite termination of Japan's period of political and moral isolation which followed the Manchurian venture in 1931 and also emphasizes the abandonment of Japan's previous and almost traditional alignment with the democratic powers.

* * * * *

The threat to England is very real and immediately apparent upon reflection that with the addition of Japan to the Rome-Berlin axis the life-line of the British Empire is threatened from the North Sea through the Mediterranean and beyond Singapore." (Dispatch from Ambassador Grew at Tokyo, Nov. 13, 1937, *Japan*, Vol. II, p. 160.)

November 7. Nine-Power Conference invited Japan to confer with a small group on Sino-Japanese differences. ("Its aims would be to throw further light on the various points referred to above and to facilitate a settlement of the conflict. Regretting the continuation of hostilities, being firmly convinced that a peaceful settlement is alone capable of ensuring a lasting and constructive solution of the present conflict, and having confidence in the efficacy of methods of conciliation, the representatives of the States met at Brussels earnestly desire that such a settlement may be achieved." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1937, p. 740.)

November 8. Danzig forbade by decree formation of new political parties. (They were "associations liable to conflict with public order," hence contrary to the Constitution. *Survey* 1937, Vol. I, p. 401.)

November 11. Italian participation in piracy patrol became effective. (See Sept. 30, *supra*. *Ibid.*, Vol. II, p. 352.)

November 12. Japan again refused to attend Brussels Conference. (" . . . the Imperial Government adheres firmly to the view that its present action, being one of self-defence forced upon Japan by the challenge of China, lies outside the scope of the Nine-Power Treaty, and that there is no room for discussion of the question of its application. It is certainly impossible to accept an invitation to a Conference convened in accordance with the stipulations of that Treaty after Japan has been accused of having violated its terms. *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1937, p. 741; cf. *Treaty Inf.* 1937, No. 98, p. 12, cf. Oct. 27 *supra*.)

Haiti invited the United States, Cuba, Mexico to mediate its trouble with Dominican Republic. (Over Haitian emigrants killed early in October " . . . inspired by the spirit of friendship and solidarity advocated by the inter-American agreements concluded in the interest of the maintenance of peace between the peoples of this hemisphere, . . ." *State Release* 1937, No. 425, p. 379).

November 13. Wellington Koo asked Nine-Power Conference for concerted action of a moral, material, financial, and economic character. ("Now that the door to conciliation and mediation has been slammed in your face by the latest reply of the Japanese Government, . . . International peace, Mr. President, like national peace, if it is to be made durable, must be defended." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1937, p. 743.)

November 14. The United States consented to mediate between Haiti and the Dominican Republic.

("The Government of the United States possesses no more sincere hope than that the maintenance of peace between the American republics may be firmly assured and that the friendship and understanding between them may be constantly enhanced. In the hope that it may thereby promote that ideal, the Government of the United States stands ready to join in extending its friendly services in an effort to further the attainment of a pacific solution of the present controversy, satisfactory to both parties thereto . . ." *State Release* 1937, No. 425, pp. 379 f.)

November 15. Nine-Power Conference adopted Anglo-Franco-American declaration chiding Japan as aggressor. ("It cannot be denied that the present hostilities between Japan and China adversely affect not only the rights of all nations but also the material interests of nearly all nations. . . .

"The representatives met at Brussels therefore regard these hostilities, and the situation which they have brought about, as matters inevitably of concern to the countries which they represent and—more—to the whole world. To them the problem appears not in terms simply of relations between two countries in the Far East but in terms of law, orderly processes, world security, and world peace. . . .

"The representatives met at Brussels are moved to point out that there exists no warrant in law for the use of armed force by any country for the purpose of intervening in the internal regime of another country and that general recognition of such a right would be a permanent cause of conflict. . . .

"That a just and lasting settlement could be achieved by such a method cannot be believed." *Treaty Inf.* 1937, No. 98, p. 14. *State Release* 1937, No. 425, p. 381; *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1937, pp. 744 f. Cf. *Peace*, p. 391.)

November 21. Chancellor Hitler demanded living space in colonies. (" . . . for our people's territory is too small." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1937, p. 232.)

November 24. Nine-Power Conference noted its failure to mediate and adjourned. ("In order to allow time for participating governments to exchange views and further explore all peaceful methods by which a just settlement of the dispute may be attained consistently with the principles of the Nine Power Treaty and in conformity with the objectives of that treaty the Conference deems it advisable temporarily to suspend its sittings." *Treaty Inf.* 1937, No. 98, p. 15; *State Release* 1937, No. 426, p. 400 f.; *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1937, p. 749. Cf. *Peace*, p. 394.)

November 26. Dr. Walther Funk replaced Hjalmar Schacht as German Minister of Economic Affairs. (Marked end of liberal influence in financial policy and intensification of autarchy. *Survey* 1937, Vol. I, p. 84.)

November 27. Autonomous government set up for Northern Honan at Changteh. (Under Japanese inspiration because of the Chinese retreat from Shanghai and the imminent fall of Nanking. *Ibid.*, p. 250.)

Dr. Wilhelm Frick, German Minister of the Interior, spoke on the unification of all German peoples in the Greater Germany but rejected the idea of Germanizing foreigners. (" . . . what we can never tolerate is the oppression and persecution of German people who live under foreign rule, simply on account of their conscious Germanism. . . . We are interested in the destiny of our German comrades beyond the frontiers and we will never disinterest ourselves in the fate of those German people who live abroad. . . . Race and nationality, blood and soil were the principles of National-Socialist thought, and we should be acting in contradiction to them if anywhere we attempted to assimilate a foreign nationality by force. That desire we expressly reject." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1937, pp. 184 f.)

Japan rejected idea of relinquishing South Sea island mandate. ("Maintenance of Japan's Mandate over South Sea islands which formerly belonged to Germany is the established policy of this empire. . . ." *Ibid.*, p. 256.)

November 28. Premier Konoye again rejected third-party participation in Sino-Japanese peace negotiations when peace terms were formulated. (" . . . her aim was a fundamental readjustment of Sino-Japanese relations." *Ibid.*, p. 754.)

November 29. Italy recognized Manchukuo. (Result of joining Anti-Comintern Pact. *Survey* 1937, Vol. I, p. 303.)

November 30. Foreign Minister Mynheer J. A. N. Patijn again rejected a neutrality pact with Germany. (" . . . We are not signatories of the Treaty of Locarno; we are not bound unilaterally to France and Great Britain; there is, therefore, no reason why we should seek to bind ourselves in any manner to Germany." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1937, p. 189. Cf. Feb. 13, *supra*.)

Britain and France took no position on the colonial question. (" . . . this question was not one that could be considered in isolation and, moreover, would involve a number of other countries. It was agreed that the subject would require much more extended study. . . ." *Ibid.*, p. 248. Cf. Feb. 17, March 13, April 6, Aug. 12, 1936, Feb. 17, March 31, Oct. 12, *supra*. Dec. 2, *infra*.)

December 1. Japan recognized the Nationalist Government of Spain. (Result of adherence to Anti-Comintern pact and General Franco's recognition of Manchukuo. *Survey* 1937, Vol. II, p. 373 n.)

December 2. General Smuts said the claim of the Union of South Africa to the mandate of South-West Africa, was based on formal agreement with Germany. ("There is a formal agreement whereby Germany acknowledges that the future of South-West Africa is with the Union, and whereby Germany undertakes to advise her subjects in South-West Africa to become Union subjects. They did in fact become Union subjects." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1937, p. 250. Cf. March 31, Oct. 12, *supra*.)

December 3. German Ambassador to China offered to be Japanese peace intermediary. (German economic interests were threatened. *Survey* 1937, Vol. I, pp. 242, 613.)

December 10. Nicaragua and Honduras signed agreement stopping war preparations and providing for peaceful settlement of their dispute. (" . . . animated by a strong sentiment for concord and peace and the same worthy desire that the motives which have caused the present tension in the relations between the two sister countries be removed and that the cordial relations which have always existed and should continue to exist between the Governments and people of both countries be reestablished, . . ." *Treaty Inf.* 1937, No. 99, p. 10; *State Release* 1937, No. 429, p. 453.)

December 11. Italy resigned from the League of Nations. ("We had not forgotten, and shall not forget, the opprobrious attempt at economic strangulation of the Italian people perpetrated at Geneva. . . . In these circumstances our presence at the door of Geneva could not be tolerated any longer: it wounded our doctrine, our style, and our martial temperament." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1937, p. 290.)

December 12. Japanese attacked British and American warships on Yangtze. ("Owing to poor visibility . . . the aircraft, although they descended to fairly low altitudes, were unable to discern any mark to show that any one of them was an American ship or man of war." *State Release* 1937, No. 429, p. 450; cf. *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1937, p. 758. Also *Ibid.*, p. 770. Cf. *Peace*, p. 397.) The American report is as follows:

"2. That the Japanese aviators should have been familiar with the characteristics and distinguishing markings of the *Panay* as this ship was present at Nanking during the Japanese aerial attacks on this city.

"3. That, while the first bombers might not have been able on account of their altitude to identify the U. S. S. *Panay*, there was no excuse for attacking without properly identifying the target, especially as it was well known that neutral vessels were present in the Yangtze River.

"4. That it was utterly inconceivable that the six light bombing planes coming within six hundred feet of the ships and attacking for over a period of twenty minutes could not be aware of the identity of the ships they were attacking.

"5. That the Japanese are solely and wholly responsible for all the losses which have occurred as the result of this attack." (Opinion of the U. S. Navy Court of Inquiry, *Japan*, Vol. I, pp. 546-547. For correspondence on the sinking of the U. S. S. *Panay*, see *ibid.*, pp. 517-563.)

Autonomous government for Shanshi established at Taiyuan. (Under Japanese inspiration. *Survey* 1937, Vol. I, p. 250; cf. Nov. 27, *supra.*)

Germany announced she would never return to the League. ("At no period of its existence has it proved competent to make a useful contribution to the treatment of actual problems of world politics. On the contrary it has exercised only a harmful, even dangerous, influence on the whole political development of the post-war period. Under the protection of alleged ideals it became more and more the instrument of particular wire-pullers of the Versailles order. Instead of guiding international politics along the road of fruitful development through a reasonable balance of the natural forces and needs of the nations, Geneva has principally occupied itself with the elaboration and application of methods for working against such a development.

"The complete failure of the League is today a fact which requires no further proof and no further discussion. The hopes which, above all, many small nations placed in the League have given way to the realization that the Geneva policy of collective security has in fact led to a collective insecurity . . . the political system of Geneva is not only a failure but pernicious." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1937, pp. 185 f.)

Provisional government of the Chinese Republic set up at Peiping. (Japanese found Anfu and Chili supporters who wished to restore a democratic state and free China from party dictatorship and communism. *Survey* 1937, Vol. I, p. 251 f.)

December 14. Haiti invoked the Gondra Pact of 1923 and a conciliation convention of 1929. (" . . . with a view to putting into execution the procedures established by these two inter-American diplomatic instruments in order to assure in the special case which interests the Republic of Haiti the triumph of peace and of justice." *State Release* 1937, No. 429, p. 477.)

December 15. Turkey protested French attempts to influence the election and the procedure of enacting electoral regulations in Sanjak. (Without consulting Turkey. *Survey* 1937, Vol. 1, p. 625.)

Italy withdrew from the International Labour Office. (Wished to end all League connections. *Ibid.*, p. 36.)

December 17. Dominican Republic accepted conciliation with Haiti. (" . . . with the same desire it has always cherished of giving the Government and people of Haiti the most complete satisfaction with regard to any legitimate claim that they may present on the ground of the regrettable and regretted incidents that occurred in Dominican territory early in October." *State Release* 1937, No. 430, p. 494. Cf. Dec. 14, *supra*.)

December 21. Foreign Secretary Eden said the League could not impose sanctions in the Sino-Japanese dispute. (" . . . nobody could contemplate any action of that kind in the Far East unless they are convinced that they have overwhelming force to back their policy. . . . It must be perfectly clear to every one that that overwhelming force does not exist. Every nation at Geneva from the beginning of this dispute knows perfectly well that the very thought of action of any kind in the Far East must depend on the cooperation of other nations besides those who are actually Members of the League at this time. . . ." British policy must be " . . . to be patient yet to be firm, to be conciliatory without being defeatist, and, above all, to continue to rearm . . . because, paradoxical as it may sound, only in that way shall we get an arms agreement." Britain had no intention of trying to reach a settlement with Germany in the colonial field on the basis of a deal with other powers. ("I have seen it suggested in certain quarters. . . . Such a policy could never be accepted for one instant by this House. . . ." *Commons*, Vol. 330, cols. 1883, 1887, 1880-81.)

1938

January 1. Sir Robert Vansittart, British permanent under-secretary in the Foreign Office, transferred to post of chief diplomatic adviser. (Because of proposed change in Cabinet. *Survey* 1938, Vol. I, pp. 129 f.)

January 4. Chancellor Kurt von Schuschnigg in interview said despite common ties with Germany Austria must preserve its historic mission as bridge between two great cultures. ("But we remain ourselves alone . . . to render great service to the German people as a whole." *Ibid.*, p. 187; *Doc. Int. Affairs*, 1938, Vol. II, p. 43. Cf. July 11, Nov. 26, 1936, Oct. 8, 1937, *supra.*)

January 5. Twenty-seven Austrian National Socialists, tried, convicted, and sentenced. (*Survey* 1938, Vol. I, p. 187.)

January 7. Italy announced new naval program including battleships. *Ibid.*, p. 703.)

January 11. Non-Intervention Committee authorized private negotiations on withdrawal of volunteers from Spain. (To prevent deadlock over application of principle that the withdrawal of volunteers from either side should be proportional to the total number of foreign combatants in the service of either side, and to find a generally acceptable solution. *Ibid.*, pp. 310 f.)

January 12. Austria and Hungary recognized Franco in Spain. (" . . . this decision represents a practical contribution to the normalization of relations between Spain and other nations and to the pacification of Europe. . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1938, Vol. II, p. 44.)

January 16. Japan refused to deal longer with Chinese National Government. (" . . . the Chinese Government, without appreciating the true intentions of Japan, blindly persists in their opposition against Japan, with no consideration either internally for the people in their miserable plight or externally for the peace and tranquillity of all Asia." *Ibid.*, Vol. I, p. 341.)

January 28. President Roosevelt asked rearmament program. ("As Commander-in-Chief of the Army and Navy of the United States it is my constitutional duty to report to the Congress that our national defense is, in the light of the increasing armaments of other nations, inadequate for purposes of national security and requires increase for that reason. . . . Specifically and solely because of the piling up of additional land and sea armaments in other countries, in such manner as to involve a threat to world

peace and security. . . ." [Message to Congress] *Congressional Record* [Bound] Jan. 28, 1938, Vol. 83, pt. II, pp. 1187-1188.)

Dr. Leopold Tavs, secretary of the *Volkspolitische Referate* was prosecuted for high treason. (Following raid on committee offices Jan. 26 which disclosed putsch plot to bring about resignation of von Schuschnigg and replacement by Arthur Seyss-Inquart, Austrian Nazi, with support of German military demonstration. *Survey* 1938, Vol. I, p. 188.)

January 31. Dominican Republic signed frontier agreement with Haiti. (" . . . in accordance with the provisions of the peace treaties to which they are both parties and in a manner satisfactory to both sides." *State Release* 1938, No. 436, p. 202. Cf. Dec. 17, 1937, *supra*.)

February 4. Joachim von Ribbentrop replaced Constantin von Neurath as German Foreign Minister. (As prelude to incorporation of Austria and the Sudetenland in the Reich. *Survey* 1938, Vol. I, p. 187.)

Major changes in the German Army; Chancellor Hitler assumed supreme command. (General Werner von Fritsch, the former chief of staff, opposed Hitler's plans for the seizure of Austria. Lee, p. 291.)

Italy consented to more drastic action against submarines under Nyon patrol agreement. (At British suggestion; because of Britain's vital interest in the freedom and security of traffic in the Mediterranean. *Survey* 1938, Vol. I, p. 366; as a conciliatory gesture to the British. *Ibid.*, p. 130.)

February 5. Britain, France, and the United States asked Japan's naval building plans. ("There have for some time been persistent and cumulative reports, which in the absence of explicit assurances from the Japanese Government that they are ill-founded, must be deemed to be authentic, that Japan has undertaken or intends to undertake the construction of capital ships and cruisers not in conformity with the above-mentioned limits." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1938, Vol. I, p. 512.)

February 9. Chancellor Hitler invited Chancellor von Schuschnigg to Berchtesgaden. (Following recall of German ambassadors to Austria, Italy, and Japan. *Survey* 1938, Vol. I, p. 188. Cf. Jan. 28, *supra*.)

February 10. Secretary of State Hull stated categorically the proposed naval program was needed for defense of the United States. ("It is the desire of the people and of the Government of the United States that this country be not drawn into or forced into war. It is the duty and the intention of the Administration to make effective so far as lies within its power the desire of the country in this as in other respects. It is the belief of those of us who, with full sense of responsibility, advocate these increases in our naval strength, that the making of these increases will contribute toward attainment of that objective." *Peace*, p. 406.)

Italy welcomed Anglo-Italian conversations on all outstanding questions including *de jure* recognition of the Italian empire. *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1938, Vol. I, p. 19.)

February 11. Austria extended period of military service. (*Survey* 1938, Vol. I, p. 691. Cf. Feb. 4, 10, *supra*.)

Fascist Party Secretary Roberto Farinacci wrote there was no hope of improvement in Italo-British relations as long as Anthony Eden directed the foreign policy. (Eden had wished a withdrawal of some Italian volunteers from Spain to precede talks. *Ibid.*, p. 131. Cf. Feb. 10, *supra*.)

February 12. Japan refused to reveal her naval building plans to the United States. ("At this juncture, when, as a result of the nonacceptance by other countries of the reasonable desires of Japan in the matter of disarmament, there is as yet in existence no fair disarmament treaty to which Japan is a party, the Japanese Government are of opinion that the mere communication of information concerning the construction of vessels will, in the absence of quantitative limitation, not contribute to any fair and equitable measure of disarmament and regret that they are unable to comply with the desire of your Government on this point." *State Release* 1938, No. 437, p. 256. Cf. Feb. 5, *supra*.)

Chancellor Hitler demanded from von Schuschnigg general amnesty for Austrian Nazis, restoration of salaries or pensions, appointment of Seyss-Inquart, member of *Volkspolitische Referate*, to Minister for Public Order and Security; permission for Austrian National Socialists to engage in "legal activity" within the Fatherland Front. (In return for reaffirmation of principles of July 11, 1936, *supra*, and consent to expulsion of Dr. Tavs to the Reich. *Survey* 1938, Vol. I, p. 190. Cf. Jan. 28, *supra*. "... an effective contribution to the peaceful development of the European situation." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1938, Vol. II, p. 48.)

February 14. Britain opened Singapore naval base. (Began in 1925 for eastern Empire defense. Simonds, Emeny, pp. 428, 436, 511.)

February 15. Austrian Cabinet accepted German demands. (Fear of German might; lack of allied support. *Survey* 1938, Vol. I, p. 191. Cf. Feb. 12, *supra*.)

February 16. Chancellor von Schuschnigg put pro-Nazi ministers in control of police and foreign affairs in Austria. (Ultimatum from Hitler. Cf. Feb. 12, *supra*. *Ibid.*, p. 191.)

February 17. Foreign Secretary Eden said Britain would consult under Feb. 17, 1934, Stresa resolution. (Wanted Italy to back Austria against Germany. *Commons*, Vol. 331, col. 2076. "... in view of the particular circumstances of the Stresa Declaration, ..." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1938, Vol. I, p. 5.)

Austrian Government sought backing of workers' organizations for the Fatherland Front. (The Social Democrats held the balance in the distribution of Austrian political forces. *Survey* 1938, Vol. I, p. 195.)

February 18. Ambassador Franz von Papen declared the Austro-German agreement of Feb. 12 the first step toward establishment of "a Central European Commonwealth of Nations under Germany's leadership." ("An independent Austria can find its

mission only within the framework of the development of Germany as a whole, and only as a fellow-worker and fellow-organizer in the present course of events—in the reconquest of the position of the Reich and its spiritual influence in the West." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1938, Vol. II, p. 49.)

Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain asked Count Dino Grandi, Italian Ambassador to Court of St. James, to ascertain whether Italy would accept the British plan for foreign troop withdrawal from Spain and told him British decision to begin conversations did not depend on nature of Italian answer. ("I was convinced that a rebuff to the Italian expression of their desire that conversations should start at once would be taken by them as a confirmation of [their] suspicions . . . that we had never really been in earnest about the conversations at all. I thought that if that were the effect the result would be disastrous. It would be followed by an intensification of anti-British feeling in Italy, rising to a point at which ultimately war between us might become inevitable." *Survey* 1938, Vol. I, p. 132. Cf. Feb. 10, *supra*.)

Italy refused to discuss Austria. ("In responsible quarters in Italy the meeting at Berchtesgaden and the decisions taken by Chancellor Schuschnigg are looked upon as the natural development of the relations between Germany and Austria as these were established by the agreement of the 11th July 1936." *Ibid.*, pp. 136, 192. Cf. Feb. 17, *supra*.)

February 19. British Cabinet overruled Secretary Eden's policy for withdrawal of Italian troops from Spain before beginning Anglo-Italian conversations on the whole field of Anglo-Italian relations. (They wanted to reconstitute the Stresa front and let Italy check Germany in Austria. *Ibid.*, p. 135. Cf. Feb. 18, *supra*.)

February 20. Secretary Eden resigned from the British Cabinet. (Because of rejection of his policy and fundamental differences between him and Prime Minister Chamberlain. *Ibid.*, pp. 133–136. "The events of the last few days have made plain a difference between us on a decision of great importance in itself and far-reaching in its consequences. I cannot recommend to Parliament a policy with which I am not in agreement.

"Apart from this, I have become increasingly conscious, as I know you have also, of a difference of outlook between us in respect to the international problems of the day and also as to the methods by which we should seek to resolve them. It cannot be in the country's interest that those who are called upon to direct its affairs should work in an uneasy partnership, fully conscious of differences in outlook yet hoping that they will not recur. This applies with a special force to the relationship between the Prime Minister and the Foreign Secretary . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1938, Vol. I, pp. 8 f.)

Chancellor Hitler told Reichstag Germans in Austria and Sudeten must have self-determination. ("It is in the long run intolerable for a self-respecting World Power to know that fellow countrymen across the frontier are continually undergoing the greatest hardship because of their sympathy, their feeling for

union, their common experience, their point of view which they share with the whole people." *Survey* 1938, Vol. I, p. 196. Cf. *Doc. Int. Affairs*, 1938, Vol. II, p. 13.)

Chancellor Hitler recognized Manchukuo and expressed preference for a Japanese victory. ("... even the greatest victory gained by Japan would be infinitely less dangerous for civilization and world-peace than any success achieved by Bolshevism..." *Ibid.*, p. 8.)

Rumania proclaimed new dictatorial constitution. (King Carol had ousted Premier Octavian Goga Feb. 10 and wanted to establish a monarchical dictatorship. *Survey* 1938, Vol. I, p. 709.)

February 21. Austria prohibited all meetings and parades except those of the Fatherland Front. (To suppress Nazi and legitimist faction demonstrations. *Ibid.*, p. 197.)

February 24. Chancellor von Schuschnigg said Austria intended to resist to the uttermost further pressure from Germany. ("For now the will to freedom of the Austrian people and the intrinsic worth of our country stand like a wall." *Ibid.*, p. 199.)

Lord Halifax appointed British Foreign Secretary. (To replace Eden. *Ibid.*, p. 139. Cf. Feb. 20, *supra.*)

February 25-27. France reiterated loyalty to Czechoslovakia and Russia. (During debate on appeasement. Lee, p. 296.)

March 2. Britain published White Paper on increased armaments program. (*Survey* 1938, Vol. I, p. 701. Cf. Jan. 28, Feb. 4, 11, *supra.*)

March 4. Czechoslovakia said she would defend herself if attacked. (Answer to Chancellor Hitler's speech of Feb. 20, *supra.* Lee, p. 296.)

Minister Seyss-Inquart ruled that the swastika could be worn, a silent Hitler salute given, the German national anthem sung, if preceded by a verse of the Austrian hymn, pictures of Hitler sold, and "Heil Hitler" said in public and private. (Similar permission granted at Gratz, Nazi capital, of Styria, March 2. *Survey* 1938, Vol. I, pp. 200 f.)

March 5. Minister Seyss-Inquart said: "The spiritual German People's Reich (*das geistige volksdeutsche Reich*) is today already a fact, and this is not only a cultural and spiritual fact, but also a fact of political significance." (To enlighten the non-Nazi Austrians. *Ibid.*, p. 201.)

March 9. Chancellor von Schuschnigg at Innsbruck announced plebiscite for March 13. ("Now I want to know and must know whether the Austrian people wants this free, German, independent, social, Christian and united country, suffering no party divisions. Now I must know whether in truth the motto 'Bread and peace in the land' can bring together our countrymen and their *Front* which is invincible, and whether the ideal of equality for all men in the country, so far as they stand by people

and fatherland, is for all men without exception one that they can pursue." As provided by Art. 65 of the Austrian Constitution of May 1, 1934. *Ibid.*, p. 203. Cf. *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1938, Vol. II, p. 63.)

March 10. Austrian Nazis began riots in Vienna, Linz, Gratz, and Klagenfurt; Dr. Seyss-Inquart called on Chancellor von Schuschnigg to resign. (Because of impending plebiscite. *Survey* 1938, Vol. I, p. 206. Cf. March 9, *supra*.)

Chautemps Cabinet resigned in France. (The Premier failed to obtain the support of the Socialists for his proposal for special powers to enable him to create a state of confidence among the investing public to facilitate large scale borrowing for defense necessities. *Ibid.*, p. 115.)

Leslie Hore-Belisha, British Secretary of State for War, spoke on Army reorganization scheme (*Commons*, Vol. 332, cols. 2133 ff.)

Chancellor Hitler ordered German troops to mobilize on the Austrian frontier. (To prevent the plebiscite. *Ibid.*, pp. 204-207.)

March 11. Austrian reservists called up. (To meet crisis.) Austrian workers offered to back Chancellor von Schuschnigg unreservedly. Germany demanded at 10 a. m. through Dr. Edmund von Glaise-Horstenau, Minister without portfolio, that plebiscite be secret; this was granted. (*Ibid.*, p. 207.) Germany at 4 p. m. demanded through Dr. Wilhelm Keppler that plebiscite be postponed six weeks and that von Schuschnigg be replaced by Seyss-Inquart. The first was accepted; the second refused. (The first, if the Nazis would stop disturbing public order; the second, because President Wilhelm Miklas would not break oath by violating the duties of office but yield only to force. *Ibid.*, pp. 208 f.) Germany at 6:30 p. m., through Lieutenant-General Muff, the German military attaché at Vienna, said 200,000 German troops would cross Austrian frontier unless: 1. von Schuschnigg resigned; 2. Seyss-Inquart assumed Chancellorship; 3. Nazis were appointed to at least two-thirds of the new Cabinet; 4. full and unrestricted liberty be granted Austrian Nazi party; 5. the Austrian Legion of Nazi exiles be readmitted to Austria. (*Ibid.*, pp. 207 ff.) Von Schuschnigg resigned at 7:30 p. m. ("... we yield to superior force." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1938, Vol. II, p. 65.) Seyss-Inquart requested German troops be sent to Austria ("... since the arming of the Communists had reached an alarming degree, and" he "wished to save" his "country from the fate of Spain." *Survey* 1938, Vol. I, p. 209. Seyss-Inquart appealed for peace and order and nonresistance to the German Army. ("... any opposition to the German Army should it enter Austria is completely out of the question—out of the question too for the executive, whose most important duty is the maintenance of peace and order in this country." *Ibid.*, p. 210. *Doc. Int. Affairs*, 1938, -Vol. II, p. 66.) German troops entered Austria. (*Survey* 1938, Vol. I, p. 211.) France and Britain protested "use of coercion, backed by force, against an independent State in order to create a situation incompatible with its independence." ("... we were pledged to consultation with

the French and Italian Governments in the event of action being taken which affected Austrian independence and integrity, for which provision was made by the relevant articles of the Peace Treaties. This pledge arises from agreements reached between the French, Italian, and United Kingdom Governments, first in February 1934, then in September of the same year, and finally at the Stresa Conference in April 1935, in which the position was reaffirmed to consult together in any measures to be taken in the case of threats to the integrity and independence of Austria." [Statement of Neville Chamberlain.] *Ibid.*, p. 216, *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1938, Vol. I, p. 35.)

Chancellor Hitler wrote Premier Mussolini that the Brenner would be a definite frontier between them. ("This decision will never be subject to doubt or alteration. It was not taken by me in the year 1938, but immediately after the end of the Great War, and I have never made a mystery of it." *Survey* 1938, Vol. I, p. 218. Cf. Germany, No. 337, p. 359 and *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1938, Vol. I, p. 234.)

March 12. Seyss-Inquart appointed new Chancellor of Austria; new ministry composed entirely of Nazis (*Survey* 1938, Vol. I, p. 210. Cf. March 11, *supra.*) Chancellor Seyss-Inquart welcomed Chancellor Hitler at Linz. (*Ibid.*, p. 211; *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1938, Vol. II, pp. 67 f.) Italy decided not to intervene in Austria. ("The Grand Council notes particularly that the plebiscite, decided upon suddenly by Chancellor von Schuschnigg, not only was not suggested by the Italian Government, but was actually contrary to the advice offered by them as soon as they were made aware of the decision, both as regards the manner and the substance and form of the proposed plebiscite. The Grand Council regards the events in Austria as the outcome of a pre-existent state of affairs and as the free expression of the feelings and will of the Austrian people, unequivocally confirmed by the imposing public demonstrations with which the events were greeted . . . the Fascist Government have declined a French invitation to take part in concerted action, which they consider would be groundless and purposeless, and would only result in making the international situation more difficult." *Survey* 1938, Vol. I, p. 217. Cf. Feb. 18, *supra.*)

March 13. Reunion of Austria and Germany published by Austrian law in Vienna. ("In accordance with Article III, paragraph 2, of the federal constitutional law concerning the taking of extraordinary measures within the limits of the constitution, B. G. B. I Nr. 255, 1934, . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1938, Vol. II, p. 73; *Survey* 1938, Vol. I, p. 212. Cf. *State Release* 1938, No. 442, p. 374.) President Miklas resigned. (At Chancellor Seyss-Inquart's request. *Survey* 1938, Vol. I, p. 213.) Austrian Army incorporated in German Army and Austrian units transferred to Germany. (By decree of Chancellor Hitler. *Ibid.*, pp. 212 f.) Chancellor Hitler held triumphal march in Vienna. (*Ibid.*, p. 211.)

Léon Blum, new French premier, completed his cabinet. (Cf. March 10, *supra.* *Ibid.*, p. 315.)

Jewish terror began in Austria. (Jews had stronger hold in Austria than in Reich. Zionist organization attacked, robbed, dissolved. *Ibid.*, pp. 224 ff.)

Eighteen prominent Russian leaders killed. (For treason. *Ibid.*, p. 713.)

March 14. Germany reassured Switzerland of respect for her independence and inviolability. (*German No. 337*, p. 359. Cf. Feb. 23, 1937, *supra.*)

Britain accepted the view that Germany had been invited and no forceful pressure had been exerted. ("... nothing could have arrested this action by Germany unless we and others with us had been prepared to use force to prevent it." Lee, p. 303.)

Austrian ministers in London, Paris, and Prague dismissed. (*Survey 1938*, Vol. I, p. 221. Cf. March 13, *supra.*)

March 15. The Netherlands extended length of conscription. (Fear of war. Cf. March 11-13, *supra.* *Survey 1938*, Vol. I, p. 707.)

March 16. Premier Mussolini foreswore all his previous promises concerning Austrian independence. ("... when an event is inevitable, it is better that it should be done with your assent rather than in spite of you or worse, against you." *Survey 1938*, Vol. I, pp. 218-220. *Doc. Int. Affairs 1938*, Vol. I, p. 237.)

Hungary granted *de facto* recognition to *Anschluss*. (Decided to transfer Viennese Embassy to Consulate. *Survey 1938*, Vol. I, p. 221.) Foreign Secretary Halifax said Britain was bound to recognize abolition of Austrian State as national entity. (Because of appeasement policy. *Ibid.*, pp. 185, 222. For other *de facto* recognitions, see *Ibid.*, pp. 221 ff.)

Konrad Henlein, leader of Sudeten Germans, called all Germans in Czechoslovakia to membership in Sudeten German party. (Because of *Anschluss*. Lee, p. 313.)

March 17. Russia proposed conference of Britain, France, and the United States. ("Having joined the League of Nations for the purpose of organized collaboration with the other peace-loving States, the Soviet Government has never missed a suitable occasion to recommend the most effective guarantees of peace, which it has seen in the organization of the system of collective security within the framework of the League of Nations, as well as of a system of regional pacts of mutual assistance against aggressors. . . . The present international situation places before all peace-loving States, and the Great Powers in particular, the question of their responsibility for the destinies of the peoples of Europe, and not only Europe. The Soviet Government being cognizant of its share in this responsibility and being also cognizant of its obligations ensuing from the League Covenant, from the Briand-Kellogg Pact, and from the treaties of mutual assistance concluded with France and Czechoslovakia, I can state on its behalf that on its part it is ready as before to participate in collective actions, which would be decided upon jointly with it and which would aim at checking the further development of aggression and at eliminating the increased danger of a new world massacre. . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs 1938*, Vol. I, pp. 314 f.)

Poland demanded Lithuania establish diplomatic relations by March 31. (Because of frontier incident March 11. *Survey* 1938, Vol. I, p. 705. "The Polish Government can not accept the conditions proposed by the Lithuanian side March 14, these conditions do not sufficiently guarantee security.

"The sole means of settling the incident is, according to the Polish government, to establish normal and direct diplomatic relations, and that without preliminary conditions which is the only way to avoid dangers threatening peace." [Translation.] *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1938, Vol. I, p. 302.)

Secretary of State Hull repeated the fundamental principles of international relations enunciated July 16, 1937, *supra*, and denounced isolation. (Because of "the rising tide of lawlessness, the growing disregard of treaties, the increasing reversion to the use of force and the numerous other ominous tendencies which are emerging in the sphere of international relations. . . . Those who contend that we can and should abandon and surrender principles in one half of the world clearly show that they have little or no conception of the extent to which situations and developments in any part of the world of to-day inevitably affect situations and conditions in other parts of the world. The triumph of this seclusionist viewpoint would inescapably carry the whole world back to the conditions of medieval chaos, conditions toward which some parts of both the Eastern and the Western worlds are already moving. . . . It would mean a break with our past, both internationally and domestically. It would mean a voluntary abandonment of some of the most important things that have made us a great nation. It would mean an abject retreat before those forces which we have, throughout our whole national history, consistently opposed. It would mean that our security would be menaced in proportion as other nations came to believe that, either through fear or through unwillingness, we did not intend to afford protection to our legitimate national interests abroad, but, on the contrary, intended to abandon them at the first sign of danger. Under such conditions, the sphere of our international relationships—economic, cultural, intellectual, and other—would necessarily shrink and shrivel, until we would stand practically alone among the nations, a self-constituted hermit State. Thrown back upon our own resources, we would find it necessary to reorganize our entire economic and social structure. The process of adaptation to a more or less self-contained existence would mean less production and at higher costs, lower living standards, regimentation in every phase of life, economic distress to wage-earners and farmers, and to their families, and the dole on an ever-increasing scale." *Ibid.*, pp. 398, 403 f. Cf. *Peace*, pp. 408 f., 416.)

March 18. President Lazaro Cardenas of Mexico issued decree expropriating oil companies.

("Whereas it is of public knowledge that the oil companies operating in the country and which were ordered to establish new working conditions on December 18 last by Group Number Seven of the Federal Board of Conciliation and Arbitration have expressed their refusal to abide by the Award rendered, notwithstanding the recognition of its constitutionality by the Supreme

Court of Justice of the Nation, without adducing reasons for said refusal other than an alleged financial incapacity, which has brought about as a necessary consequence the application of Article 123, Fraction XXI, of the General Constitution of the Republic, to the effect that the competent authority declare the labour contracts derived from the said Award to be terminated; and

"Whereas this fact produces as an inevitable result the total suspension of activities in the oil industry and in these circumstances it is urgent that the Public Power take adequate steps to prevent serious internal disturbances that would make the satisfaction of collective needs and the furnishing of necessary consumption goods to all centres of population impossible in view of the resulting paralysis of the means of transportation and of the productive industries, as well as to provide for the protection, conservation, development, and exploitation of the wealth contained in the petroleum deposits and to adopt measures tending to prevent damages to the properties, to the detriment of the community, all of which circumstances being considered sufficient to decree the expropriation of the properties engaged in petroleum production; . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1938, Vol. I, pp. 435 f.)

March 19. Lithuania yielded to Polish ultimatum. (Cf. March 17, *supra*.) (" . . . These demands were presented to us amid an unprecedented atmosphere of excitement and anti-Lithuanian manifestations, . . . The Lithuanian Government was obliged to take this decision although it was aware that the entire nation was ready to defend its independence to the last . . ." *Ibid.*, p. 303.)

Chancellor Hitler announced plebiscite for Germany and Austria on April 10. (For approval of *Anschluss* and new elections. *Ibid.*, pp. 214 f.)

March 22. Germany reassured Hungary on respect for her frontier. (*German*, No. 337, p. 360. Cf. March 16, *supra*.)

March 24. Britain refused Russian conference proposal. (Britain could not accept "mutual undertakings in advance to resist aggression." Such action would "aggravate the tendency toward the establishment of exclusive groups of nations which must . . . be inimical to the prospects of European peace." Lee, pp. 303 f. Cf. *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1938, Vol. I, pp. 47 f.) " . . . the decision as to whether or not this country should find itself involved in war would be automatically removed from the discretion of His Majesty's Government, and the suggested guarantee would apply irrespective of the circumstances by which it was brought into operation, and over which His Majesty's Government might not have been able to exercise any control. This position is not one that His Majesty's Government could see their way to accept in relation to an area where their vital interests are not concerned in the same degree as they are in the case of France and Belgium; it is certainly not the position that results from the Covenant. For these reasons His Majesty's Government feel themselves unable to give the prior guarantee suggested." *Ibid.*, Vol. II, p. 122.)

March 28. Premier Milan Hodza of Czechoslovakia promised a new Nationality statute. Cf. Feb. 20, *supra*. "The time has come to embody in one comprehensive statute all existing minority measures, whether contained in the basic laws of the Constitution in the Language Act, or in other detailed legislative and administrative measures, so as to form a systematic whole. We are entitled to say that we in Czechoslovakia have the relatively most perfect system of minority rights; but because we have not yet codified them, ill-wishers are able to suggest to the uninformed world at large that our minorities cannot breathe freely—or if they can, only since February 18, 1937. It is therefore right and meet that the valuable work of our minorities policy should now be completed from the point of view of form." *Ibid.*, p. 125.)

March 29. Slovak Clerical, Hungarian, and Polish deputies in Czechoslovakia supported Sudeten demand for autonomy. (Because of success of *Anschluss*. Lee, pp. 313 f.; *Survey* 1938, Vol. I, p. 694.)

March 31. Britain, France, and United States invoked escalator clause of 1936 naval treaty. ("The above action is motivated by the fact that upon the receipt of reports to the effect that Japan is constructing or has authorized the construction of capital ships of a tonnage and armament not in conformity with the limitations and restrictions of the Treaty, the Government of the United States addressed an inquiry to the Japanese Government and the Japanese Government did not choose to furnish information with regard to its present naval construction or its plans for future construction." *State Release* 1938, No. 44, p. 437. Cf. p. 438.)

April 1. Czechoslovakia prohibited public meetings. (To prevent trouble. Cf. March 29, *supra*. *Survey* 1938, Vol. I, p. 694.)

April 10. Austria approved the *Anschluss* in plebiscite. (99.73 percent of the Austrian ballots were affirmative. *Ibid.*, p. 235.)
Edouard Daladier formed a new French Cabinet. (Blum resigned April 8 after being refused plenary powers to impose a capital tax and limited exchange control. *Ibid.*, p. 116.)

April 13. Premier Daladier granted plenary powers. (To stimulate production and defend the franc. *Ibid.*, p. 116.)

April 16. Anglo-Italian pact signed in which Britain agreed to promote recognition of Italian conquest, and Italy agreed to withdraw volunteers from Spain. (" . . . animated by the desire to place the relations between the two countries on a solid and lasting basis and to contribute to the general cause of peace and security. . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1938, Vol. I, p. 141.)

Czechoslovakia proclaimed amnesty for political offenders. (Appeasement policy. Lee, p. 319. *Survey* 1938, Vol. I, p. 695.)

April 24. Henlein rejected the charter of liberties proposed by Czechoslovakia. ("If there is to be peaceful development in the Czechoslovak State, . . . it is necessary that the following constitutional and legal order should be established:

"1. Establishment of full equality of rights and of status between the German national group and the Czech people in the State.

"2. Recognition of the Sudeten German national group as a legal personality in guarantee of this equality of status in the State.

"3. Determination and recognition of the German-inhabited territory.

"4. Setting up of a German autonomous administration in the German-inhabited territory for all departments of public life in so far as the interests and affairs of the German national group are concerned.

"5. Enactment of legal measures for the protection of those citizens of the State who live outside the defined limits of the territory inhabited by their nationality.

"6. Removal of injustices inflicted upon Sudeten Germans since 1918 and reparation of the damage suffered owing to these injustices.

"7. Recognition and application of the principle: German public officials in the German territory.

"8. Full freedom to profess German nationality and the German political philosophy (*Weltanschauung*)." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1938, Vol. II, p. 136.)

April 25. Anglo-Irish agreement on defense provisions and land annuities signed. (" . . . being desirous of promoting relations of friendship and good understanding between the two countries, of reaching a final settlement of all outstanding financial claims of either of the two Governments against the other, and of facilitating trade and commerce between the two countries, . . ." *Ibid.*, Vol. I, p. 177.)

April 27. Poland and Britain signed naval agreement. (*Survey* 1938, Vol. I, p. 706.)

Greece and Turkey signed a treaty of friendship, neutrality, conciliation, and arbitration. (" . . . animated by the desire to develop even more the ties which so happily unite them, and desirous of concluding an additional treaty without the latter casting any aspersion whatever on the treaties, agreements, and mutual arrangements, bilateral and multilateral, which bind them, . . ." [Translation.] *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1938, Vol. I, p. 286.)

April 28-29. Anglo-French accord reached. (For "defense not only of their common interests but also those ideals of national and international life which have united their two countries." Lee, p. 308.)

Germany reassured Yugoslavia that her frontier would be respected. ("German policy has no aims beyond Austria." *German*, No. 337, p. 360.)

May 5. China notified League of imminent Japanese use of poison gas. (Japanese had sent chemical units to China. *Survey* 1938, Vol. I, pp. 547, 694.)

May 6. Emil Krofta, Czech Foreign Minister, rejected Sudeten demands. (Outright concession would have been disastrous. Lee, p. 314.)

May 7. Britain and France promised help for peaceable solution of Sudeten problem. (To obtain peace in the West. *Ibid.*, p. 316. Cf. *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1938, Vol. II, p. 139.)

May 11. Czech Polish minority demanded autonomy. (Inspired by Sudeten success. Cf. April 24; *supra.* *Survey* 1938, Vol. I, p. 695.)

May 12. Britain took the initiative in inspiring League Council to pass resolution permitting recognition of Italian conquests. (Cf. April 16, *supra.* "His Majesty's Government does not think that the various steps which the League has taken in the course of the Italo-Ethiopian dispute can be held to constitute any binding obligation upon Member States to withhold recognition until a unanimous decision has been taken . . . the question of the recognition of Italy's position in Ethiopia is one for each Member of the League to decide for itself in the light of its own situation and its own obligations." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1938, Vol. I, pp. 165, 169.)

Lord Halifax told the League Assembly that Britain would not rigidly uphold League principles if they stood in the way of a practical victory for peace. ("But when, as here, two ideals are in conflict—on the one hand the ideal of devotion, unflinching but unpractical, to some high purpose; on the other, the ideal of a practical victory for peace—I cannot doubt that the stronger claim is that of peace. . . ." *L. N. O. J.*, May–June 1938, p. 335.)

Switzerland won admission of League Council to her right to revert to her pre-League status of neutrality. (As result of debate on British resolution on Ethiopia. *Survey* 1938, Vol. I, p. 152.)

Hull defends the United States neutrality and embargo. "In August 1936 . . . it became evident that several of the great powers were projecting themselves into the struggle through the furnishing of arms and war materials and other aid to the contending sides, thus creating a real danger of a spread of the conflict into a European war, with the possible involvement of the United States . . . In view of all these special and unusual circumstances, this Government declared its policy of strict noninterference in the struggle and at the same time announced that export of arms from the United States to Spain would be contrary to such policy. . . . any proposal which at this juncture contemplates a reversal of our policy of strict noninterference which we have thus far so scrupulously followed . . . would offer a real possibility of complications." (Secretary Hull to Senator Pittman; *Peace*, pp. 419–20.)

Portugal recognized the Nationalists as the government of Spain. (*Ibid.*, p. 350.)

France announced increased naval program. (Cf. March 31, *supra.* *Ibid.*, p. 700.)

Britain announced expanded air program. (Cf. March 10, *supra.* *Ibid.*, p. 702.)

May 13. Mexico broke relations with Britain. ("As the object of the note under reply is to require the immediate payment of the above-mentioned sum, I abstain from considering the various references which the said note contains in respect of the state of the internal and external debt of Mexico, references which do not take into account, on the one hand, that the Government of your Excellency lacks all right to analyse the interior situation of Mexico, and, on the other, the complex circumstances which are present and which explain, and even justify, the attitude of my Government; references, moreover, which do not stop short, as might have been expected, from transgressing the limits of what are clearly the internal affairs of my country. I take the liberty, considering it pertinent, to call your Excellency's attention to the fact that even powerful States and those who have ample resources cannot pride themselves on the punctual payment of all their pecuniary obligations." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1938, Vol. I, p. 471.)

May 14. League Council passed resolution condemning Japanese use of gas. Cf. May 5, *supra*. (" . . . Having heard the statement by the representative of China on the situation in the Far East and on the needs of the national defense of China: . . ." *Ibid.*, p. 370.)

May 18. Lord Halifax told House of Lords practical victory for peace was a question of political judgment. (" . . . you have to choose between the unpractical devotion to the high purpose that you know you cannot achieve except by a war you do not mean to have, and the practical victory for peace that you can achieve. I cannot hesitate between these two when both my conscience and my duty to my fellow men impel me directly in the direction of peace. . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1938, Vol. I, p. 64.)

May 20. Sudetens refused to negotiate unless order was maintained. (Because of crisis. Lee, p. 319.)
Czechoslovakia garrisoned the German border. (Rumor of troop movements by Germany on their border. *Ibid.*, p. 319.)

May 22. Turkey protested to League French propaganda in Syria. [About Sanjaq] (Attitude of French authorities had been such as to deprive part of the population of its freedom of voting by systematic arrests. *Survey* 1938, Vol. I, pp. 486, 712.)
Henlein's Sudeten party polled 82-85 percent of German vote in municipal election in Czechoslovakia. (Lee, p. 320.)

May 25. Alexander Antonovich Troyanovsky, Russian Ambassador to the United States, said Russia was "ready with France to defend Czechoslovakia in the event of aggression." (" . . . though our country does not appear to be menaced by immediate danger, we cannot wash our hands of the present European situation. We have our principles and are tied by our treaties. We will be faithful to those principles and those treaties. . . . We do not want to be isolated in international affairs. A firm stand against the aggressors is the fundamental solution of the present international tension." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1938, Vol. I, p. 315.)

- May 26.* Britain announced food storage plans. (For national defense. *Survey* 1938, Vol. I, p. 702.)
Mexico offered money to United States for expropriated oil properties. (Because of American protest March 28. *Ibid.*, p. 706.)
- May 29.* Chancellor Hitler ordered expansion of Army and Air forces and completion of western fortifications. ("A great Power cannot accept a second time such a mean assault." Cf. May 20, *supra*. Lee, p. 320.)
- June 1.* France announced increased air force. (Rearmament. Cf. April 28, May 12, *supra*. *Survey* 1938, Vol. I, p. 700.)
- June 3.* Secretary of State Hull again denounced isolation. ("Attempts to achieve national isolation would not merely deprive us of any influence in the councils of nations, but would impair our ability to control our own affairs. . . . There is a desperate need in our country, and in every country, of a strong and united public opinion in support of a renewal and demonstration of faith in the possibility of a world order based on law and international cooperative effort." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1938, Vol. I, p. 409.)
- June 7.* Sudetens asked autonomy for minority groups and drastic decentralization of government. (Revision of Karlsbad demands of April 24 at suggestion of British. Cf. those of Slovak Peoples and the United Magyar parties. Lee, p. 321. Cf. *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1938, Vol. II, pp. 151-162.)
- June 11.* Secretary of State Hull condemned sales of planes for bombing of civilians. (" . . . this Government does condemn the bombing of civilian populations or its material encouragement." *Peace*, p. 421.)
- June 13.* French-Spanish frontier sealed. (At Italian and British request. *Survey* 1938, Vol. I, pp. 320 ff.)
- June 22.* Germany conscripted labor for short-term work. (For nationally urgent tasks because labor reserves were exhausted. *Ibid.*, pp. 86 f.)
- June 23.* Czech-Sudeten conference on Nationalities Statute. (Cf. June 7, *supra*. "The members of the Sudeten German Party informed the political Ministers of their views concerning the new settlement of relations between the nationalities, and gave full explanations concerning the demands which the Sudeten Party is laying before the Government." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1938, Vol. II, p. 164.)
- June 30.* France, Britain, and United States agreed to increase maximum size for battleships. ("Following the refusal of Japan to furnish information with regard to its naval construction, or its plans for future construction, . . ." *State Release* 1938, No. 457, p. 10. Cf. March 31, *supra*.)

Germany and Britain signed new naval protocol. (Cf. March 31, *supra*. "Whereas by Article 4 (1) of the Anglo-German Naval Agreement signed in London on the 17th July, 1937, it is provided that no capital ship shall exceed 35,000 tons (35,560 metric tons) standard displacement;

"And whereas by reason of Article 4 (2) of the said Agreement the maximum calibre of gun carried by capital ships is 16 in. (406 mm.);

"And whereas on the 31st of March, 1938, the Government of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland gave notice under paragraph (2) of Article 25 of the said Agreement of its decision to exercise the right provided for in paragraph (1) of the said Article to depart from the limitations and restrictions of the Agreement in regard to the upper limits of capital ships of subcategory (a);

"And whereas consultations have taken place as provided in paragraph (3) of Article 25, with a view to reaching agreement in order to reduce to a minimum the extent of the departures from the limitations and restrictions of the Agreement; . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs, 1938, Vol. I, p. 516.*)

July 1. The Department of State notified 148 aircraft manufacturers and exporters of the opposition of the Government to the sale of airplanes and aeronautical equipment to aid bombing of civilians. (" . . . the United States is strongly opposed to the sale of airplanes or aeronautical equipment which would materially aid or encourage that practice in any countries in any part of the world." *Peace, p. 422. Cf. June 11, supra.*)

July 4. Franco-Turkish treaty of friendship signed. (" . . . animated by the desire to reaffirm, in the common interest of the two countries, the bonds of sincere friendship . . ." [Unofficial translation]. *Doc. Int. Affairs 1937, p. 515.*)

July 5. Non-Intervention Committee adopted plans for repatriation of foreign troops in Spain. (France, Britain, Germany, and Italy consented to contribute to maintenance of "volunteers" in Spain after their withdrawal from the field. *Survey 1938, Vol. I, p. 324.*)

Italian-Manchukuo friendship pact signed. (*Ibid., p. 704.*)

July 6. Russia and Britain signed new naval protocol. (Because of reported Japanese naval construction. Cf. March 31, *supra. Ibid., p. 707.*)

July 11-13. British troops sent to Palestine. (Arab uprising and terrorist activities. *Ibid., p. 707.*)

July 12. Germany suspended purchases from Brazil. (Bank of Brazil had stopped purchase of German clearing marks June 22. *Ibid., p. 693.*)

France declared "solemn engagements undertaken towards Czechoslovakia were indisputable and sacred." ("The whole French Government is indeed inspired by two sentiments equally strong and which, I am sure the men of all countries equally

attached to peace and honor understand: the desire of not having to fulfill these engagements and the will of never repudiating our word, if, by misfortune, this hope should come to be deceived. [Unofficial translation.] *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1938, Vol. I, p. 216.)

July 18. Captain Fritz Wiedemann, Hitler aide, visited Halifax in London.

July 21. Chaco peace pact ended war between Bolivia and Paraguay. (" . . . with the intention of consolidating peace definitively and to put an end to the differences which gave rise to the armed conflict of the Chaco; inspired by the desire to prevent future disagreements; keeping in mind that between states forming the American community there exist historical brotherly bonds which must not disappear by divergencies, or events which must be considered and solved in a spirit of reciprocal understanding and good will; in execution of the undertaking to concert the definitive peace which both Republics assumed in the peace protocol of June 12, 1935, and in the protocolized act of January 21, 1936; . . . " *Treaty Inf.* 1938, No. 106, p. 256.)

The United States proposed arbitration to Mexico. ("The whole structure of friendly intercourse, of international trade and commerce, and many other vital and mutually desirable relations between nations indispensable to their progress rest upon the single and hitherto solid foundation of respect on the part of governments and of peoples for each other's rights under international justice. The right of prompt and just compensation for expropriated property is a part of this structure. It is a principle to which the Government of the United States and most governments of the world have emphatically subscribed and which they have practiced and which must be maintained. It is not a principle which freezes the *status quo* and denies change in property rights but a principle that permits any country to expropriate private property within its borders in furtherance of public purposes. It enables orderly change without violating the legitimately acquired interests of citizens of other countries.

"The Government of Mexico has professed its support of this principle of law. It is the considered judgment, however, of the Government of the United States that the Government of Mexico has not complied therewith in the case of several hundred separate farm or agrarian properties taken from American citizens. This judgment is apparently not admitted by your Government." *State Release* 1938, No. 460, p. 52. Cf., March 19, May 26, *supra*.)

July 22. Britain rejected Neville Henderson's proposal for four-power settlement of Sudeten problem. (Difficulty of excluding Russia. Lee, p. 321.)

July 25. Britain sent Lord Runciman to Czechoslovakia as official British adviser and mediator. (As alternative to international action. *Ibid.*, p. 321.)

July 31. Balkan entente signed treaty of nonaggression with Bulgaria. ("Taking into consideration: That Bulgaria is devoted to the policy of strengthening peace in the Balkans and is animated by the desire of entertaining with the Balkan States good-neighbor relations and those of trustful collaboration; and

"That the Balkan States are inspired toward Bulgaria with the same pacific spirit and the same desire of cooperation." . . . [Unofficial translation.] *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1938, Vol. I, p. 287.)

August 3. Mexico refused arbitration in the expropriation dispute. (See July 21, *supra*. "Mexico has never refused to submit its international differences to the jurisdiction of a court to judge according to law either acts or attitudes toward foreigners, nor has it raised objections to the decisions which have been unfavorable to it. Nevertheless she considers that arbitration should be reserved, as the same treaty of Washington establishes, for cases of irreducible differences in which the juridical principle under discussion or the act giving origin to the arbitration are of such a character that the two peoples at variance do not find any more obvious way of coming to an agreement. Such is not the present case; for while it is true that Mexico does not consider that payment of an indemnification for properties which the state expropriates on grounds of public utility is an invariable and universal rule of international law, it is also true that article 27 of her Constitution ordains payment in such cases, and, therefore, the Mexican Government has never denied such obligation. There is no subject matter, therefore, for the arbitration proposed." *State Release* 1938, No. 465, p. 138.)

August 15. Extensive German army maneuvers, authorization to requisition civilian goods and services, calling of reservists. (Partial mobilization for settlement by force. Lee, p. 323.)

August 16. Secretary of State Hull again repeated the fundamental principle of an international order. ("We are convinced that this programme offers to all nations the maximum of possible advantage and the fullest possible opportunity to safeguard and promote their own welfare and with it that of the world community of which they are members. We are also convinced that no other programme can in the long run check and reverse the present ominous drift toward international anarchy and armed conflict on a gigantic scale which, if it comes, will destroy not only the material achievements of past centuries but the precious cultural and spiritual attainments of our modern civilization." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1938, Vol. I, p. 414; *State Release* 1938, No. 464, p. 119.)

August 17. German naval program including two new battleships announced. (Rearmament policy. Cf., June 30, *supra*. *Survey* 1938, Vol. I, p. 701.)

August 18. Britain inquired about Italian intervention in Spain. (Spanish Embassy in London stated 17,000 men had left Italy for Spain with large quantities of war material. *Ibid.*, p. 329.)

President Roosevelt said the United States would defend Canada against attack. ("We in the Americas are no longer a far away continent, to which the eddies of controversies beyond

the seas could bring no interest or no harm. . . . we can assure each other that this hemisphere at least shall remain a strong citadel wherein civilization can flourish unimpaired. The Dominion of Canada is part of the sisterhood of the British empire. I can give assurance to you that the people of the United States will not stand idly by if domination of Canadian soil is threatened by any other empire." *State Release* 1938, No. 464, p. 124.)

August 21. Czechoslovakian Government conferred with Sudeten leaders on new basis for negotiations. (Through efforts of Lord Runciman, following break of Aug. 17. Lee, p. 323.)

August 23. Little Entente council announced provisional nonaggression pledge from Hungary in return for recognition of her right to equality in armament. (" . . . inspired by the common desire to rid their mutual relations of everything which could impede the development of good neighbourliness. . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs*, Vol. I, p. 284.)

August 27. Czechoslovakia presented a third plan for minority reforms. (Determined to be conciliatory. *Ibid.*, p. 323.)

Sir John Simon warned that Britain might be involved in a Czechoslovakian war; British Foreign Office praised conciliatory attitude of Czechs. (Warning to Germany; encouragement to Czechs. Lee, p. 323. "For in the modern world there is no limit to the reactions of war." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1938, Vol. I, p. 91.)

August 31. Ambassador Nevile Henderson warned Germany of British attitude if the latter were to attack Czechoslovakia. (Particularly if France were compelled to intervene. . . . Lee, p. 324.)

Germany announced naval maneuvers for North Sea in September. (In answer to similar British plans. *Ibid.*, p. 323.)

September 1. Ambassador Henderson repeated warning of Aug. 31. (To remove any doubt or misconception. *Ibid.*, p. 324.)

September 2. Sudetens and Czechoslovakia discussed third minority plan. (*Survey* 1938, Vol. I, p. 695.)

September 4. Georges Bonnet reaffirmed French pledge to Czechoslovakia. (Because of the "threatening clouds that hang over central Europe." [Unofficial Translation.] *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1938, Vol. II, p. 178.)

September 5. Sudetens at Eger demanded immediate realization of the Karlsbad program. (After conference of Henlein and Hitler September 1-2. *Survey* 1938, Vol. I, p. 696.)

September 6. Czechoslovakia presented her fourth plan granting minority participation in State offices to Sudetens, loans to aid distressed areas, complete equality of minority languages with the Czech in official affairs, system of cantonal government with complete local control except in matters affecting unity and

security of the state. (" . . . the Plan, applying almost completely the so-called Eight Carlsbad Points from the statement made by Konrad Henlein, has been drafted upon pressure from the British and French diplomatic representatives." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1938, Vol. II, p. 178.)

Paris newspapers argued Sudeten issue should not be allowed to precipitate a general war, one recommending ceding fringe of alien population to Germany to make Czechoslovakia a more homogeneous state. (Wishes of population should be decisively important element in any permanent solution. Cf. article in the *London Times* Sept. 7, *infra*: Indication that France would not prevent a forcible solution of Sudeten question despite pledge. Lee, p. 326.)

September 7. Sudeten party broke off negotiations with Czechs. (As protest against alleged attack on party deputy by Czech Police in Moravská-Ostrava. *Ibid.*, p. 325. Cf. *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1938, Vol. II, p. 178. ". . . because of the well-known plans of the Berlin Government and of Henlein's and his Party aims. . . ." Cf. *Ibid.*, p. 219.)

A *London Times* editorial recommended partition of Czechoslovakia, resembling language of Chamberlain speech of May 10 referring to right of self-determination, Nazi concept of race. (Argument for appeasement not officially inspired. Lee, p. 325.)

September 9. Negotiations resumed by Sudetens. (British advice. *Survey* 1938, Vol. I, p. 696.)

September 11. Russia told France she would live up to the mutual assistance treaty with Czechoslovakia. (To stiffen France in support of the latter. Lee, p. 326; *International News*, Sept. 24, 1938, p. 54.)

Rumania said she would not resist transit of Russian planes to aid Czechoslovakia. (She had permitted them before without protest. *Ibid.*, p. 326.)

Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain spoke of the probability "in certain eventualities of . . . going to the assistance of France." (To stress ties uniting them. *Ibid.*, p. 326.)

China asked League Council to apply Art. 17 immediately. ("The League of Nations . . . adopted a number of resolutions, all of which, in their principal provisions, however, remain unexecuted or ineffective.

"But the hostilities which Japan started against China fourteen months ago have not only seen no abatement but, on the contrary, are being pursued on an ever extending scale and with increased intensity and ruthlessness. It is the firm conviction of the Chinese Government that, in the interest of the League itself and the general cause of peace, as well as in justice to China, the provisions of Article 17 of the Covenant should be applied to the present situation in the Far East without further delay." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1938, Vol. I, pp. 370 f.)

France belittled potential support and emphasized weakness of French position. (Because of division in French Cabinet. Lee, p. 326.)

British Cabinet despite division, ordered precautionary naval measures. (Could do no more because the attitude of France was negative. Lee, pp. 326 f.) Henderson tried to impress all Nazi leaders but Hitler that Sir John Simon and Prime Minister Chamberlain were serious. (*Ibid.*, p. 326.)

September 12. Both Britain and France failed to warn Chancellor Hitler before his speech. (Because of Cabinet divisions. Cf. Sept. 11, *supra*. Lee, p. 327.)

Chancellor Hitler said oppression of Sudeten Germans must end. (They were victims of democratic conceptions of the state and objects of intolerable oppression. ". . . if these tortured creatures cannot obtain rights and assistance by themselves, they can obtain both from us." *Ibid.*, p. 327. Cf. *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1938, Vol. II, p. 193.)

September 13. Czechoslovakia took steps to preserve order in Sudeten district. (Henleinists precipitated riots anticipating help of German Army on repeal of martial law. Lee, p. 328. Cf. *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1938, Vol. II, p. 198.)

Henlein broke off negotiations. (" . . . in view of the events of the last forty-eight hours, and as the demands put forward by the Sudeten German Party have not been met, the conditions necessary for a continuation of the negotiations in the spirit of the mandate previously conferred on the delegation no longer exist." *Ibid.*, pp. 198 f.)

September 14. British ordered fleet on alert. (Expected crisis. Lee, p. 329.)

Germany ordered troop concentration. (After quarrel between Hitler and army officers who opposed war. *Ibid.*, p. 329.)

September 15. Henlein demanded cession to Germany then fled to Germany. (To escape arrest. *Survey* 1938, Vol. I, p. 696.)

Prime Minister Chamberlain flew to visit Hitler at Berchtesgaden. (" . . . because the present situation seems to me to be one in which discussions between him and me may have useful consequences.

"My policy has always been to try to ensure peace, and the Führer's ready acceptance of my suggestion encourages me to hope that my visit to him will not be without results." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1938, Vol. II, p. 205.)

Chancellor Hitler demanded self-determination for Sudetens and their return to Germany at risk of world war; promised to refrain from hostilities until after Chamberlain's consultation with British Cabinet. (The Prime Minister had no authority to make commitments. Lee, p. 330.)

September 16. Lord Runciman presented his report on Czechoslovakia to the British Cabinet. (Cf. July 25, *supra*. *Ibid.*, pp. 330 f.)

Sharp division in British and French cabinets as to yielding to Hitler. (Split also in attitude of French armed forces; public in both countries pacifistic. *Ibid.*, pp. 331 f.)

Polish press demanded return of Teschen. (Irredenta. *Ibid.*, p. 332.)

Russian troop concentration reported in Ukraine. (Wished France to stand firm. *Ibid.*, p. 332; *Survey* 1938, Vol. I, p. 696.)

September 18. Britain and France agreed to Hitler's demands and urged Czechoslovakia to give Sudeten areas to Germany. ("... the point has now been reached where the further maintenance within the boundaries of the Czechoslovak State of the districts mainly inhabited by Sudeten Deutsch cannot in fact continue any longer without imperiling the interests of Czechoslovakia herself and of European peace... the maintenance of peace and the safety of Czechoslovakia's vital interests cannot effectively be assured unless these areas are now transferred to the Reich... either by direct transfer or as a result of a plebiscite." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1938, Vol. II, p. 213.)

Czechoslovakia declared state of emergency. ("... tumult was let loose." *Ibid.*, p. 209.)

Sudeten Freikorps attacked Czech frontier posts. (To create incidents. Lee, pp. 332 f, *International News*, Sept. 24, 1938, p. 820.)

September 19. League Council invited Japan to sit with League to settle dispute with China. ("The Council, having before it a formal request from the Chinese Government for the application to the Sino-Japanese dispute of the provisions of Article 17 of the Covenant relating to disputes between a Member of the League of Nations and a non-Member State, . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1938, Vol. I, p. 376.)

France had to support British proposals for partition of Czechoslovakia. (Britain refused to commit herself to definite support of France if she kept her pledge to defend Czechoslovakia, unless the integrity of France were directly menaced. Cf. Sept. 16, *supra*. Lee, p. 334.)

Russia gave unequivocal pledge of loyalty to Czechs if French did help. ("... the Czechoslovak Government addressed a formal inquiry to my Government as to whether the Soviet Union is prepared in accordance with the Soviet-Czech pact, to render Czechoslovakia immediate and effective aid if France, loyal to her obligations, will render similar assistance, to which my Government gave a clear answer in the affirmative." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1938, Vol. II, p. 225.) Russia warned Poland not to attack Czechoslovakia. (Lee, p. 340; *Survey* 1938, Vol. I, p. 696.)

Czechoslovakia received Anglo-French partition proposals. (Cf. Sept. 18, *supra*. *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1938, Vol. II, p. 213.)

September 20. Czechoslovakia indicated her willingness to arbitrate matter with Germany. (Under treaty of 1925.) ("... they are prepared to accept any sentence of arbitration which might be pronounced. This would limit any conflict. It would make possible a quick, honourable solution which would be worthy of all interested States." *Ibid.*, p. 216.)

September 21. Poland and Hungary demanded same rights for their minorities as the Sudetens. ("These minorities have, however, consistently demanded similar treatment to that accorded to the Sudeten minority, and the acceptance of the Anglo-French proposals, involving the cession of the predominantly Sudeten German territories, has led to a similar demand for cession of the territory predominantly inhabited by Polish and Hungarian minorities." *Ibid.*, p. 282.)

Czechoslovakia agreed to Sudeten concession. ("... forced by circumstances, yielding to unheard-of pressure and drawing the consequences from the communication of the French and British Governments of September 21, 1938, in which both Governments expressed their point of view as to help for Czechoslovakia in case she should refuse to accept the Franco-British proposals and should be attacked by Germany," ... *Ibid.*, p. 217.)

September 22. The Hodza Government resigned. (Because of general strike against capitulation. Lee, p. 336.)

General Jan Syrový formed Government of national defense. (At demand of the people. *Ibid.*, p. 336.)

Polish troops concentrated on Czech frontier. (Cf. Sept. 21, *supra.* *Survey* 1938, Vol. I, p. 686.)

Prime Minister Chamberlain refused Hitler's Godesburg demands, i. e.: Immediate occupation of Sudeten without guarantee of frontiers until other minority claims were satisfied. ("... it was a profound shock to me when I was told at the beginning of the conversation that these proposals were not acceptable, and that they were to be replaced by other proposals of a kind which I had not contemplated at all." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1938, Vol. II, p. 284.)

Japan refused League invitation to settle her dispute with China. (Opposed to third-party intervention. *Survey* 1938, Vol. I, p. 548.)

Czechoslovakia mobilized. (Fear of invasion; British and French would no longer advise for or against it. Lee, pp. 339 f. Cf. *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1938, Vol. II, p. 233.)

Prime Minister Chamberlain wrote Chancellor Hitler suggesting Sudeten Germans be allowed to police themselves as alternative to immediate occupation. ("In the event of German troops moving into the areas as you propose, there is no doubt that the Czech Government would have no option but to order their forces to resist, and this would mean the destruction of the basis upon which you and I a week ago agreed to work together, namely, an orderly settlement of this question rather than a settlement by the use of force." *Ibid.*, p. 228.)

Chancellor Hitler said he was interested only in getting the Sudeten. ("... the realization which both puts an end in the shortest time to the sufferings of the unhappy victims of Czech tyranny, and at the same time corresponds to the dignity of a Great Power." *Ibid.*, p. 229.)

September 23-24. Chancellor Hitler demanded cession of Sudetenland by Oct. 1 and immediate military occupation, endorsed by a plebiscite before November 25, 1938, of those resident October 28, 1918. ((‘Reports which are increasing in number from hour to hour regarding incidents in the Sudeten and show that the situation has become completely intolerable for the Sudeten German people and, in consequence, a danger to the peace of Europe.’ *Ibid.*, p. 232.)

September 24. Czechoslovakia rejected Hitler’s Godesburg terms. (They were “a de facto ultimatum of the sort usually presented to a vanquished nation. . . . The proposals go far beyond what we agreed to in the so-called Anglo-French plan. They deprive us of every safeguard for our national existence. We are to yield up large proportions of our carefully prepared defences, and admit the German armies deep into our country before we have been able to organize it on the new basis or make any preparations for its defence. Our national and economic independence would automatically disappear with the acceptance of Herr Hitler’s plan. The whole process of moving the population is to be reduced to panic flight on the part of those who will not accept the German Nazi régime. They have to leave their homes without even the right to take their personal belongings or, even in the case of peasants, their cow.

“My Government wish me to declare in all solemnity that Herr Hitler’s demands in their present form are absolutely and unconditionally unacceptable to my Government. . . . We rely upon the two great Western democracies, whose wishes we have followed much against our own judgment, to stand by us in our hour of trial.” *Ibid.*, p. 236.)

September 25. Czechoslovakia agreed to negotiate with Poland on Teschen. (To avoid war. *Survey* 1938, Vol. I, p. 696.)

South Africa said it would carry out League obligations at all cost. (Anger of British public at German disregard of Czech willingness to negotiate and German determination to force cruel, humiliating terms on the Czech Government. Lee, p. 340.)

France ordered partial mobilization. (Cabinet decided to oppose Hitler’s demands. *Ibid.*, p. 340.)

September 26. President Roosevelt urged Chancellor Hitler and President Benes to come to terms and appealed to Britain and France to avoid war. (“The fabric of peace on the continent of Europe if not throughout the rest of the world, is in immediate danger. The consequences of its rupture are incalculable. Should hostilities break out, the lives of millions of men, women, and children in every country involved will most certainly be lost under circumstances of unspeakable horror.

“The economic system of every country involved is certain to be shattered. The social structure of every country involved may well be completely wrecked. . . .

“The supreme desire of the American people is to live in peace. But in the event of a general war they face the fact that no nation can escape some measure of the consequences of such a world catastrophe.

"The traditional policy of the United States has been the furtherance of the settlement of international disputes by pacific means. It is my conviction that all people under the threat of war today pray that peace may be made before, rather than after, war.

"It is imperative that peoples everywhere recall that every civilized nation of the world voluntarily assumed the solemn obligations of the Kellogg-Briand Pact of 1928 to solve controversies only by pacific methods. In addition most nations are parties to other binding treaties obligating them to preserve peace. Furthermore, all countries have today available for such peaceful solution of difficulties which may arise, treaties of arbitration and conciliation to which they are parties." *State Release* 1938, No. 470, pp. 219 f. Cf. *Peace*, p. 425.)

Chancellor Hitler refused to moderate terms, said he would enter Czechoslovakia the next day. (The Sudetenland . . . had always been German and . . . its inhabitants after the destruction of the Hapsburg monarchy, had unanimously declared their desire for annexation to the German Reich. Thus the right of self-determination, which had been proclaimed by President Wilson as the most important basis of national life, was simply denied to the Sudeten Germans. But that was not enough. In the treaties of 1919, certain obligations, with regard to the German people, which according to the text, were far-reaching, were imposed on the Czechoslovak State. These obligations also were disregarded from the first. *State Release* 1938, No. 470, pp. 222 f. Cf. *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1938, Vol. II, pp. 264 f.)

Benes states that his country will negotiate. ("Although Czechoslovakia has already made greatest sacrifices which touch the country's vital interests, it does not break off negotiations, desirous of seeing the conflict solved by peaceful means by agreements. Czechoslovakia has also signed a treaty of arbitration with Germany, has already proposed to settle the present dispute under its terms and is ready to renew this offer." President Benes to President Roosevelt. *State Release*, Oct. 1, 1938, p. 221.)

Britain sent Sir Horacé Wilson to Berlin. (To propose British mediation between Germany and Czechoslovakia. Lee, p. 341. ". . . as a last effort to preserve peace." Cf. *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1938, Vol. II, p. 286.)

British Foreign Office announced France would be bound to aid Czechs if Germany attacked and that Britain and Russia would certainly stand by France. ("It is still not too late to stop this great tragedy and for the peoples of all nations to insist on settlement by free negotiation." *Ibid.*, p. 261.)

In Sportspalast speech Chancellor Hitler said he sought no further territorial acquisitions in Europe. ("It is the last territorial claim which I have to make in Europe. . . . When this problem is solved, there will be no more territorial problems for Germany in Europe . . . from the moment Czechoslovakia solves its problems . . . peacefully, without oppression, I shall no longer be interested in the Czech state. . . . And this I guarantee, we don't want any Czechs at all." *French*, p. 7. Cf. *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1938, Vol. II, p. 259.)

Hungary again demanded equal treatment with Sudetens for Hungarian minority in Czechoslovakia. (Cf. Sept. 21, *supra. Survey* 1938, Vol. I, p. 696. "The Hungarian Government would regard any differentiation in the practical application of the right of self-determination of nationalities and of the principle of equality of rights, if made to the disadvantage of the Hungarian nationality, as an unfriendly attitude." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1938, Vol. II, p. 344.)

September 27. President Roosevelt again cabled Hitler. ("The conscience and the impelling desire of the people of my country demand that the voice of their government be raised again and yet again to avert and avoid war." *State Release* 1938, No. 470, p. 224. Cf. *Peace*, p. 429.)

Poland sent to Czechoslovakia plan for cession of Teschen. (Cf. Sept. 25, *supra. Survey* 1938, Vol. I, p. 697.)

Prime Minister Chamberlain repudiated the British Foreign Office announcement of Sept. 26. ("... we cannot in all circumstances undertake to involve the whole British Empire in war simply on her [Czechoslovakia's] account." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1938, Vol. II, p. 271.)

September 28. Prime Minister Chamberlain proposed conference of Czechoslovakia, France, Italy, and Britain with Germany. ("I feel certain that you can get all essentials without war and without delay. . . . I feel convinced we could reach agreement in a week. . . . I cannot believe that you will take responsibility of starting a world war which may end civilization for the sake of a few days' delay in settling this long-standing problem." *Ibid.*, p. 272.)

Chancellor Hitler consented to wait 24 hours. (Premier Mussolini telegraphed such advice. Lee, p. 344. Cf. *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1938, Vol. II, pp. 306, 311, 319.)

Chancellor Hitler invited Chamberlain, Mussolini, and Daladier to come to Munich. (Italy and Germany had arranged to hold conference at Munich Sept. 29 for political and military collaboration. Premier Mussolini advised four-power conference. Lee, pp. 343 f. Cf. *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1938, Vol. II, p. 288.)

September 29. Four Powers agreed to cession of Sudetenland. ("... taking into consideration the agreement already reached in principle for the cession of the Sudeten German territory . . ." *French*, No. 12, p. 11. Cf. *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1938, Vol. II, p. 289.)

Britain and France offered to guarantee new boundaries of Czechoslovakia against external aggression. *Ibid.*, p. 290; "... as a contribution to the pacification of Europe." *Ibid.*, p. 214.)

September 30. Prime Minister Chamberlain and Chancellor Hitler signed reciprocal pledge for consultation. ("We are determined to continue efforts to remove possible sources of difference and thus contribute to assure the peace of Europe." Lee, p. 346. Cf. *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1938, Vol. I, p. 93, and *Ibid.*, Vol. II, p. 291.)

Poland sent ultimatum to Czechoslovakia to get Teschen area by October 2. (A few thousand Poles dwelt within Czechoslovakia; desire to prevent Germany from acquiring a region of great strategic and economic value. Lee, p. 354; *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1938, Vol. II, pp. 343 f.)

Czechoslovakia accepted Munich agreement. ("... in the knowledge that the nation will be preserved, and that no other decision is possible today." *Ibid.*, p. 326.)

League Council adopted a resolution for investigation of alleged use of poison gas by Japan. (Cf. May 14, *supra.*); also one declaring that members might individually adopt measures against Japan under Art. 16. ("In view of Japan's refusal of the invitation extended to her, . . ." *Ibid.*, Vol. I, p. 377.)

October 1. German troops occupied Sudetenland. (Cf. Sept. 29, *supra.* *Survey* 1938, Vol. I, p. 697.)

Alfred Duff Cooper resigned as First Lord of Admiralty. (Protest against appeasement at Munich. Lee, p. 347.)

October 2. Hungarians agreed to arbitrate about minorities. (Cf. Sept. 26, *supra.* *Survey* 1938, Vol. I, p. 697. "... in the spirit of the Munich decisions." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1938, Vol. II, p. 346.)

Poles entered Teschen. (Cf. Oct. 1, *supra.* *Survey* 1938, Vol. I, p. 697; Lee, p. 354.)

October 3. Japan threatened counter measures to sanctions. ("... the adoption by the Council of the report concerning sanctions against Japan has made clear the irreconcilability between the positions of Japan and the League, . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1938, Vol. I, p. 378.)

Slovakia presented ultimatum demanding full autonomy. (Cf. Mar. 29, *supra.* *Survey* 1938, Vol. I, p. 697.)

October 5. Eduard Benes resigned as President of Czechoslovakia. ("I simply desire to facilitate the healthy development of the State and nation in home and foreign affairs." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1938, Vol. II, p. 330.)

October 6. America protested to Japan on discriminatory practices in China. ("The Government of the United States has had frequent occasion to make representations to Your Excellency's Government in regard to action taken and policies carried out in China under Japanese authority to which the Government of the United States takes exception as being, in its opinion, in contravention of the principle and the condition of equality of opportunity or the 'Open Door' in China. . . . The Government of the United States is constrained to observe, however, that notwithstanding the assurances of the Japanese Government in this regard violations by Japanese agencies of American rights and interests have persisted." *State Release* 1938, No. 474, p. 283.)

Slovak Congress wished autonomy within a federally organized Czechoslovakia. (To preserve economic advantages. *Survey* 1938, Vol. I, p. 697. Cf. *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1938, Vol. II, p. 342.)

October 7. Germany concluded agreement for loan to Turkey. (To finance exploitation of natural resources and development of rail, motor road, and river transportation. *Survey* 1938, Vol. I, p. 701; Lee, p. 357.)

October 8. Czechoslovakia promised autonomy to Slovakia and Ruthenia. (Minority demands. Cf. Mar. 29, *supra*. *Survey* 1938, Vol. I, p. 697.)

October 9. Britain sent further troops to Palestine. (Increasing disorder caused by riots of Arab nationalists against the mandatory power and Jewish community. Cf. July 11-13, *supra*. *Ibid.*, pp. 418 ff. Civil Administration outside Jewish areas and larger towns almost paralyzed. *Ibid.*, p. 419.)

Italy announced 10,000 Italians would be evacuated from Spain. (To fulfill conditions for making effective Anglo-Italian agreement. *Ibid.*, Vol. I, p. 333. Cf. Apr. 16, *supra*.)

October 13. Plebiscite abandoned in remaining Czech areas. ("... the final delimitation of the Sudeten German territory to be ceded to Germany can be made on the basis of the line fixed by the Commission on October 5, with whatever alterations the Commission may recommend in accordance with the text of Article 6 of the Munich Agreement." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1938, Vol. II, pp. 339 f.)

Hungary mobilized. ("... the counter-proposals which were handed to us this morning concerning our new frontiers differ so greatly from our views that the gap between the standpoints of the two delegations regarding the new settlement is so wide that we are convinced there can be no hope of bridging it by these negotiations." *Ibid.*, p. 347.)

October 24. Germany proposed return of Danzig, extraterritorial railroad and motor road across Corridor; extraterritorial road, railway and free port in Danzig for Poland; guaranteed market for Poland; mutual guarantee of common frontiers; prolongation of German-Polish treaty 10-25 years; consultative clause added. ("... it was time to make a clean sweep of all existing sources of friction between Germany and Poland." *German*, No. 197, p. 200.)

October 28. Germany arrested thousands of Polish Jews and rushed them over the Polish border. (Retaliation for Polish exclusion law. Cf. *Ibid.*, No. 120, pp. 132 f.; Lee, p. 359.)

November 1. Czech-Polish settlement added 419 square miles to the territory of the latter. (Cf. Oct. 1, *supra*. *Ibid.*, p. 354.)

Secretary of State Hull made an urgent appeal for a return to the ways of peace. ("If the nations continue along this road [to autarchy], . . . they will be marching toward the final catastrophe of a new world war, the horror and destructiveness of which pass human imagination. . . . The program which we advocate offers the only practicable alternative to a drift toward the anarchy of economic warfare, with all its disastrous consequences for the peace and progress of man." *Peace*, pp. 436, 438.)

November 2. Hungarian arbitration minority award made by Italo-German commission. ("On the basis of the request addressed to the German and the Royal Italian Governments by the Royal Hungarian and Czechoslovak Governments to arbitrate in the dispute between them concerning the districts to be ceded to Hungary, and on the basis of the notes which were accordingly exchanged between the Governments concerned on October 30, 1938, . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1938, Vol. II, p. 351.)

Anglo-Italian agreement of April 16 became effective. (Premier Mussolini promised to withdraw remaining forces as soon as British plan for withdrawal went into operation; promised to send no more troops to Spain nor additional aircraft. *Survey* 1938, Vol. I, p. 161.)

Japan gave formal notice of withdrawal from League's social and technical organs. (They had been "slandering at every turn Japan's activities in China." *Ibid.*, p. 548.)

November 3. Japan said establishment of new order was ultimate purpose of military campaign. ("This new order has for its foundation a tripartite relationship of mutual aid and coordination between Japan, Manchukuo, and China in political, economic, cultural, and other fields. Its object is to secure international justice, to perfect the joint defense against Communism, and to create a new culture and realize a close economic cohesion throughout East Asia." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1938, Vol. I, p. 350; *Japan*, Vol. I, p. 478.)

Premier Fumimaro Konoye said Japan was eager to see a new order established in East Asia. (" . . . China heretofore has been a victim of the rivalry between the Powers, whose imperialistic ambitions have constantly imperilled her tranquillity and independence. Japan realizes the need of fundamentally rectifying such a state of affairs . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1938, Vol. I, p. 349. Cf. *Japan*, Vol. I, p. 480.)

November 4. Japanese Foreign Office said Nine Power Treaty was obsolete. (Because of plans for new order. *Survey* 1938, Vol. I, p. 496.)

November 7. Herschel Grynszpan shot Ernst vom Rath, German diplomat in Paris. (Protest for deportation of Polish Jews. Lee, p. 361.)

November 9. British abandoned Palestine partition plan (rejected Partition Commission plans because of impracticability. *Survey* 1938, Vol. I, p. 437); planned parallel conferences of Arabs and Jews in London. ("It is clear that the surest foundation for peace and progress in Palestine would be an understanding between the Arabs and the Jews, and His Majesty's Government are prepared in the first instance to make a determined effort to promote such an understanding." *Ibid.*, p. 437.)

November 10. Nazi pogrom. (Retaliation for vom Rath murder. Lee, p. 361.)

November 12. Mexico agreed to compensate the United States for expropriations. ("The Government of Mexico, in its turn, while reaffirming its conviction that it has not acted contrary to the rules and principles of international law, of justice and equity, by the enactment and application of its agrarian legislation, is in agreement with the plan presented and takes pleasure in recognizing that the sentiments of cordial friendship which unite our two countries have in the end prevailed over differences of a technical and juridical order." *State Release* 1938, No. 477, p. 341. Cf. Mar. 19, May 26, July 21, Aug. 3, *supra*.)

November 14. The United States recalled its Ambassador from Berlin. ("With a view to gaining a first-hand picture of the situation in Germany . . ." *Ibid.*, p. 338. Cf. *Peace*, p. 439.)

November 16. Britain recognized the Italian Empire *de jure*. ("Whereas a protocol between the Government of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland and the Italian Government, regarding questions of mutual concern, was drawn up on the 16th April, 1938; and

"Whereas the Agreements and Declarations annexed to the said Protocol, and more particularly described therein, were on that date signed by the plenipotentiaries of the said Governments; and

"Whereas it is provided in the Protocol that the said instruments shall take effect on such date as the two Governments shall together determine; . . ." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1938, Vol. I, p. 174.)

November 17. Germany rejected legal liability for Austrian indebtedness. (" . . . after a careful study of the pertinent procedures and principles based on international law, . . . supported by historical procedures . . . since they were brought about in order to support the incompetent Austrian state artificially created by the Paris treaties." *State Release* 1938, No. 479, p. 376; *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1938, Vol. II, p. 102.)

November 18. Japan rejected United States protest. ("The Japanese Government, with every intention of fully respecting American rights and interests in China, have been doing all that could possibly be done in that behalf. However, since there are in progress at present in China military operations on a scale unprecedented in our history, it may well be recognized by the Government of the United States that it is unavoidable that these military operations should occasionally present obstacles to giving full effect to our intention of respecting the rights and interests of American citizens.

"Japan at present is devoting her energy to the establishment of a new order based on genuine international justice throughout East Asia, the attainment of which end is not only an indispensable condition of the very existence of Japan, but also constitutes the very foundation of the enduring peace and stability of East Asia.

"It is the firm conviction of the Japanese Government that in the face of the new situation, fast developing in East Asia, any attempt to apply to the conditions of today and tomorrow inapplicable ideas and principles of the past neither would contribute

toward the establishment of a real peace in East Asia nor solve the immediate issues." *State Release* 1938, No. 477, p. 352.)

Germany recalled its Ambassador from Washington. (To report on the United States attitude. Cf. Nov. 14, *supra*. *Survey* 1938, Vol. I, p. 701.)

November 19. France recognized the Italian Empire. (As a token of appreciation of the part played by Premier Mussolini during the Czechoslovakian crisis. *Ibid.*, pp. 163 f.; Lee, p. 362.)

The Japanese Foreign Minister admitted that Japan would not support the open door in China. "Mr. Arita went on to say that there prevails a widespread feeling that the Japanese Government has now adopted a new policy—one of closing the open door in China. There had, in fact, been no change in policy. His several predecessors had on several occasions given assurances to the American, British, and other representatives in Tokyo that Japan would respect the principle of the open door. As a matter of fact, those assurances were not intended to be unconditional, for the reason that the time had passed when Japan could give an unqualified undertaking to respect the open door in China. He was not implying that his predecessors had given the assurances in bad faith: on the contrary he felt certain that they were acting in the best of faith, but what they were attempting to do was to reconcile the principle of the open door with Japan's actual needs and objectives, and that could not be done. As had been previously explained, those objectives are to provide Japan with a market secure against any possible threat of economic sanctions and to acquire safe sources of necessary raw materials; but within those limits Japan was prepared to guarantee equality of opportunity. There would be given full consideration to those enterprises conducted by foreigners other than Japanese which would in no way conflict with or obstruct the carrying out of these primary objectives, and with respect to those enterprises, whether industrial, commercial, or financial, the Japanese Government was fully prepared to give unqualified guarantees. But with regard to other undertakings which overlapped the Japanese economic defence plans, it was no longer possible for Japan to extend any such guarantee." (Memorandum of conversation with Foreign Minister Arita by the Counselor of the American Embassy in Tokyo, Dooman. *Japan*, vol. I, p. 801.)

November 24. Poland issued special decrees for defense of the realm. (*Survey* 1938, Vol. I, p. 708.)

November 26. Poland and Russia renewed their nonaggression pact. (Power politics. Lee, p. 359.)

November 30. Premier Daladier broke a general strike of French labor protesting modification of Popular Front reform. (Resisted sabotage of appeasement policy. *Survey* 1938, Vol. I, p. 120.)

Italian deputies cried, "Tunisia, Corsica, Nice, Savoy." ("Spontaneous" outburst for Italian irredenta led by former secretary-general of the Fascist party. *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1938, Vol. I, p. 250.)

- Japanese Emperor, Advisory Council, Army, Navy, and Privy Council were reported to have decided on policy regarding "new order in East Asia." (*Survey* 1938, Vol. I, p. 496.)
- December 1.* Unity of Czechoslovak Republic destroyed. (By grant of autonomy to Slovaks, who formed a separate government under Joseph Tiso, and grant of autonomy to Ruthenia. Lee, p. 355.)
- December 3.* Italian Government disclaimed responsibility for outburst of Nov. 30. It did not express Government policy. *Survey* 1938, Vol. I, p. 166.)
- December 6.* France and Germany signed good neighbor pact, disclaiming territorial designs. ("... pacific and neighborly relations between France and Germany constitute one of the essential elements of the consolidation of the situation in Europe and of the preservation of general peace." *French*, No. 28, p. 34.)
- December 9.* Eighth Pan American Conference opened at Lima. (*State Release* 1938, No. 480, p. 423.)
- December 12.* Prime Minister Chamberlain said Britain had no legal obligation to assist France in the event of Italian aggression. (*Commons*, Vol. 342, col. 1580. *Survey* 1938, Vol. I, p. 167.)
- December 13.* Prime Minister Chamberlain said British relations with France were "so close as to pass beyond mere legal obligations, . . ." ("... since they are founded on identity of interest." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1938, Vol. I, p. 132.)
- December 15.* French Ambassador at Berlin, Robert Coulondre, reported that Germany was planning aggression in East. (Corollary to renunciation in the West. "The insistence with which it has been explained to me that Germany has no claims in the direction of France would have been enough to enlighten me. But I received even more explicit information; all those with whom I held conversations, with the exception of Herr Hitler, spoke to me, in different ways, and always with intentional vagueness, of the necessity for German expansion in Eastern Europe, Herr von Ribbentrop spoke of the creation of zones of influence in the east and south-east; Field-Marshal Goering, of 'an essentially economic penetration in the south-east.'" *French*, No. 33, pp. 40 f.)
- December 16.* M. Kiosseivanov, Bulgarian Prime Minister, said Poland was more threatened by Germany than southeastern Europe. ("... M. Kiosseivanov did not consider as impossible an understanding between the U. S. S. R. and the Reich, especially if the Comintern agreed to tone down its propaganda. Such had always been the dream of a section of the German General Staff. In that event, a fourth partition of Poland would allow Germany to proceed with her forceful drive eastwards." *Ibid.*, No. 34, p. 43.)
- December 17.* Italy informed France that Italo-French agreement of Jan. 7, 1935 (*supra*) must be reexamined. (*Doc. Int. Affairs* 1938, Vol. I, pp. 223 ff.)

December 19. Danzig Jews ordered by Nazi Government of Danzig to leave by April 1, 1939. (Danzig Government adopted Nazi racial policy Nov. 23. *Survey* 1938, Vol. I, p. 698.)

December 22. Japan stated extermination of Kuomintang regime in China and new order in East Asia were basic policy for adjusting relations between China and Japan. (" . . . in order that their intentions may be thoroughly understood at home and abroad." *Doc. Int. Affairs* 1938, Vol. I, p. 353; *Japan*, Vol. I, p. 482.)

December 24. Lima conference adopted a declaration of American solidarity. ("Considering: That the peoples of America have achieved spiritual unity through the similarity of their republican institutions, their unshakable will for peace, their profound sentiment of humanity and tolerance, and through their absolute adherence to the principles of international law, of the equal sovereignty of states and of individual liberty without religious or racial prejudices;

"That on the basis of such principles and will, they seek and defend the peace of the continent and work together in the cause of universal concord;

"That respect for the personality, sovereignty, the independence of each American state, constitutes the essence of international order sustained by continental solidarity, which historically has found expression in declarations of various states, or in agreements which were applied, and sustained by new declarations and by treaties in force; that the Inter-American Conference for the Maintenance of Peace, held at Buenos Aires, approved on December 21, 1936, the declaration of the principles of inter-American solidarity and cooperation, and approved, on December 23, 1936, the protocol of nonintervention . . ." *State Release* 1938, No. 482, p. 474; *Peace*, pp. 439 f.)

Declaration of American principles. ("Whereas the need for keeping alive the fundamental principles of relations among nations was never greater than today; and

"Each state is interested in the preservation of world order under law, in peace with justice, and in the social and economic welfare of mankind . . ." *State Release* 1938, No. 483, p. 494; *Peace*, pp. 440 f.)

December 31. The United States rejected the new order in China. ("In the light of facts and experience the Government of the United States is impelled to reaffirm its previously expressed opinion that imposition of restrictions upon the movements and activities of American nationals who are engaged in philanthropic, educational, and commercial endeavors in China has placed and will, if continued, increasingly place Japanese interests in a preferred position and is, therefore, unquestionably discriminatory, in its effect, against legitimate American interests. Furthermore, with reference to such matters as exchange control, compulsory currency circulation, tariff revision, and monopolistic promotion in certain areas of China, the plans and practices of the Japanese authorities imply an assumption on the part of

those authorities that the Japanese Government or the regimes established and maintained in China by Japanese armed forces are entitled to act in China in a capacity such as flows from rights of sovereignty and, further in so acting, to disregard and even to declare non-existent or abrogated the established rights and interests of other countries, including the United States. . . . This government does not admit, however, that there is need or warrant for any one power to take upon itself to prescribe what shall be the terms and conditions of a 'new order' in areas not under its sovereignty and to constitute itself the repository of authority and the agent of destiny in regard thereto." *State Release* 1938, Vol. I, No. 483, pp. 490 ff. Cf. *Peace*, pp. 442, 445.)

1939

January 4. President Roosevelt told Congress: "We stand on our historic offer to take counsel with all other nations of the world to the end that aggression among them be terminated, that the race of armaments cease and that commerce be renewed. But the world has grown so small and weapons of attack so swift that no nation can be safe in its will to peace so long as any other single powerful nation refuses to settle its grievances at the council table." The President added: "At the very least, we can and should avoid any action, or any lack of action, which will encourage, assist, or build up an aggressor. We have learned that when we deliberately try to legislate neutrality, our neutrality laws may operate unevenly and unfairly—may actually give aid to an aggressor and deny it to the victim. The instinct of self-preservation should warn us that we ought not to let that happen any more." *Congressional Record* [Bound], Vol. 84, pt. 1, Jan. 4, 1939, p. 75.)

January 5. Baron Kiichiro Hiranuma became Premier of Japan. (Prince Konoye resigned Jan. 4. Simonds, Emeny, p. 687.)

Chancellor Hitler told Foreign Minister Joseph Beck of Poland Danzig should return to Germany politically but remain with Poland economically (" . . . economically Danzig could not exist without a hinterland: . . . Danzig was German, would always remain German, and sooner or later would return to Germany;" the Corridor presented a grave psychological problem for Germany " . . . the connection with the sea was for Poland." Germany would give Poland a definite guarantee of her frontiers on a treaty basis, "if means could be found to bring about a final settlement of all separate questions on such a common sense footing, . . ." *German*, No. 200, p. 206.)

January 6. Foreign Minister Joachim von Ribbentrop again proposed reunion of Danzig, guarantee of Polish economic interests, extra-territorial connections with East Prussia, and guarantee of all Poland's present possessions. ("As the Führer had already said, Germany's prime and unqualified desire was for a final, comprehensive, and generous consolidation of our mutual relations." *Ibid.*, No. 201, p. 208. Cf. offer of Oct. 24, 1938, *supra.*)

January 14. Prime Minister Chamberlain emphasized to France that Premier Mussolini had promised to withdraw his forces from Spanish territory after a final Franco victory. (France had less faith than the British in promises of Italy. Lee, p. 367.)

January 15. French Radical Socialist party urged the government to consider the grave danger to France of Italian intervention in Spain. (Premier Blum had urged the necessity of sending food and armaments to Republican Spain. *Ibid.*, p. 367.)

Lord Halifax, British Foreign Minister, urged Georges Bonnet, French Foreign Minister, to satisfy some of Italy's claims: port facilities at Djibouti, Suez tolls, status of Italians in Tunis. (Appeasement. *Ibid.*, p. 366.)

January 23. Prime Minister Chamberlain explained British scheme of voluntary national service. ("It is a scheme to make us ready for war . . . we might be forced to take part in a war begun by others, or we might be attacked ourselves if the government of some other country were to think we could not defend ourselves effectively . . . if we wish to protect our civilian population in time of war, we must prepare necessary organization in time of peace." *London Times*, Jan. 24, 1939, p. 12.)

January 26. Foreign Minister Bonnet announced France would continue her policy of nonintervention in Spain. Cf. Jan. 15, *supra*. Lee, p. 367.)

Foreign Minister von Ribbentrop again told Foreign Minister Beck of German desires for "the reunion of Danzig with the Reich in return for a guarantee of Poland's economic interests there, and the building of an extra-territorial motor-road and railway connection between Germany and her province of East Prussia, for which Germany would make compensation by guaranteeing the German-Polish frontier." (" . . . the allocation of exceedingly valuable sections of severed German territory to Poland, in accordance with the Treaty of Versailles, is regarded by every German as a great injustice, which only Germany's extreme importance made possible at the time." *German*, No. 202, p. 209. Cf. Jan. 5, *supra*.)

January 27. President Roosevelt approved the sale of military planes to France. (Simonds, Emeny, p. 687. Cf. Lee, p. 387.)

German Minister of Agriculture, Walther Darré, said Germany was ready to risk war if necessary to realize her aims. (After dissolution of Reich League of German Officers as too conservative, aristocratic, and non-Nazi. *Ibid.*, p. 369.)

January 28. Prime Minister Chamberlain explained pursuit of rearmament. ("We cannot forget that though it takes at least two to make a peace, one can make a war. And until we have come to clear understandings in which all political tension is swept away we must put ourselves in a position to defend ourselves against attack, whether upon our land, our people, or the principles of freedom with which our existence as a democracy is bound up and which to us seems to enshrine the highest attributes of human life and spirit." *London Times*, Jan. 30, 1939, p. 8. Cf. Lee, p. 369. Cf. Jan. 23, *supra*.)

January 30. Chancellor Hitler in conciliatory speech said: "Germany has no territorial claims on England and France except the return of her colonies." *German*, No. 241, p. 257; Germany must export or die. Lee, p. 370.)

January 31. Prime Minister Chamberlain said British wanted evidence of desire for peace, such as willingness to negotiate arms limitation. (In answer to Chancellor Hitler's speech. *Commons*, Vol. 343, col. 81.)

February 3. President Roosevelt said American foreign policy was:

"1: We are against any entangling alliances, obviously.

"2. We are in favor of the maintenance of world trade for everybody—all nations—including ourselves.

"3. We are in complete sympathy with any and every effort made to reduce or limit armaments.

"4. As a nation—as American people—we are sympathetic with the peaceful maintenance of political, economic, and social independence of all nations in the world." ("The [foreign] policy has not changed and it is not going to change." *State Release* 1939, No. 489, p. 99.)

February 4. Dragisha Cvetkovich became Premier of Yugoslavia replacing Milan Stoyadinovich. (The latter was believed to favor the Nazis; the former sought to strengthen the country by solving the Serb-Croat conflict. Lee, p. 358.)

February 6. Prime Minister Chamberlain stated: ". . . the solidarity of interest by which France and this country are united is such that, any threat to the vital interests of France . . . must evoke the immediate cooperation of this country." (Confirming French statement of Jan. 26 that all forces of Britain would be at disposal of France. *Commons*, Vol. 343, col. 623. *German*, No. 267, p. 291.)

February 7. Foreign Minister von Ribbentrop said German foreign policy was to fight bolshevism through the anti-Comintern Pact and to regain their colonies. (" . . . the struggle we have started is merciless. Towards the Soviets, we will remain adamant. We never will come to an understanding with Bolshevik Russia . . . we cannot admit that the riches of the world should be divided between great powers, and even small ones like Belgium or Holland, and that Germany should be completely deprived of them." *French*, No. 46, p. 55.)

February 10. Poland absolutely refused "to accept the establishment of 'a corridor through the Corridor'; neither will she hear of the construction of a railway line which would be the property of Germany or of a motor road with extra-territorial rights." ("Measures are being planned, which, according to the words of the Minister for Foreign Affairs, are meant to ease and simplify German transit through Pomerania." *Ibid.*, No. 43, p. 52. Cf. Jan. 5, 26, *supra*.)

February 16. Britain and France qualified renewed adherence to the General Act of Geneva, requiring obligation to arbitrate disputes, to except those "relating to incidents which may occur in the course of a war in which they are involved." (" . . . both Governments desire to ensure themselves a completely free hand in dealing with neutral countries in the event of war, and refuse

to submit to arbitrating any disputes arising out of the interpretation of the neutrality laws in general, and out of the regulations governing the conduct of maritime warfare in particular. This attitude of the British and French governments can also be interpreted as a measure directed against the withdrawal of neutral states from the policy of sanctions, and in any case will seriously weaken the position of the neutral states in the event of war." *German*, No. 244, p. 260.)

February 18. M. V. de Lacroix, French Minister in Prague, wrote to the French Minister for Foreign Affairs that the conditions Germany required to precede their effective guarantee of Czechoslovak frontiers were:

"(1) Complete neutrality of Czechoslovakia.

"(2) The foreign policy of Czechoslovakia must be brought into line with that of the Reich; adhesion to the Anti-Comintern Pact is deemed advisable.

"(3) Czechoslovakia must immediately leave the League of Nations.

"(4) Drastic reduction of military effectives.

"(5) A part of the gold reserve of Czechoslovakia must be ceded to Germany. A part of the Czechoslovak industries having been ceded, a part of the gold-reserve must accordingly pass into the hands of Germany.

"(6) The Czechoslovak currency from the Sudeten countries must be exchanged for Czechoslovak raw materials.

"(7) The Czechoslovak markets must be open to the German industries of the Sudeten countries. No new industry may be created in Czechoslovakia if it competes with an industry already existing in Sudetenland.

"(8) Promulgation of anti-Semitic laws analogous to those of Nuremberg.

"(9) Dismissal of all Czechoslovak Government employees who may have given Germany any ground for complaint.

"(10) The German population of Czechoslovakia must have the right to carry Nazi badges and to fly the National-Socialist flag." *French*, No. 48, p. 57. Hitler was planning to take over Bohemia and Moravia. Lee, p. 371.)

France reoccupied territory in East Africa ceded to Italy in 1935. (Because of Italy's denunciation of the Jan. 7, 1935, agreement. Cf. Dec. 17, 1938, *supra*. *Ibid.*, pp. 364-370.)

February 19. Polish-Russian trade agreement signed. (To strengthen Poland. *Ibid.*, p. 359.)

February 22. Prime Minister Chamberlain said British policy was "a policy of peace through strength, which will neglect no opportunity of breaking down suspicions and antagonisms and at the same time will build up steadily and resolutely, with the help of our friends within and without the Empire, a strength so formidable as to maintain our rights and liberties against any who might be rash enough to attack them." (In justifying huge rearmament program. *London Times*, Feb. 23, 1939, p. 8. Cf. Jan. 28, *supra*.)

February 23. Lord Halifax repeated British pledge of Feb. 6. (Because the Axis press cast doubts on its seriousness. Lee, p. 370.)

France and Britain began joint naval maneuvers in the Mediterranean. (Stiffening against Italian threats. *Ibid.*, p. 370.)

February 24. Hungary and Manchukuo signed the Anti-Comintern Pact. (Axis power politics. *Ibid.*, p. 358.)

February 27. France and Britain recognized the Franco government in Spain. (Because they realized the Loyalist was a lost cause. *Ibid.*, p. 368.)

February 28. Germany said, in answer to British and French query, it could not guarantee Czechoslovak frontiers. (Because conditions within the country and its relations with its neighbors were still far from satisfactory. *Ibid.*, p. 371. Cf. Feb. 18, *supra.*)

March 4. Polish-Rumanian defensive alliance renewed. (Against Russia. *Ibid.*, p. 384.)

German Minister to Iran, Smend, reported growing anti-German sentiment in British circles and anti-German activity: espionage and sabotage. ("The return of Austria to the Reich . . . the solution of the Sudeten German problem . . ." *German*, No. 245, p. 261.)

March 5. Anti-Communist National Defense Council replaced the Negrin government in Loyalist Spain. (In belated effort to win honorable terms from General Franco. Lee, p. 368.)

March 6. President Emil Hacha ousted pro-Nazi from Ruthenian Cabinet. (Because of agitation for greater independence from Czechoslovakia. Lee, p. 372.)

March 8. Leslie Hore-Belisha, British Secretary of War, said the Territorial Army was "by a recent Government decision, being prepared, trained and equipped to meet the event of war in a European theatre." ("Conversations between ourselves and the French have not committed us in this respect, but prudent minds should be ready for any eventuality. If we are involved in war, our contribution and the ways in which we can best make it will not be half-hearted, nor upon any theory of limited liability." *Commons*, Vol. 344, cols. 2171, 2181-2182.)

March 10. President Hacha dismissed President Joseph Tiso and the Slovak Cabinet, declared martial law in many towns, arrested certain leaders of the Separatist movement, disbanded the Hlinka Guards, an autonomist organization, entrusted the new government to Joseph Sivak. (Czechs rejected Slovak proposal for a confederation of states because it did not afford sufficient guarantees and involved serious risks for the future; the Slovaks declared for resistance; Czechs wished to be ready for any contingency. *French*, No. 52, 53, pp. 61 f.) Tiso reported to have appealed to Germany for help. (*Ibid.*, p. 62.)

Joseph Stalin in Russian policy statement denounced non-intervention, announced maintenance of peace and furthering of business relations with all nations, good-neighbor policy, support for victims of aggression, self-defense. (Predicted second imperialist war. Lee, p. 395.)

March 11. M. Coulondre, French Ambassador in Berlin, indicated in a note to the French Foreign Minister that Germany had responded to the Tiso appeal by military preparation for troop movements. (*French*, No. 55, p. 63. Cf. Mar. 10. *supra.*)

March 13. Germany presented ultimatum to Czechoslovakia. (To demand dismissal of several ministers suspected of being anti-Nazi. *Ibid.*, No. 61, p. 67; No. 63, p. 68. Cf. Mar. 6, 10, *supra.*)

March 14. The autonomous Slovak and Ruthenian Diets proclaimed their independence and appealed to Germany and Italy for protection; Hungarian troops crossed Carpatho-Ukraine [Ruthenian] frontier; Hungary sent ultimatum demanding withdrawal of Czech troops from Ruthenia; German troops concentrated around Bohemia and Moravia and occupied Moravska-Ostrava. (Outcome of pressure from Berlin. *Ibid.*, Nos. 65, 66, pp. 69-75; No. 79, p. 90. Cf. Mar. 6, 10, 11, 13, *supra.*)

Prime Minister Chamberlain said British-French Munich guarantee against aggression did not apply. (No aggression had yet taken place. *Commons*, Vol. 345, col. 223. Lee, p. 373.)

March 14-15. President Hacha signed agreement making Bohemia and Moravia a protectorate of Germany; Czech gold reserves and foreign currency were to be claimed by Reich; German troops occupied the Czech territory. ("The Führer made it known from the beginning that his decision had been taken, and that anyone who opposed it would be crushed." *French*, Nos. 67-69, pp. 75-77. ". . . the aim of all their efforts ought to be to ensure tranquillity, order, and peace in this part of Central Europe. The President of the Czechoslovak State has declared that to serve this purpose, and with the object of securing a final appeasement, . . . whoever tried to resist would be 'trodden underfoot.' " *Ibid.*, No. 77, p. 88.)

March 15. Prime Minister Chamberlain said the Slovak declaration of independence absolved Britain from obligation to guarantee Czech frontiers. ("The effect of this declaration put an end by internal disruption to the state whose frontiers we had proposed to guarantee. . . ." *Commons*, Vol. 345, col. 437. *German*, No. 259, p. 279.)

March 16. Germany issued necessary decree establishing protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia. (*State Release* 1939, No. 495, pp. 220 f.)

Hungary formally annexed Ruthenia [Carpatho-Ukraine]. (Lee, p. 373.)

Prime Minister Chamberlain said British-French Munich guarantee was not in force. (It had not been ratified. *Ibid.*, p. 373. Cf. Mar. 14, 15, *supra.*)

Federation of British Industries signed cartel agreement with German firms. (Economic appeasement. *Ibid.*, 371.)

Chancellor Hitler assumed protection of Slovakia. (*Ibid.*, p. 373.)

March 17. London Conference of Arabs and Jews on Palestine adjourned without agreement. (Rejected all British proposals. *Ibid.*, p. 380.)

Prime Minister Chamberlain ended appeasement by denouncing Chancellor Hitler's broken pledges and warned against possible domination of the world by force. (" . . . there is hardly anything I would not sacrifice for peace. But there is one thing that I must except, and that is the liberty that we have enjoyed for hundreds of years, and which we will never surrender . . . no greater mistake could be made than to suppose that, because it believes war to be a senseless and cruel thing, this nation has so lost its fibre that it will not take part to the utmost of its power in resisting such a challenge if it ever were made." *British*, No. 9, pp. 12 f. Cf. Mar. 14, 15, 16, *supra.*)

March 18. France and Britain and Russia protested illegality of German annexation of Bohemia and Moravia. (Breach of Munich agreement; Hitler had broken solemn pledge to Czechoslovakia to protect and respect its independence. *French*, No. 78, p. 89; Lee, p. 373. Cf. Sept. 29, 30, 1938, *supra.*)

Russia protested German annexation of Czechia and modification of statute of Slovakia. ("The Government of the U. S. S. R. cannot recognize the incorporation of Czechia in the Reich, nor that of Slovakia in one form or another, as legal or as in conformity with the generally accepted rules of international law, or with justice, or with the principle of self-determination. Not only does the German Government's action not avert any of the dangers threatening world peace but it actually tends to multiply them, to disturb the political stability of Central Europe, to increase the causes of anxiety already existing in Europe, and, finally, to deal a new blow to the feeling of security of nations." *French*, No. 82, p. 97.)

March 19. French Senate adopted special powers bill authorizing the Cabinet to rule by decree until Nov. 30. (Because of general state of uneasiness. Lee, p. 379.)

March 20. Lord Halifax confirmed change in British policy. ("But if and when it becomes plain to States that there is no apparent guarantee against successive attacks directed in turn on all who might seem to stand in the way of ambitious schemes of domination, then at once the scale tips the other way; and in all quarters there is likely immediately to be found a very much greater readiness to consider whether the acceptance of wider mutual obligations, in the cause of mutual support, is not dictated, if for no other reason than by the necessity of self-defense. His Majesty's Government have not failed to draw the moral from these events, and have lost no time in placing themselves in close and practical consultation, not only with the Dominions, but with other Governments concerned upon the issues that have

suddenly been made so plain." *British*, No. 10, p. 22; *German*, No. 271, pp. 293 f. Cf. Mar. 17, *supra*.)

The United States refused to recognize the legality of the *de facto* situation of the protectorate. ("The Government of the United States has on frequent occasions stated its conviction that only through international support of a program of order based upon law can world peace be assured." *State Release* 1939, No. 495, p. 221.)

March 21. Germany notified Poland German renunciation of the Corridor depended on the return of Danzig and the extra-territorial connections with East Prussia. ("Poland owed her present territorial expanse to Germany's greatest misfortune: namely, the fact that Germany had lost the World War. The decision regarding the Corridor, I [von Ribbentrop] said, was generally accepted as being the heaviest burden placed on Germany by the Peace Treaty of Versailles. . . . The existence of the Corridor was a thorn in the flesh of the German people, of which the sting could only be removed in this way." *German*, No. 203, pp. 211 f. Cf. Jan. 5, 26, Feb. 10, *supra*.)

March 22. Germany and Lithuania signed treaty providing for the cession of Memel to the former and including a nonaggression clause. (" . . . thereby clarifying the questions pending between Germany and Lithuania and thus opening the way for the formation of friendly relations between the two countries." *Ibid.*, No. 342, p. 363.)

March 23. The German Ambassador in Warsaw reported that Poland was calling up reserves. (" . . . growing influence of military circles upon the conduct of Polish foreign policy." *Ibid.*, No. 206, p. 213. Cf. Nos. 204, 205, pp. 212 f. Cf. also Mar. 21, *supra*.)

The United States terminated rates of duty in trade agreement with Czechoslovakia and suspended its operation. ("Whereas the occupation of the Czechoslovak Provinces of Bohemia, Moravia, and Slovakia by armed forces of Germany, and of the Province of Ruthenia by armed forces of Hungary and the assumption of *de facto* administrative control over these Provinces by Germany and Hungary renders impossible the present fulfillment by the Czechoslovak Republic of its obligations under the said Agreement;

"Whereas this condition will obtain so long as such occupation and administration continue; . . ." *State Release* 1939, No. 495, p. 242. Cf. Mar. 20, *supra*.)

Germany signed treaty guaranteeing the political independence and territorial integrity of Slovakia for 25 years. (To bring Slovakia almost as completely within German orbit as Bohemia-Moravia. Lee, p. 373. Cf. Mar. 16, *supra*.)

Germany signed a trade agreement providing for joint exploitation of Rumanian agricultural and mineral resources. (German pressure; to serve needs of the Reich. *Ibid.*, pp. 375, 384.)

Prime Minister Chamberlain said Britain had no desire "to stand in the way of any reasonable efforts on the part of Germany to expand her export trade." ("Nor is this Government anxious

to set up in Europe opposing blocs of countries with different ideas about the forms of their internal administration." *Commons*, Vol. 345, col. 1462. *British*, No. 11, pp. 23 f.)

March 26. Italy demanded Djibouti, the Suez Canal, and Tunisia. (Lee, p. 375. Cf. Mar. 16, *supra*.)

Poland rejected demands on her sovereignty; i. e., extra territoriality proposal; presented counter technical suggestions; said "any further pursuance of these German plans, especially where the return of Danzig to the Reich was concerned, meant war with Poland." ("Today, as always, the Polish Government attach the greatest importance to the maintenance of neighborly relations with the German Reich for the longest possible period of time. . . . All concessions on the part of Poland, however, can only be made within the scope of Polish sovereignty; . . ." *German*, No. 208, pp. 215 f.) Germany asked Poland to reconsider and repeated demands of unconditional return of Danzig, extraterritorial connection with East Prussia, 25-year nonaggression pact with frontier guarantees, joint protection of Slovakia; said Polish troop violation of Danzig would be the same as that of the Reich frontiers. (" . . . the Polish proposals could not be regarded by the Fuehrer as satisfactory." *Ibid.*, p. 215. Cf. Mar. 21, *supra*.)

March 27. Spanish Nationalist Government signed the Anti-Comintern Pact. (The ticket to totalitarian respectability. Lee, p. 368.)

March 28. Spanish civil war ended. (Madrid surrendered to General Franco. Simonds, Emeny, p. 688.)

March 29. Prime Minister Chamberlain announced the Territorial Army would be placed on war footing and doubled. ("His Majesty's Government have been impressed with the need for availing themselves still further of the spirit of voluntary service which is manifest throughout the country. In particular they feel that they cannot allow would-be recruits for the Territorial Army to be refused because the units to which they apply are already over strength." *Commons*, Vol. 345, col. 2048. Cf. Jan. 23, 28, Feb. 22, Mar. 8, *supra*.)

France rejected Italian demands of March 26. (She would not cede a foot of land or one of her rights. Lee, p. 375.)

Poland warned that any German or Danzig Senate attempt to alter statute of Free City by unilateral action would be a *casus belli*. (Because Germany would consider a Polish *coup de force* against Danzig a *casus belli*. *German*, No. 211, p. 220. ". . . after the events in Czechoslovakia and in the Memel district, the claim raised at this very moment with regard to Danzig had been interpreted as a danger-signal by Poland." *Ibid.*, p. 220. Cf. Mar. 21, *supra*.)

March 31. Japan annexed the Sinnan Islands, including the Spratly Islands claimed by France. (Cf. "New order" policy, Nov. 3 and 30, 1938. "The Sinnan Islands were no State's land until June, 1921, when the Rasa Phosphate Co., a Japanese concern,

having made extensive investigation of the Islands since 1917, invested a considerable amount of money in the building of permanent establishments for the development of the Islands. Their enterprise received the full authorization and support of the Japanese Government, which dispatched a naval surveying ship, *Koshu*, in 1929. In April of the same year a stone monument was built signifying the Japanese occupation, replacing a wooden marker built in 1919. (A more imposing one was erected in August 1938 with due ceremony conducted by the officers and crew of the minelayer *Katsuriki*.) . . . The Japanese Government, basing their action on the close connection that has existed between the Islands and the Japanese Empire and on the right deriving therefrom under International Law, and motivated by their desire to avoid the possibility of further complications with the French Government, incidental to the hitherto vague administrative status of the Islands, . . ." *Japan*, Vol. II, pp. 278 ff.)

" . . . Apart from any question as to the merits of the conflicting claims of France and Japan, it may be observed that, as the Japanese Government is aware, the Government of the United States advocates adjustment of problems in international relations by processes of negotiation, agreement, or arbitration.

"The Government of the United States does not consider that all islands or reefs which might be situated within the extensive area delimited in the Japanese memorandum, and especially within that considerable part of the area lying to the eastward and southeastward of any of the islands named in the Japanese memorandum, can properly be treated as one island group, nor does this Government consider that the action of Japan in blanket-ing within the territory of Japan islands or reefs, either known or unknown, with respect to which the Japanese Government has heretofore exercised no acts which may properly be regarded as establishing a basis for claim to sovereignty, has any international validity." Note from Secretary of State Hull to the Japanese Ambassador, May 17, 1939, *Japan*, Vol. II, p. 280.

Prime Minister Chamberlain announced that Britain and France would defend Poland with all the power at their command "in the event of any action which clearly threatened Polish independence, and which the Polish Government accordingly considered it vital to resist with their national forces. . . ." ("In order to make perfectly clear the position of His Majesty's Government . . ." *Commons*, Vol. 345, col. 2315. Cf. Mar. 29, *supra*.)

April 1. The United States recognized the Nationalist Government in Spain by proclaiming end of civil war and revoking embargo on export of arms and regulations as to contributions. (" . . . in my judgment the state of civil strife in Spain described in said joint resolution of January 8, 1937, and the conditions which caused me to issue the said proclamation of May 1, 1937, have ceased to exist, . . ." [Statement of President Roosevelt.] *State Release* 1939, No. 496, p. 246.)

Chancellor Hitler in defense of the taking of Czechia said he had rendered thereby a great service to peace. ("I have in good time made valueless an instrument that was designed to become

effective in time of war against Germany." *German*, No. 281, p. 302; *British*, No. 20, p. 29. Cf. Mar. 17, *supra*.)

April 3. Prime Minister Chamberlain repeated guarantee to Poland of March 31, emphasizing its departure from traditional British ideas of policy, and mentioned the possible necessity of extending it to other countries. ("These recent happenings have, rightly or wrongly, made every State which lies adjacent to Germany unhappy, anxious, uncertain about Germany's future intentions." *Commons*, Vol. 345, col. 2485. Never before had Britain undertaken such obligations east of the Rhine. Lee, p. 382.)

April 6. Poland agreed to regard the British guarantee of March 31 as mutual obligation, pending conclusion of permanent agreement to that end. ("Like the temporary assurance, the permanent agreement would not be directed against any other country but would be designed to assure Great Britain and Poland of mutual assistance in the event of any threat, direct or indirect, to the independence of either." *British*, No. 18, p. 49. Cf. *German*, No. 286, p. 307.)

Italy assured Britain it was not considering any *coup de main* in Albania. (*Greek*, p. 25.)

April 7. Germany reproached Poland for responding to her offers with saber rattling. ("Poland had obviously not understood the offer. . . . The sort of reply which the Polish Government had given us to this offer was no basis for a settlement of the matter in question, . . ." *German*, No. 212, pp. 221 f. Cf. Oct. 24, 1938, Jan. 5, 6, 26, Feb. 10, Mar. 21, Apr. 6, *supra*.)

Italian troops invaded and occupied Albania. Cf. March 16, *supra*. ". . . for the reestablishment of peace, order, and justice." *Greek*, p. 25. ". . . influential persons in Albania had requested Italian intervention on account of the unbearable situation created by King Zog." *Ibid.*, p. 28.)

April 9. Italy assured Britain that she would respect the independence of Albania. (*Greek*, p. 27.)

April 13. Prime Minister Chamberlain announced Britain and France were bound to aid Greece and Rumania with total support "in the event of any action being taken which clearly threatens the independence of Greece or Rumania and which the Greek or Rumanian Government respectively considered it vital to resist with the national forces." ("His Majesty's Government feel that they have both a duty and a service to perform by leaving no doubt in the mind of anybody as to their position. I therefore take this opportunity of saying on their behalf that His Majesty's Government attach the greatest importance to the avoidance of disturbance by force or threat of force of the status quo in the Mediterranean and the Balkan Peninsula." *Commons*, Vol. 346, col. 13. Cf. Mar. 31, *supra*. Cf. *Greek*, pp. 30 f.)

Italy formally annexed Albania. (Cf. Apr. 7, 9, *supra*. Simonds, Emeny, p. 689.)

Britain and France asked a Russian unilateral guarantee of Poland and Rumania effective at the will of the two countries

concerned and after Britain and France sent aid. (To safeguard Poland and Rumania from unwanted assistance, to assure Russia of allies. Lee, p. 396.) Russia rejected proposal. (She would receive no aid herself if attacked by Germany or Japan; and Latvia, Esthonia, and Finland were not included in the guarantees. *Ibid.*, p. 396. Cf. Mar. 31, *supra.*)

April 14. President Roosevelt asked Chancellor Hitler and Premier Mussolini for ten-year guarantee of peace for thirty-one European and Near Eastern states. ("You realize I am sure that throughout the world hundreds of millions of human beings are living today in constant fear of a new war or even a series of wars.

"The existence of this fear—and the possibility of such a conflict—is of definite concern to the people of the United States for whom I speak, as it must also be to the peoples of the other nations of the entire Western Hemisphere. All of them know that any major war, even if it were to be confined to other continents, must bear heavily on them during its continuance and also for generations to come. . . .

"I am convinced that the cause of world peace would be greatly advanced if the nations of the world were to obtain a frank statement relating to the present and future policy of governments." *State Release* 1939, No. 498, pp. 291 f. Cf. *Peace*, pp. 455 ff.)

April 15. Rumania refused to join political encirclement of Germany. (*German*, No. 291, p. 311. Cf. Mar. 23, *supra.*)

April 18. Prime Minister Chamberlain implied staff conversations were under way in those countries with which military obligations were undertaken. (In answer to a question in Commons. *Commons*, Vol. 346, col. 162. Cf. Feb. 6, Mar. 31, *supra.*)

April 19. Britain announced intention of defending independence of Denmark, The Netherlands, and Switzerland. (Warning to Germany. Simonds, Emeny, p. 689. Cf. *German*, No. 276, p. 296; No. 311, p. 333. Cf. Apr. 3, *supra.*)

April 20. Premier Mussolini rejected President Roosevelt's request of April 14. (He was a man of peace; such a request was absurd for it did not consider "the pyramidal errors of geography into which individuals have fallen who have not even the most rudimentary knowledge of European affairs." Lee, p. 389.)

Prime Minister Chamberlain announced the Government's intention to create a Ministry of Supply. (To deal with army supplies and acquisition and maintenance of raw materials for the defense program and questions of priority. *Commons*, Vol. 346, Col. 496-497. Cf. Jan. 23, 28, Feb. 22, Mar. 8, 29, *supra.*)

April 25. Secretary of State Hull made a strong plea against resort to war for settling international differences. ("There is no controversy, no difference that can arise between nations, which could not be settled with far greater benefit to all concerned by the peaceful processes of friendly adjustment than by resort to armed force." *Peace*, p. 459.)

April 26. Prime Minister Chamberlain announced that the Government had decided to introduce a Military Training Bill. (" . . . every other country in Europe has the powers which we seek to obtain under this Bill. . . . The Government have given consideration, also, to the new liabilities which . . . they have incurred in Europe within the last month . . . the object of the assurances we have given to certain countries as well as of the conversations now proceeding with other Governments is not to wage war but to prevent it. Bearing this object in mind we cannot but be impressed with the view, shared by other democratic countries and especially by our friends in Europe, that despite the immense efforts this country has already made by way of rearmament, nothing would so impress the world with the determination of this country to offer firm resistance to any attempt at general domination as its acceptance of the principle of compulsory military service, which is the universal rule on the Continent." *Commons*, Vol. 346, col. 1151. Cf. Apr. 20, *supra*.)

April 27. Germany denounced the Anglo-German naval agreement of June 18, 1935 (*supra*). ("As is clearly shown by the political decisions made known by the British Government in the last weeks as well as by the inspired anti-German attitude of the English press, the British Government is now governed by the opinion that England, in whatever part of Europe Germany might be involved in warlike conflict, must always take up an attitude hostile to Germany, even in a case where English interests are not touched in any way by such a conflict. The British Government thus regards war by England against Germany no longer as an impossibility, but on the contrary as a capital problem of English foreign policy. By means of this encirclement policy the British Government has unilaterally deprived the Naval Agreement of the 18th June 1935, of its basis, and has thus put out of force this agreement as well as the complementary declaration of the 17th July 1937." *British*, No. 22, p. 69; *German*, No. 294, pp. 313 f.)

April 28. Chancellor Hitler rejected President Roosevelt's request of April 14 ("I took the trouble to ascertain from the States mentioned, first, whether they feel themselves threatened, and secondly, and above all, whether this inquiry by Mr. Roosevelt was addressed to us at their suggestion or at any rate with their consent. The reply was in all cases negative, in some instances strongly so. . . . Apart from this fact, all States bordering on Germany have received assurances and above all much more definite proposals than Mr. Roosevelt asked of me in his curious telegram. . . . The German Government are, nevertheless, prepared to give each of the States named an assurance of the kind desired by Roosevelt on the condition of absolute reciprocity, provided that the State concerned wishes it and itself addresses to Germany a request, together with appropriate proposals, for such an assurance." *German*, No. 343, p. 364.); abrogated the ten-year nonaggression pact with Poland. ("The agreement which has now been concluded by the Polish Government with the British Government is in such obvious contradiction to these

solemn declarations of a few months ago that the German Government can take note only with surprise and astonishment of such violent reversal of Polish policy . . .

"By this new alliance the Polish Government have subordinated themselves to a policy inaugurated from another quarter aiming at the encirclement of Germany. . . . At the same time the Polish Government accepted, with regard to another State, political obligations which are not compatible either with the spirit, the meaning, or the text of the German-Polish Declaration of the 26th January, 1934. Thereby the Polish Government arbitrarily and unilaterally rendered this declaration null and void." *German*, No. 213, pp. 222-226; *British*, No. 14, pp. 33-36); announced terms of proposed solution of Polish-German problems. ("The strange way in which the Corridor giving Poland access to the sea was marked out was meant, above all, to prevent for all time the establishment of an understanding between Poland and Germany. . . . Danzig is a German city and wishes to belong to Germany. . . . I regarded the peaceful settlement of this problem as a further contribution to a final loosening of the European tension . . . you yourselves will judge whether this offer did not represent the greatest imaginable concession in the interests of European peace. . . . According to my conviction Poland was not a giving party in this solution at all but only a receiving party, because it should be beyond all doubt that Danzig will never become Polish. . . ." *German*, No. 214, pp. 226-229; *British*, No. 13, pp. 28-31); said he regretted that both official and unofficial British policy clearly showed "that no matter in what conflict Germany should some day be entangled, Great Britain would always have to take her stand against Germany. Thus a war against Germany is taken for granted in that country." (" . . . the only claim I have ever made, and shall continue to make, on England is that for a return of our colonies." *German*, No. 295, pp. 314-316; *British*, No. 21, p. 67.)

May 3. Vyacheslav Molotov replaced Maxim Litvinov as Foreign Commissar in Russia. (Indicated a trend in policy away from collective security and cooperation with the League of Nations toward a compromise with the Axis. Lee, p. 396.)

May 5. Poland rejected Germany's request for the return of Danzig and for a road through the Corridor. ("It is clear that negotiations in which one State formulates demands and the other is to be obliged to accept those demands unaltered are not negotiations in the spirit of the declaration of 1934 and are incompatible with the vital interests and dignity of Poland. . . . The Polish Government cannot accept such an interpretation of the declaration of 1934 as would be equivalent to a renunciation of the right to conclude political agreements with third States and, consequently almost a renunciation of independence in foreign policy. . . . The Polish Government reject as completely without foundation all accusations regarding the alleged incompatibility of the Anglo-Polish Mutual Guarantee of April 1939, with the Polish-German Declaration of 1934. This guarantee has a purely defensive character and in no way threatens

the German Reich. . . . The German guarantees of Slovakia did not exclude Poland, and, indeed, as appears from the provisions of the above agreement regarding the distribution of garrisons and military fortifications in Western Slovakia, were directed primarily against Poland." *British*, No. 16, pp. 45 ff. "The population of Danzig is to-day predominantly German, but its livelihood and prosperity depend on the economic potential of Poland. . . . I [Joseph Beck] insist on the term 'province of Pomorze.' The word 'corridor' is an artificial invention, for this is an ancient Polish territory with an insignificant percentage of German colonists. We have given the German Reich all railway facilities, we have allowed its citizens to travel without customs or passport formalities from the Reich to East Prussia. We have suggested the extension of similar facilities to road traffic. . . . On the first and second points, i. e., the question of the future of Danzig and of communication across Pomorze, it is still a matter of unilateral concessions which the Government of the Reich appear to be demanding from us. A self-respecting nation does not make unilateral concessions. . . . In his speech the Chancellor of the Reich proposes, as a concession on his part, the recognition and definite acceptance of the present frontier between Poland and Germany. I must point out that this would have been a question of recognizing what is *de jure* and *de facto* our indisputable property. . . . We in Poland do not recognize the conception of 'peace at any price.' There is only one thing in the life of men, nations, and states which is without price, and that is honour." *Ibid.*, No. 15, pp. 40 ff. Cf. Apr. 7, *supra.*)

May 7. Chancellor Hitler told Premier Mussolini that the frontier of the Alps should be regarded forever as inviolable. ("They will give Italy and Germany not only the possibility of peaceful and permanent collaboration through a clear division of their spheres of life, but also a bridge for mutual help and support. It is my irrevocable will and my legacy to the German people, . . ." *German*, No. 338, p. 361. Cf. Mar. 11, 1938, *supra.*)

France learned of Germany's intention to come to an understanding with Russia. (To assure benevolent neutrality or complicity in a partition of Poland, according to one of Chancellor Hitler's lieutenants. *French*, No. 123, pp. 132 f. Cf. May 3, *supra.*)

May 11. Prime Minister Chamberlain said that compulsory military training was introduced to impress Europe that Britain meant business in building a peace front and that any attempt to change the situation in Danzig by force that threatened Polish independence would start a general war in which Britain would be involved. (" . . . I want to make it equally plain that we are not prepared to sit by and see the independence of one country after another successively destroyed. . . . Such attempts in peacetime always have encountered our resistance, and it is because there can be no rest, no security, in Europe until the nations are convinced that no such attempt is contemplated that we have given those

assurances to Poland, Rumania, and Greece that have been so warmly welcomed by them. It is with the same purpose of calming and stabilizing the situation that we have entered upon conversations with other countries, particularly Russia and Turkey." *London Times*, May 12, 1939, p. 10. Cf. Apr. 26, *supra.*)

May 12. Britain and Turkey announced agreement on military cooperation in case of war in the Mediterranean area. (" . . . to assure Great Britain and Turkey of mutual aid and assistance should the necessity arise . . . to ensure the establishment of security in the Balkans. . . ." *Commons*, Vol. 347, col. 955. Cf. Apr. 18, *supra.*)

May 15. Ambassador Nevile Henderson told Ernst von Weizsäcker, of the German Foreign Office, the German march on Prague had produced reversal of British policy; Britain had given the word to help Poland in war; British public opinion backed a European war for the Poles. ("It was obvious that he [Henderson] wanted to make it clear to us that Great Britain did not desire war and wanted to avoid it by a German-Polish compromise, but nonetheless was ready and determined to aid Poland in accordance with her pledge, if we wanted to bring about a change in the status of Danzig by force, and thus cause Poland to declare war against us." *German*, No. 302, p. 322. Cf. Mar. 17, 20, 31, *supra.*)

May 17. Britain announced plan to set up single independent Palestine State eventually, limiting Jewish immigration until 1944; prohibited thereafter except with Arab consent. (Cf. Mar. 17, *supra.* Simonds, Emeny, p. 689.)

May 19. Prime Minister Chamberlain said Britain sought support of other countries interested in peace, yet nearer to the possible seat of trouble: i. e., Turkey and Russia, in supplying new stabilizing factor for Europe. (" . . . unless some new stabilizing factor could be introduced into Europe, the dissolution of a large part of Europe might be imminent. . . . It was necessary to act quickly because apprehensions of attack were acute in certain particular quarters and we felt, therefore, that it was not possible to wait. . . ." *Commons*, Vol. 347, col. 1843. Cf. May 12, *supra.*)

Finland, Norway, and Sweden declined offer of German non-aggression treaty. ("The Swedish and Norwegian Governments have again declared to the German Government that their respective countries do not feel menaced by Germany, and that, while maintaining the principle of neutrality, integrity, and independence, they have no intention of entering into non-aggression pacts with any country. They therefore consider an agreement of the kind unnecessary, and have agreed with the German Government not to pursue the plan any further. The negotiations with the Finnish Government have produced a like result." *German*, No. 344, p. 365. Cf. Apr. 28, *supra.*)

May 22. Germany and Italy signed formal treaty of military alliance. (For Italy it was alliance with Germany or humiliation; an answer to encirclement; German renunciation of South Tyrol; German pressure. Lee, p. 392. Cf. Apr. 7, 13, *supra.*)

May 27. Secretary of State Hull recommended revision of neutrality law to eliminate arms embargo. ("If we go in for embargoes on exports, for the purpose of keeping ourselves out of war, the logical thing to do would be to make our embargo all-inclusive. Modern warfare is no longer warfare between armed forces only: it is warfare between nations in every phase of their national life. Lists of contraband are no longer limited to arms and ammunition and closely related commodities. They include not only those items which contribute toward making warfare possible, but almost every item useful in the life of the enemy nation. A nation at war is no less anxious to keep cotton or petroleum, or, indeed, any useful product, from reaching an enemy nation than it is to keep guns and airplanes from reaching the enemy's armed forces. I doubt whether we can help ourselves to keep out of war by an attempt on our part to distinguish between categories of exports. Yet a complete embargo upon all exports would obviously be ruinous to our economic life. It therefore seems clear that we should have no general and automatic embargo inflexibly and rigidly imposed on any class or group of exports." *State Release* 1939, No. 505, p. 476. Cf. *Peace*, p. 463.)

May 28. Ambassador Henderson told Field Marshal Hermann Goering Britain was determined to resist by force any new aggression. (As a result of the Prague *coup*; "I thought it more important . . . to understand the British point of view in consequence of it. *British*, No. 12, p. 26. Cf. May 15, *supra.*)

May 31. Germany and Denmark signed ten-year nonaggression treaty (. . . "earnestly desirous of maintaining peace between Germany and Denmark under all circumstances . . ." *German*, No. 345, p. 365. Cf. Apr. 28, *supra.*)

Foreign Commissar Molotov stated terms for defensive alliance with Britain: an effective pact of mutual assistance against aggression, a guarantee against aggression to be given to the states of Central and Eastern Europe "including all European countries bordering on the U. S. S. R., without exception," and a concrete military agreement to be concluded by the U. S. S. R., Great Britain, and France. (A desire for absolute equality and complete reciprocity. Lee, p. 397. Cf. May 19, *supra.*)

June 1. Chancellor Hitler promised German friendship for Yugoslavia. (" . . . as firmly established relations of mutual confidence between Germany and Yugoslavia (since historic events have made us neighbors with common frontiers fixed forever) will serve not only to ensure permanent peace between our two peoples and countries, but over and above that will constitute a factor of pacification for our sorely troubled continent." *German*, No. 340, p. 362. Cf. Apr. 28, *supra.*)

- June 3.* Arthur K. Greiser, president of the Danzig Senate, protested increase in Polish customs officials. (" . . . the ever-increasing number of Polish Customs Inspectors was not compatible with the execution of their prescribed duties." *British*, No. 26, p. 87. Cf. Mar. 28, *supra*.)
- June 6.* Under Secretary of State Sumner Welles said a constructive peace policy for the United States included armament for self-defense and assistance to South America; revision of neutrality laws so as not to encourage or assist aggressors; and to cooperate constructively for disarmament and equality of economic opportunity. ("We cannot escape the fact that our nation is an integral part of a world closely knit together by the developments of modern science and invention. We cannot deny the self-evident truth that the outbreak of a general war in any part of the world will inevitably have grave repercussions upon our national economy, and upon our social well-being, and not improbably upon our national security itself." *State Release* 1939, No. 506, p. 489. Cf. May 27, *supra*.)
- June 7.* Prime Minister Chamberlain said new Franco-British-Russian military alliance would include cases where a Government "might feel that its security was indirectly menaced by the action of another European Power." ("It is not intended that the full military support which the three Powers will agree to extend should be confined to cases of actual aggression on their own territory." *Commons*, Vol. 348, col. 400. Cf. May 31, *supra*.)
- Germany signed nonaggression agreements with Estonia and Latvia. (" . . . earnestly desirous of maintaining peace between Germany and Estonia under all circumstances, . . ." *German*, No. 346, p. 367; for Latvia, *Ibid.*, No. 347, p. 368. Cf. April 28, *supra*.)
- June 10.* Polish Government rejected Danzig Senate protest and proposal of June 3. ("Essence of whole question is that territory of Free City is part of Polish Customs Territory, both legally and in virtue of treaty obligations." *British*, No. 27, p. 90.)
- June 11.* Léon Noël, French Ambassador in Warsaw, reported influx of S. A. men and German army motor cars and motor cycles in Danzig. (" . . . it is only a question of a simple military tournament amongst the S. A., 'in which units of the standing Army are taking part'. . . . The intention of the German leaders to 'nibble' at the statute of Danzig is none the less evidenced anew by these facts." *French*, No. 134, pp. 157 f. Cf. June 3, *supra*.)
- June 13.* Ambassador Henderson sought some way with Germany to get through the summer without war. ("As long as London was carrying on negotiations with Moscow, conversations between London and Berlin were naturally impossible; if the pact with Russia were concluded, however, it might be easier to talk with Berlin. . . . The substance of a talk between the British and German Governments might be how to put an end to the armaments race and revive economic exchange. The colonial question could also be discussed." *German*, No. 307, p. 329. Cf. May 28, *supra*.)

- June 14.* Japan blockaded British and French concessions, mistreated British, and interfered with their shipping at Tientsin. (Four Chinese, who allegedly killed a Japanese customs officer, took refuge there. Simonds, Emeny, p. 690; Lee, p. 398.)
- June 16.* Lord Halifax reported that Herbert von Dirksen, German Ambassador, said Germany resented British regrouping of powers, because it was designed to operate coercive pressure on Germany. (" . . . much of the feeling at the present time was due to all the discussion about our anti-aggression negotiations with Russia." *British*, No. 23, p. 70. Cf. Apr. 28, *supra*.)
- June 17.* German State Secretary Weizsäcker warned French Ambassador Robert Coulondre that it was futile to threaten the Germans with the Russians. ("The method of intimidation produced in us the opposite of what was intended." *German*, No. 308, p. 330. Cf. June 7, *supra*.)
- June 20.* Ambassador Coulondre reported to the French Foreign Office that Germany would take Danzig and start a European war within two or three months. (" . . . in Herr Hitler's eyes the affair is not yet ripe. He wishes to await, before acting, the development in one way or the other, of the Anglo-Franco-Russian negotiations [for in Berlin there is still the hope that these negotiations may break down]. He also wants to await the evolution of the Anglo-Japanese conflict. . . . But the Nazi authorities will exhaust all means of turning the position before contemplating a frontal attack, . . ." *French*, No. 138, pp. 162 f. Cf. May 25, June 11, *supra*.)
- June 22.* Ambassador Coulondre reported that Danzig was not an end in itself for Hitler. (Field Marshal Hermann Goering said "Germany intends to take back all the territory which has belonged to her in the course of history." *French*, No. 143, p. 166.)
- June 23.* Britain denied she would always be hostile to Germany in every war. ("Great Britain could only be hostile to Germany if Germany were to commit an act of aggression against another country; and the political decision, to which it is understood the German Government refer in their memorandum involving guarantees by Great Britain to certain countries, could only operate if the countries concerned were to be attacked by Germany. . . . The consistent desire of His Majesty's Government, far from being the promotion of a war with Germany, has been and is to establish Anglo-German relations on the basis of the mutual recognition of the needs of both countries, consistently with due regard for the rights of other nations." *British*, No. 23, pp. 71 f. Cf. Apr. 28, *supra*.)
- France and Turkey signed a defensive alliance and an agreement ceding the Hatay Republic [Sanjak of Alexandretta] to Turkey. (" . . . to establish peace and a feeling of security in the Near East and the Balkans." *Times*, June 24, 1939, p. 4.)
- American-British cotton-rubber agreement concluded. (" . . . to acquire reserves of cotton and rubber, respectively, against

the contingency of a major war emergency, . . . This Agreement shall come into force on a date to be agreed between the two governments." *State Release* 1939, No. 508, pp. 548 f. Cf. *Peace*, p. 63.)

June 27. Ambassador Coulondre reported signs of approaching crisis: 600,000 German reservists called up, large-scale Italian troop maneuvers planned for August, and mobilization of two classes in Bulgaria; advice to foreign families to leave Germany before August; time limit on validity of German male passports; Aug. 15 "der tag" for the Reichswehr. (" . . . in order to avoid any misunderstanding on this subject, one may ask whether it is not high time to speak plainly and frustrate this possible manoeuvre by dispelling any illusions which may still be held in Berlin." *French*, No. 145, p. 169. Cf. similar reports to Britain from Danzig. *British*, No. 29, p. 92; No. 31, pp. 94 f. Cf. June 20, *supra*.)

June 29. Lord Halifax warned that Britain was determined to resist aggression. (" . . . we are now engaged with the Soviet Government in a negotiation, to which I hope there may very shortly be a successful issue, with a view to associating them with us for the defence of States in Europe whose independence and neutrality may be threatened. We have assumed obligations, and are preparing to assume more, with full understanding of their causes and with full understanding of their consequences. We know that, if the security and independence of other countries are to disappear, our own security and our own independence will be gravely threatened. We know that, if international law and order is to be preserved, we must be prepared to fight in its defence.

"In the past we have always stood out against the attempt by any single Power to dominate Europe at the expense of the liberties of other nations; and British policy is, therefore, only following the inevitable line of its own history, if such an attempt were to be made again." (*British*, No. 25, p. 78; Cf. also *German* No. 312, p. 334) and added that instead of encirclement Germany was isolating herself successfully and completely. (" . . . economically by her policy of autarchy, politically by a policy that causes constant anxiety to other nations, and culturally by her policy of racialism. If you deliberately isolate yourself from others by your own actions, you can blame nobody but yourself; and so long as this isolation continues, the inevitable consequences of it are bound to become stronger and more marked. The last thing we desire is to see the individual German man, or woman, or child suffering privations; but if they do so, the fault does not lie with us; and it depends on Germany and Germany alone whether this process of isolation continues or not, for any day it can be ended by a policy of co-operation. It is well that this should be stated plainly so that there may be no misunderstanding here or elsewhere." *British*, p. 81.)

June 30. Ambassador Coulondre told Germany that France would not be bound in case of Polish provocation. (Secretary Weizsäcker said ". . . we were not on the eve of a tremendous eruption, unless it were provoked by Polish excesses. That would certainly mean *finis Poloniae*." *German*, No. 314, p. 336. Cf. Mar. 31, *supra*.)

Lord Halifax said the time had come for Britain, France, and Poland to consult to coordinate their plans. ("It would seem that Hitler is laying his plans very astutely so as to present the Polish Government with a *fait accompli* in Danzig, to which it would be difficult for them to react without appearing in the role of aggressors. . . . It is in the view of His Majesty's Government essential that . . . plans shall be so devised as to ensure that Hitler shall not be able so to manage matters as to manoeuvre the Polish Government into the position of aggressors." *British*, No. 30, pp. 93 f. Cf. June 27, 29, *supra*.)

July 1. Secretary of State Hull expressed regret over the failure of Congress to revise the neutrality law after his recommendation of May 27, *supra*. ("Its failure to pass the House by a narrow margin is a matter of regret and disappointment from the standpoint of peace and the best interests of this country in its international relations. This six-point peace and neutrality proposal is not only best calculated to keep this Nation out of war in the event war comes, but also, what is all-important at this time, best calculated to make a far greater contribution than could the present law or its equivalent toward the discouragement of the outbreak of war. At the same time, while doing this, it would like-wise keep this Government and Nation 100 percent within the limits of universally recognized international law." *Bulletin* Vol. I, No. 1, p. 4. Cf. *Peace*, p. 465.)

Poland refused to be provoked by influx of "tourists" into Danzig. (" . . . the Polish Government were determined not to be scared by any psychological terrorism into imprudent action . . . a war was not won by a few thousand 'tourists.' The Germans knew that quite well and were mainly hoping to provoke and intimidate Poland." *British*, No. 32, p. 96.) Further report on military preparations in Danzig. (*Ibid.*, No. 33, pp. 96 f; cf. July 3, *Ibid.*, No. 34, 97: ". . . the process is intended to facilitate a *coup* by Herr Hitler should he decide on one." Cf. June 11, *supra*.)

July 4. French Consul General in Hamburg reported likely German-Russian five-year nonaggression pact. (" . . . if some agreement is not shortly concluded between London, Paris, and Moscow, the Soviet Government will be prepared to sign a pact of non-aggression with the Reich for a period of five years. For some time past there has been anxiety in those circles about the rapid evolution of the National-Socialist system in the direction of autarchy and collectivization. People do not disguise their fear of seeing this tendency still further strengthened by political cooperation between Berlin and Moscow." *French*, No. 155, p. 180. Cf. May 3, 7, 22, *supra*.)

July 8. Germany and Italy agreed on repatriation of Germans south of Tyrol who did not wish to become Italianized. (Chancellor Hitler renounced his designs on that region. Lee, p. 392; Simonds, Emeny, p. 690. Cf. May 22, *supra*.)

July 9. Ambassador Leon Noel warned the French Foreign Office that Germany wanted the Corridor and other territories that were detached from the Reich. ("The language used by those Germans who live in Poland, or who come here on a visit, and even that which one may hear from the lips of certain close friends of Herr von Moltke, clearly confirm it; and while, of course, my German colleague personally shows himself much more prudent, nobody has ever heard him say that the annexation of Danzig was the last of the Nazi claims." *French*, No. 159, p. 182. Cf. *Ibid.*, No. 184, p. 221. Cf. June 20, 22, *supra*.)

July 10. Ambassador Kensuke Horinouchi told Secretary of State Hull Japan had no idea of entering a military pact with Germany and Italy. (Cf. Dec. 4, 1936, *supra*. ". . . there had been reports in this country . . ." *Peace*, p. 467.)

Ambassador von Dirksen reported that British public opinion thought war inevitable and had taken the initiative from the government. ("The feeling is gaining ground among the people that they must not put up with anything further, that their honor is at stake, that they would have to fight, and that the Government must not give in again. . . . However unfounded and dangerous this attitude of the British public may be, it is real and must be taken seriously, all the more so in a country in which public opinion plays such a decisive role as it does in England." *German*, No. 252, p. 271. Cf. May 15, *supra*.)

Prime Minister Chamberlain repeated guarantee of help to Poland in threat to her independence she must resist. (Cf. Mar. 31, *supra*. "Recent occurrences in Danzig have inevitably given rise to fears that it is intended to settle her future status by unilateral action, organised by surreptitious methods, thus presenting Poland and other Powers with a *fait accompli*. In such circumstances any action taken by Poland to restore the situation would, it is suggested, be represented as an act of aggression on her part; and if her action were supported by other Powers, they would be accused of aiding and abetting her in the use of force.

"If the sequence of events should, in fact, be such as is contemplated on this hypothesis, hon. Members will realise, from what I have said earlier, that the issue could not be considered as a purely local matter involving the rights and liberties of the Danzigers, which incidentally are in no way threatened, but would at once raise graver issues affecting Polish national existence and independence. We have guaranteed to give our assistance to Poland in the case of a clear threat to her independence, which she considers it vital to resist with her national forces, and we are firmly resolved to carry out this undertaking." *Commons*, Vol. 349, col. 1788.)

July 11. Secretary of State Hull again urged revision of the neutrality law. (Cf. July 1, *supra*. ". . . the interests of peace and the security of the United States require that we should continue to urge the adoption of the principles of the six-point program." *Bulletin*, Vol. I, No. 3, p. 47.)

July 13. Von Ribbentrop wrote M. Bonnet, French Minister for Foreign Affairs, that Germany must reject "once for all and categorically" any interference of France in its spheres of vital interest ("Germany's relations with its Eastern neighbours, whatever form they assume, in no way affect French interests; they are a matter which only concerns German policy." *French*, No. 163, p. 190); warned any Polish violation of Danzig soil or provocation "incompatible with the prestige of the German Reich," would be met by immediate German march and "the total destruction of the Polish army." (*Ibid.*, p. 191.) If France intended to attack Germany for refusing to tolerate violence to its interests by Polish armed opposition to any change from the *status quo* in Danzig, Germany would accept war. (" . . . such threats could only further strengthen the Führer in his resolve to ensure the safeguarding of German interests by all the means at his disposal." *Ibid.*, p. 191. Cf. June 30, *supra*.)

Ambassador Coulondre reported increasing war preparations pointing to eventuality in August. ("The German General Staff is acting as though it had to be ready by a date which has been set for it, and this date, according to all appearances, will fall in the course of the month of August, at which period the harvest will be gathered, the fortifications will be ready, and the reservists will be assembled in large numbers in the camps." *French*, No. 164, p. 193. Cf. June 27, *supra*.)

July 14. Ambassador Henderson reiterated Prime Minister Chamberlain's guarantee to Poland of July 10. (" . . . Sir Edward Grey had been guilty of screening himself and the British Government behind a cloud of fog. The present British Government wished to avoid incurring such a reproach." *German*, No. 440, p. 447 f. Cf. *British*, No. 36, pp. 101 f.)

President Roosevelt asked repeal of arms embargo. ("Peace is so precious and war so devastating that the people of the United States and their Government must not fail to make their just and legitimate contribution to the preservation of peace. . . . The proponents, including the Executive branch of the Government, at the time when the arms embargo was originally adopted called attention to the fact that its enactment constituted a hazardous departure from the principle of international law which recognizes the right of neutrals to trade with belligerents and of belligerents to trade with neutrals. They believe that neutrality means impartiality, and in their view an arms embargo is directly opposed to the idea of neutrality. It is not humanly possible, by enacting an arms embargo, or by refraining from such enactment, to hold the scales exactly even between two belligerents. In either case and due to shifting circumstances one belligerent may find itself in a position of relative advantage or disadvantage. The important difference between the two

cases is that when such a condition arises in the absence of an arms embargo on our part, no responsibility attaches to this country, whereas in the presence of an embargo, the responsibility of this country for the creation of the condition is inevitably direct and clear." *Bulletin*, Vol. I, No. 3, pp. 43 f. Cf. *Peace*, pp. 468 f. Cf. July 1, 11; *supra*.)

July 17. Marshal Smigly-Rydz said Poland would fight even without allies if Germany took Danzig. ("Danzig is necessary for Poland. Who controls Danzig controls our economic life.") (German Ambassador von Moltke wrote: "The emphatic reiteration of the fact that Poland would, if necessary, resort to arms on account of Danzig, even without allies, is designed to discourage the theory, so injurious to Polish self-esteem, that Poland's readiness to defend herself was merely the outcome of the British guarantee, and at the same time to make clear to the friendly Powers that there were definite limits to Poland's readiness to negotiate." *German*, No. 441, pp. 448 f. Cf. June 11, *supra*.)

July 18. President Roosevelt and Secretary of State Hull again urged Congress to act on neutrality revision. ("... failure by the Senate to take action now would weaken the leadership of the United States in exercising its potent influence in the cause of preserving peace among other nations in the event of a new crisis in Europe between now and next January." *Bulletin*, Vol. I, No. 4, p. 57. Cf. *Peace*, p. 474. Cf. July 1, 11, 14, *supra*.)

Danzig Senate offered to settle questions with Poland through the intervention of the High Commissioner. ("This would . . . terminate a war of notes which only poisons the situation, . . ." *British*, No. 37, pp. 103 f. Cf. June 3, 10, *supra*.)

July 21. Lord Halifax urged discretion and cooperation on part of Poland to meet Danzigers. ("I am most anxious that this tentative move from German side should not be compromised by publicity or by any disinclination on part of Polish Government to discuss in friendly and reasonable spirit any concrete question which may be taken up by Senate through High Commissioner. . . . It is nevertheless essential not to destroy possibility of better atmosphere at outset, and I trust that more care than ever will be taken on Polish side to avoid provocation in any sphere and to restrain press." *Ibid.*, No. 38, p. 105.)

July 24. Chamberlain makes statement concerning the special requirements of Japanese in China. ("His Majesty's Government in the United Kingdom fully recognise the actual situation in China where hostilities on a large scale are in progress and note that, as long as that state of affairs continues to exist, the Japanese forces in China have special requirements for the purpose of safeguarding their own security and maintaining public order in regions under their control and that they have to suppress or remove any such acts or causes as will obstruct them or benefit their enemy. His Majesty's Government have no intention of countenancing any act or measures prejudicial to the attainment of the above-mentioned objects by Japanese forces and they will take this

opportunity to confirm their policy in this respect by making it plain to British authorities and British nationals in China that they should refrain from such acts and measures." *Commons*, Vol. 350, col. 994.)

July 25. Poland still thought British-French-Polish *démarche* to Danzig Senate advisable. (There were no facts to indicate a German change of policy. *British*, No. 39, p. 107.) Nazi Party leader Albert Forster told League High Commissioner military precautions would be liquidated by the middle of September. (*Ibid.*, No. 40, p. 107. Cf. July 19, *supra.*)

Herr von Selzam reported from London extensive practice flights of British Royal Air Force July 11 and 21. ("... to demonstrate to the world that the British Air Force is ready for action." *German*, No. 322, p. 344. Cf. July 10, 14, *supra.*)

July 26. The United States denounced the American-Japanese commercial treaty of 1911. ("During recent years the Government of the United States has been examining the treaties of commerce and navigation in force between the United States and foreign countries with a view to determining what changes may need to be made toward better serving of the purposes for which such treaties are concluded. In the course of this survey, the Government of the United States has come to the conclusion that the Treaty of Commerce and Navigation between the United States and Japan which was signed at Washington on February 21, 1911, contains provisions which need new consideration. . . ." *Bulletin*, Vol. I, No. 5, p. 81. Cf. July 24, *supra.* Cf. *Peace*, p. 475.)

July 28. Sir Samuel Hoare, British Home Secretary, explained the necessity for including in the budget a Ministry of Information which would function only in war. ("In the event of war, the Ministry of Information, as I see it, would become the center of information, and the Foreign Office activities would be taken over by it." *Commons*, Vol. 350, col. 1833. Cf. Jan. 23, 28, Feb. 22, Mar. 28, 19, Apr. 20, 26, May 11, *supra.*)

British-French-Russian staff consultations were to be held in Moscow. ("Britain and France want to avoid at any cost the postponement or breaking-off of the negotiations, because they believe that, as long as negotiations are being carried on, Germany will not undertake anything in Danzig. . . . By sending two representative military missions to Moscow, it is hoped to create an atmosphere favorable to the conclusion of a political treaty as well." *German*, No. 323, p. 346. Cf. May 31, June 7, *supra.*)

July 31. Danzig Senate demanded Polish customs police be withdrawn. (*British*, No. 41, p. 108. Cf. June 3, 10, July 19, *supra.*)

Poland took economic reprisals against Danzig. (Because of action concerning Polish customs guards. *French*, No. 175, p. 210. Cf. No. 178, p. 214.)

August 4. Poland notified Danzig Senate that her customs inspectors would be armed Aug. 6 and that she would oppose as act of violence any interference with their duties. (Rumor that East Prussia frontier would be opened. *German*, No. 432, p. 439. Cf. *British*, No. 43, p. 110. Such a move would be *casus belli*. *Ibid.*, No. 44, p. 111.)

August 7. Danzig Senate rejected Polish accusation, protested armed inspectors as violation of agreement. (*German*, No. 434, p. 440. Cf. *French*, No. 183, p. 220. Cf. *British*, No. 45, pp. 111 f.)

August 9. Germany protested Polish economic reprisals and note to Danzig Senate. (" . . . the repetition of such a demand, in the form of an ultimatum, to the Free City of Danzig and the threat of retaliatory measures would lead to greater tension in the relationship between Germany and Poland, and that the responsibility of such consequences would devolve exclusively on the Polish Government; for the German Government herewith repudiates in advance all responsibility for them. . . . likely to bring about serious economic loss to the population of Danzig. Should the Polish Government continue to support such measures, there would, in the opinion of the Reich Government, be no choice left to the Free City of Danzig, as matters stand, but to seek other export and, consequently, other import possibilities." (*German*, No. 445, p. 453; *British*, No. 47, p. 114. Cf. Aug. 4, *supra*.)

August 10. Poland rejected German protest and decided to consider as aggressive act any German intervention that endangered her legal rights and interests. ("The Polish Government, in fact, cannot perceive any legal foundation justifying Germany to interfere in the above-mentioned relations." *German*, No. 446, p. 453; *British*, No. 47, p. 114. Cf. Aug. 9, *supra*.)

August 11-13. Conference of Chancellor Hitler, Foreign Minister von Ribbentrop, and Foreign Minister Ciano. (Simonds, Emeny, p. 690. Cf. May 22, *supra*.)

August 12. Beginning of Franco-British-Russian staff conversations. (Cf. July 28, *supra*. *Ibid.*, p. 690. Cf. July 28, *supra*.)

August 15. Ambassador Coulondre told Germany the Franco-British-Polish alliance would function automatically. ("All, from the man in the street upwards, had realized that a danger, the most formidable of dangers to them, the loss of their liberty and of their independence, threatened them; and they have been practically unanimous in considering the restoration of a balance of power in Europe as indispensable for the preservation of these blessings; . . ." *French*, No. 194, p. 234. "For her security France needed balance of power in Europe. If this were disturbed in favor of Germany, i. e. if Poland were overrun by Germany now, it would be France's turn next; or else France's power would have to decline to the level of Belgium or The Netherlands. France would then be practically Germany's vassal and this is exactly what she did not wish to be." *German*, No. 449, p. 456. Cf. May 31, *supra*.)

Minister von Weizsäcker told Ambassador Henderson that the limit of German patience had been reached. ("The policy of a country like Poland consisted of a thousand provocations." *German*, No. 450, p. 458; cf. *British*, No. 48, pp. 116 ff. Whereupon Ambassador Henderson told Minister von Weizsäcker Britain would meet force with force. "We seemed to be rapidly drifting towards a situation in which neither side would be in a position to give way and from which war would ensue . . .")

Lord Halifax suggested that Poland not let questions of face or procedure hinder settlement of local Danzig issues, that she moderate the press, and protect the German minority. ("I have the impression that Herr Hitler is still undecided and anxious to avoid war and to hold his hand if he can do so without losing face. As there is a possibility of his not forcing the issue, it is evidently essential to give him no excuse for acting, . . ." *British*, No. 50, p. 119. Polish Foreign Minister Beck agreed to attempt local settlement. *Ibid.*, No. 51, p. 120. Cf. July 21, *supra.*)

August 18. Ambassador Henderson again emphatically warned Germany not to make the mistake of believing Britain would not assist Poland with arms. (Because of "a fundamental difference between British and German information and opinions." *German*, No. 451, p. 459. Cf. Aug. 15, *supra.*)

August 19. German-Russian trade agreement signed. (Simonds, Emeny, p. 690. Cf. May 3, 7, 22, July 4, *supra.*)

August 20. Ambassador Noel informed his Foreign Office that Chancellor Hitler would "settle the Danzig question" before Sept. 1. (*French*, Nos. 203, 204, p. 249: "German honor is at stake in Danzig and Germany cannot retreat: . . ." Cf. May 25, June 20, 27, *supra.*)

August 21. Ambassador Coulondre reported to his Foreign Office the beginning of German troop concentrations. ("Considering as I do that nothing should be left undone which might prevent Germany from proceeding further, I feel it my duty to stress once more the urgent and imperative necessity of taking the necessary measures, both as regards the calling up of reserves and the mobilization of industry, so that our preparations shall remain level with those of Germany.

"Even more than a military necessity, this is, in my opinion, a political necessity. What constitutes one of the gravest dangers of war at the present time is the doubt which the Government of the Reich may still have concerning the intentions of France and Britain to lend Poland their support.

"If we prove by our military and other measures that we are actually getting ready to fulfill our obligations, we shall thereby make use of the best possible method to dissipate this doubt. On the other hand, the Third Reich would find dangerous encouragement in the thought that a disparity in its favour may exist between the German preparations and our own." *Ibid.*, No. 205, p. 250; *Ibid.*, No. 207, p. 251.)

August 22. It was announced that the British Cabinet was of the opinion that the proposed German-Russian nonaggression pact would not affect its obligation to Poland. (" . . . they remain of the opinion that there is nothing in the difficulties that have arisen between Germany and Poland which would justify the use of force, involving a European war with all its tragic consequences, as the Prime Minister has repeatedly said. There are indeed no questions in Europe which should not be capable of peaceful solution, if only conditions of confidence could be restored." Cf. May 7, 22, July 4, *supra*. *London Times*, Aug. 23, 1939, p. 12.)

Prime Minister Chamberlain wrote Chancellor Hitler suggesting a truce to press polemics and incitement during which minority complaints could be dealt with and suitable conditions established for direct negotiations between Poland and Germany toward an internationally guaranteed settlement. ("At this moment I confess I can see no other way to avoid a catastrophe that will involve Europe in war." *British*, No. 56, p. 127.) He reiterated that Britain would back Poland if necessary. ("It has been alleged that, if His Majesty's Government had made their position more clear in 1914, the great catastrophe would have been avoided. Whether or not there is any force in that allegation, His Majesty's Government are resolved that on this occasion there shall be no such tragic misunderstanding." *Ibid.*, pp. 125 f. Cf. *German*, No. 454, pp. 461 f. Cf. Aug. 15, 18, *supra*.)

August 23. German-Russian nonaggression treaty signed. ("Guided by the desire to strengthen the cause of peace between Germany and the Union of Socialist Soviet Republics, and basing themselves on the fundamental stipulations of the Neutrality Agreement concluded between Germany and the Union of Socialist Soviet Republics in April, 1926, . . ." *German*, No. 348, p. 370; *British*, No. 61, p. 135; *Bulletin*, Vol. I, No. 9, p. 172. Cf. May 7, 22, July 4, *supra*.)

The Danzig Senate appointed Gauleiter Albert Forster, Head of the State by decree. (" . . . this is the consecration of a state of things which has, in fact, existed ever since the Nazi Party seized power." *French*, No. 225, p. 260; *British*, No. 62, p. 136. Cf. July 1, Aug. 15, *supra*.)

German Consulate General in Danzig reported Poles had fired on German passenger plane near Heisternest on the Hela Peninsula. (*German*, No. 435, p. 441.)

Chancellor Hitler replied to Prime Minister Chamberlain that Germany was prepared and determined to fight if attacked by Britain (" . . . there can be no doubt as to the determination of the new German Reich to accept privation and misfortune in any form and at any time rather than sacrifice her national interests or even her honor." *Ibid.*, No. 456, p. 467); if Britain carried out mobilization measures directed against Germany, Germany would mobilize immediately ("As Germany never intended to adopt military measures other than those of a purely defensive nature against either Great Britain or France and, as has already been emphasized, never has intended nor intends in

the future to attack either Great Britain or France, the announcement which Your Excellency confirmed in your note can only constitute an intended threat against the Reich." *Ibid.*, p. 467; only a change of attitude of the Versailles signatories could provide a change for the better between Germany and Britain. (They, "since the crime of the Treaty of Versailles was committed, have steadily and obstinately opposed any peaceful revision of its terms." *Ibid.*, p. 467. Cf. *British*, No. 60, pp. 132 ff.)

Chancellor Hitler told Ambassador Henderson the least Polish attempt to act further against Germany or Danzig would cause German intervention. (As a "protective measure" *German*, No. 455, p. 464; cf. *British*, Nos. 57, 58, 59, pp. 127-132. Cf. Aug. 10, *supra*.)

President Roosevelt appealed to King Victor Emmanuel of Italy to formulate peace proposals. ("Again a crisis in world affairs makes clear the responsibility of heads of nations for the fate of their own people and indeed of humanity itself. It is because of traditional accord between Italy and the United States and the ties of consanguinity between millions of our citizens that I feel that I can address Your Majesty in behalf of the maintenance of world peace.

"It is my belief and that of the American people that Your Majesty and Your Majesty's Government can greatly influence the averting of an outbreak of war." *Bulletin*, Vol. I, No. 9, pp. 158 f; *British*, No. 122, p. 232. Cf. *Peace*, pp. 475 f.)

Albert, King of the Belgians, appealed on behalf of the Oslo Powers for open negotiation of disputes in spirit of brotherly cooperation. ("A lasting peace cannot be founded on force, but only on a moral order" *British*, No. 128, p. 239.)

August 24. President Roosevelt appealed to Chancellor Hitler that Poland and Germany refrain from any hostile act during a truce and agree to solve controversies by direct negotiation, arbitration, or conciliation and offered to contribute share of the United States to solution of disarmament and economic problems. ("... because of my confident belief that the cause of world peace—which is the cause of humanity itself—rises above all other considerations, I am again addressing myself to you with the hope that the war which impends and the consequent disaster to all peoples everywhere may yet be averted." *Peace*, p. 477; *Bulletin*, Vol. I, No. 9, p. 157; *British*, No. 124, p. 234); and to President Moscicki of Poland. ("The manifest gravity of the existing crisis imposes an urgent obligation upon all to examine every possible means which might prevent the outbreak of general war." *Ibid.*, p. 236; *Bulletin*, Vol. I, No. 9, p. 158. Cf. *Peace*, p. 478.)

Poland planned to challenge Forster appointment as head of the state. ("My government sees no legal foundation for the adoption by the Senate of the Free City of a resolution instituting a new State function for which there is no provision whatever in the Constitution of the Free City, and to which, as would appear, the authorities hitherto functioning in the Free City would be subordinated." *British*, No. 63, pp. 137 f. *French*, No. 231, p. 262.)

France urged Poland to abstain from military action should the Danzig Senate proclaim its return to the Reich. ("It is, indeed, important that Poland should not take up the position of an aggressor, which might impede the entry into force of some of our pacts and would furthermore place the Polish Army in Danzig in a very dangerous position." *French*, No. 218, p. 256. Cf. No. 222, p. 259.)

Prime Minister Chamberlain repeated the fundamental bases of British foreign policy (See June 29, *supra.*) and named the observance of international agreements once entered and renunciation of force as principles essential to establishment of confidence and trust. ("It is because those principles, to which we attach such vital importance, seem to us to be in jeopardy that we have undertaken these tremendous and unprecedented responsibilities." *Commons*, Vol. 351, col. 10. *British*, No. 64, p. 145. Cf. statement of Lord Halifax, No. 65, pp. 146 ff.)

The British Ambassador to Poland telegraphed to Lord Halifax that Marshal Goering told the Polish Ambassador in Berlin that the Polish alliance with Britain was the main obstacle to diminution of tension. (Germany was trying to get a free hand in Eastern Europe. *British*, No. 67, p. 155.)

Britain responded sympathetically to Oslo Powers' appeal. ("Acquiescence in the imposition of settlements by force or threat of force can only hinder and thwart the efforts of those who strive to establish an international order of things in which peace may be maintained and justice done without violating the rights or independence of any sovereign State." *Ibid.*, No. 129, p. 240.)

The Pope appealed for peace. ("It is by force of reason and not by force of arms that Justice makes progress; and empires which are not founded on Justice are not blessed by God. Statesmanship emancipated from morality betrays those very ones who would have it so." *Ibid.*, No. 139, p. 245.)

August 25. British-Polish Mutual Assistance Agreement signed. ("Desiring to place on a permanent basis the collaboration between their respective countries resulting from the assurances of mutual assistance of a defensive character which they have already exchanged: . . ." *British*, No. 19, pp. 49-52; *Bulletin*, Vol. I, No. 12, p. 270.)

Chancellor Hitler offered to pledge the Reich to protect the British Empire if his colonial demands were granted, if the Axis were continued, if he would never have to fight Russia. ("The Führer had always been strongly in favor of Anglo-German understanding. . . . He approved of the British Empire; . . . The agreement with Russia was unconditional and represented a turning point in the foreign policy of the Reich with the greatest long-range possibilities. Under no circumstances would Russia and Germany again take up arms against one another. Apart from this fact the agreements made with Russia would safeguard Germany, in economic respects also, for a war of the longest duration. . . . The Führer would then also be ready to accept a reasonable limitation of armaments, in accordance with the new political situation and economic requirements." *German*,

No. 457, p. 469; *British*, No. 68, pp. 155 ff.; No. 69, pp. 158 f.) Ambassador Henderson told Chancellor Hitler Britain would not abandon Poland to her fate. (The "Russian Pact in no way altered standpoint of His Majesty's Government." *Ibid.*, p. 158.)

President Roosevelt sent second appeal to Chancellor Hitler. ("In his reply to my message the President of Poland has made it plain that the Polish Government is willing, upon the basis set forth in my messages, to agree to solve the controversy which has arisen between the Republic of Poland and the German Reich by direct negotiation or through the process of conciliation.

"Countless human lives can be yet saved and hope may still be restored that the nations of the modern world may even now construct a foundation for a peaceful and a happier relationship if you and the Government of the German Reich will agree to the pacific means of settlement accepted by the Government of Poland." *Bulletin*, Vol. I, No. 9, p. 160; *British*, No. 127, p. 237. Cf. *Peace*, p. 480.)

Chancellor Hitler told France he bore no enmity toward France, did not want war, but rather good relations with her. ("The Polish provocation, however, has placed the Reich in a position which cannot be allowed to continue. . . . Not only has the Warsaw Government rejected my proposals, but it has subjected the German minority, our blood brothers, to the worst possible treatment, and has begun mobilization. . . . No nation worthy of the name can put up with such unbearable insults. France would not tolerate it any more than Germany. These things have gone on long enough, and I will reply by force to any further provocations. . . ." *French*, No. 242, pp. 267 f.)

Italy issued mobilization orders. (For reservists. *Times*, Aug. 26, 1939, p. 1.)

Japan protested German-Russian pact. (As violation of Anti-Comintern Pact. *Ibid.*, p. 1.)

August 26. British Ambassador at Warsaw reported German breaches of Polish frontier and military incidents. ("They are clearly prepared acts of aggression of para-military disciplined detachments supplied with regular army's arms, . . ." *British*, No. 53, p. 123.)

Germany renewed promise to respect Belgian territory as long as others would and to defend it if violated. (*Belgian*, p. 70.)

British asked Poland to include exchange of populations in negotiations with Germany. (" . . . it would give Polish Government some definite and new point on which to open up negotiation." *British*, No. 71, p. 160.)

Premier Daladier begged Chancellor Hitler to make a final attempt at a peaceful settlement with Poland. ("Your desire for peace could exercise its influence with full determination towards this end without detracting anything from Germany's honor." *German*, No. 460, pp. 473 f.; *French*, No. 253, pp. 274 f.)

France urged direct negotiations between Germany and Poland. (" . . . at the present juncture, gaining time may be the decisive factor. It is not impossible that moderates in the National-Socialist party may find in the Russian pact fresh arguments to

dissuade the Fuehrer from going to war, by calling his attention to the unlimited economic possibilities of the Reich's collaboration with the Soviet. Time presses, . . ." *French*, No. 246, p. 271.)

Poland promised to consult Britain and France before making any important decision, to answer attacks on economic rights with suitable nonmilitary retaliation, to act immediately without previous consultation where delay would be dangerous following unpredictable situation. (To avoid a *fait accompli* for its allies. *Ibid.*, No. 247, p. 271.)

Hungary rejected Rumanian non-aggression pact offer. (Wanted minorities. *Times*, Aug. 27, 1939, p. 31.)

Ambassador Horinouchi told Secretary of State Hull Japan had decided to "abandon any further negotiations with Germany and Italy relative to closer relations under the anti-Comintern Pact to which they have been parties for some time." (" . . . the change in affairs in Europe made this course manifest, and, furthermore, it was plain that his Government would find it important to adopt new foreign policy in more or less respects." *Peace*, p. 481. Cf. Aug. 23, *supra.*)

Yugoslav Government announced Serb-Croat accord. (Accepted by Prince Paul as basis for new National Union Cabinet. *Times*, Aug. 27, 1939, p. 1.)

August 27. Chancellor Hitler wrote Premier Daladier war seemed inevitable. (" . . . no nation with a sense of honor can ever give up almost two million people and see them maltreated on its own frontiers. I therefore formulated a clear demand: Danzig and the Corridor must return to Germany. The Macedonian conditions prevailing along our eastern frontier must cease. I see no possibility of persuading Poland, who deems herself safe from attack by virtue of guarantees given to her, to agree to a peaceful solution. . . . I see no possibility open to us of influencing Poland to take a saner attitude and thus to remedy a situation which is unbearable for both the German people and the German Reich." *German*, No. 461, pp. 476 f.; *French*, No. 267, pp. 285 f.); that objectionable as his methods were in revising the dictate of Versailles, he found solutions without bloodshed acceptable to others. ("By the manner in which these solutions were accomplished, statesmen of other nations were relieved of their obligation, which they often found impossible to fulfill, of having to accept responsibility for this revision before their own people." *Ibid.*, p. 284; *German*, No. 461, p. 475.)

British Ambassador reported German allegations of ill treatment of German minority gross exaggeration. ("In any case it is purely and simply deliberate German provocation in accordance with fixed policy that has since March exacerbated feeling between the two nationalities. I suppose this has been done with object of (a) creating war spirit in Germany, (b) impressing public opinion abroad, (c) provoking either defeatism or apparent aggression in Poland. . . . In face of these facts, it can hardly be doubted that, if Herr Hitler decides on war, it is for the sole purpose of destroying Polish independence." *British*, No. 55, pp. 124 f.)

Britain suggested Poland get the Pope to act as intermediary. (To approach Germany with suggestions of neutral observers and exchange of populations. *Ibid.*, No. 72, p. 616.)

France notified Belgium that she would respect the latter's neutrality as long as another Power would. ("The Government of the Republic have neglected nothing that might contribute to the maintenance of peace. If their efforts should fail, the French Government know that the Belgian Government would act in exact conformity with their international obligations." *French*, No. 270, p. 287.); also Luxemburg. (*Ibid.*, No. 279, p. 292.) Britain sent identic notification. (*Belgium*, p. 70.)

August 28. Britain told Germany they would welcome a mutual discussion and agreement after a peaceful settlement of German-Polish differences by negotiation which would safeguard the essential interests of Poland and secure international guarantee of the settlement. ("A just settlement of these questions between Germany and Poland may open the way to world peace. Failure to reach it would ruin the hopes of better understanding between Germany and Great Britain, would bring the two countries into conflict, and might well plunge the whole world into war. Such an outcome would be a calamity without parallel in history." *British*, No. 73, 74, pp. 161-165; *German*, No. 463, p. 479; *French*, No. 277, pp. 290 ff.)

Ambassador Henderson told Chancellor Hitler he must choose between England and Poland. ("If he put forward immoderate demands there was no hope of a peaceful solution." *British*, No. 75, p. 167.) Chancellor Hitler wanted return of Danzig and the whole Corridor and a rectification in Silesia (because of post-war plebiscite. *Ibid.*, p. 167); indicated willingness to negotiate. The Ambassador said the Prime Minister could carry Britain in a policy of friendship for Germany and the possibility of a German-British alliance need not be excluded. ("If he [Hitler] were prepared to pay the price of the latter by a generous gesture as regards Poland, he could at a stroke change in his favor the whole of public opinion not only in England but in the world." *Ibid.*, p. 168. Cf. *French*, N. 287, pp. 295 f.)

Belgium and The Netherlands offered their good offices to Britain, France, Germany, and Italy. ("... in the hope of averting war." *British*, No. 134, p. 242; *French*, No. 284, p. 294.)

Poland called up more reservists. ("... on account of the intentions towards Poland expressed in the communication made by the German Chancellor to the British Ambassador, . . ." *Ibid.*, No. 272, p. 288.)

Nobuyuki Abe succeeded Premier Hiranuma of Japan. (Simonds, Emeny, p. 690.)

August 29. Prime Minister Chamberlain reported on British preparation for war. ("The issue of peace or war is still undecided, and we still will hope, and still will work, for peace; but we will abate no jot of our resolution to hold fast to the line which we have laid down for ourselves." *Commons*, Vol. 351, col. 116; *British*, No. 77, pp. 174 f.)

Chancellor Hitler consented to direct negotiations with Poland provided Russia was included among the guarantors; asked Polish plenipotentiary by Aug. 30. (" . . . the written communication received from the British Government gives them [the German Government] the impression that the latter also desire a friendly agreement along the lines indicated to Ambassador Henderson. The German Government desire in this way to give to the British Government and to the British people a proof of the sincerity of the German intention of arriving at a state of permanent friendship with Great Britain." *German*, No. 464, p. 481; *British*, No. 78, p. 177; No. 79, 80, pp. 178 f.; *French*, No. 291, 293, pp. 298 f.; No. 298, pp. 302 ff.; No. 336, p. 327.)

Occupation of Slovakia by German troops completed. (At request of Dr. Joseph Tiso for protection from Polish invasion. *Times*, August 29, 1939, p. 11; August 30, 1939, p. 9.)

August 30. Lord Halifax instructed Henderson to notify Germany that she must not expect a Polish representative in Berlin that day. "We understand that German Government are insisting that a Polish representative with full powers must come to Berlin to receive German proposals. We cannot advise Polish Government to comply with this procedure, . . . Could you suggest to German Government that they adopt the normal procedure, when their proposals are ready, of inviting Polish Ambassador to call and handing proposals to him for transmission to Warsaw and inviting suggestions as to conduct of negotiations." *British*, No. 88, p. 183.) Ambassador Henderson said Poland should endeavor to establish direct contact. (" . . . Hitler is determined to achieve his ends by so-called peaceful fair means if he can, but by force if he cannot. . . . Nevertheless, if Herr Hitler is allowed to continue to have the initiative, it seems to me that result can only be either war or once again victory for him by a display of force and encouragement thereby to pursue the same course again next year or the year after." *Ibid.*, No. 82, pp. 180 f.) British Ambassador at Warsaw, Sir Howard William Kennard, said Poland would not send representative to Berlin. ("They would certainly sooner fight and perish rather than submit to such humiliation, especially after examples of Czecho-Slovakia, Lithuania, and Austria. . . . I should suggest that if negotiations are to be between equals it is essential that they should take place in some neutral country, or even possibly Italy, and that the basis for any negotiations should be some compromise between the clearly defined limits of March proposals on the German side and *status quo* on Polish side." *Ibid.*, No. 84, p. 181.) Lord Halifax warned Poland to abstain from violence and stop inflammatory radio propaganda. ("Atmosphere may be improved if strict instructions are given or confirmed by Polish Government to all their military and civil authorities. . . . Not to fire on fugitives or members of the German minority who cause trouble, but to arrest them; to abstain themselves from personal violence to members of German minority, . . . to allow members of German minority wishing to leave Poland to pass freely; to stop inflammatory radio propaganda." *Ibid.*, No. 85, p. 182.) Britain refused to

advise Polish plenipotentiary to go to Berlin to receive German proposals. ("... wholly unreasonable." *Ibid.*, No. 88, p. 183.) Britain consented to Russian participation in the guarantee, but said immediate German and Polish contact would be impracticable; asked pledge of no military aggression during negotiations and a temporary *modus vivendi* for Danzig. (To prevent "the occurrence of incidents tending to render German-Polish relations more difficult." *Ibid.*, No. 89, pp. 184 f.; *German*, No. 466, pp. 484 f.) Ambassador Henderson told Foreign Minister von Ribbentrop he should give proposals to the Polish Ambassador and open negotiations in the normal manner. (Cf. *British*, Nos. 84 and 88, *supra*. *Ibid.*, No. 92, p. 188.) Foreign Minister von Ribbentrop said the question of proposals no longer existed. ("By midnight Germany had received no answer from Poland. . . . this urgency was the outcome of the fact that two fully mobilized armies were standing face to face within firing distance of each other and that at any moment some incident might lead to serious conflict." *German*, No. 466, p. 483. "Herr von Ribbentrop's reply was to produce a lengthy document which he read out in German aloud at top speed. Imagining that he would eventually hand it to me, I did not attempt to follow too closely the sixteen or more articles which it contained. . . . When I asked Herr von Ribbentrop for the text of these proposals . . . , he asserted that it was now too late as Polish representative had not arrived in Berlin by midnight. I observed that to treat matter in this way meant that request for Polish representative to arrive in Berlin on 30th August constituted, in fact, an ultimatum. . . . This he denied, saying that idea of an ultimatum was figment of my imagination. . . . We parted on that note, but I must tell you that Herr von Ribbentrop's whole demeanour during an unpleasant interview was aping Herr Hitler at his worst." *British*, No. 92, p. 188.) (For text of sixteen proposals, see *German*, No. 466, pp. 485 ff.; "In putting forward these proposals, the German Government are attempting to find a final solution, putting an end to the intolerable situation arising from the present demarcation of frontiers, securing to both parties their vital lines of communication, eliminating as far as possible the problem of the minorities, and, in so far as this should prove impossible, rendering the fate of the minorities bearable by effectively guaranteeing their rights." *Ibid.*, p. 486.)

August 31. Germany announced she considered her proposals rejected. ("Owing to the non-arrival of the Polish delegate who was expected by the German Government, there no longer existed the primary condition for informing the British Government, . . . It was clearly too much to expect of the German Government that they should continue not only to reiterate their willingness to enter upon such negotiations, but even to sit and wait and allow themselves to be put off by the Polish side with feeble subterfuges and empty declarations.

"In the meantime a *démarche* by the Polish Ambassador has again shown that not even he is authorized to enter upon any discussion whatsoever, much less to negotiate.

"Thus the Führer and the German Government have now waited for two days in vain for the arrival of an authorized Polish delegate." *Ibid.*, No. 468, p. 490. Cf. note to Britain. *British*, No. 98, pp. 192 ff.)

Britain urged Poland to confirm to Germany their acceptance of principle of direct discussion. ("French Government fear that German Government might take advantage of silence on part of Polish Government." *Ibid.*, No. 94, p. 190. Cf. also No. 95, p. 190.) Poland confirmed it. (*Ibid.*, No. 97, pp. 191 f.) Poland refused to authorize her Ambassador to Berlin to accept German proposals. ("... it might be accompanied by some sort of ultimatum. In his view it was essential that contact should be made in the first instance, and that then details should be discussed as to where, with whom, and on what basis negotiations should be commenced." *Ibid.*, No. 96, p. 191. Cf. *Ibid.*, No. 102, p. 200. Cf. *French*, Nos. 311 and 313, pp. 310 f.)

Premier Mussolini offered to arrange a conference September 5. ("... with the object of examining the clauses of the Treaty of Versailles which are the cause of the present trouble." *Ibid.*, No. 306, p. 307.)

Britain began evacuations. (Precautionary measure. *Times*, Sept. 1, 1939, p. 1.)

Germany cut communications with Warsaw. (*French*, No. 319, p. 315: "... the German radio bulletin is at pains to point out that negotiations have been broken off.")

September 1. Germany invaded Poland. ("The Polish State has refused the peaceful settlement of relations which I desired, and has appealed to arms. Germans in Poland are persecuted with bloody terror and driven from their houses. A series of violations of the frontier, intolerable to a great Power, prove that Poland is no longer willing to respect the frontier of the Reich. In order to put an end to this lunacy, I have no other choice than to meet force with force from now on." Chancellor Hitler's Proclamation to the German Army. *British*, No. 107, p. 214; *German*, No. 471, p. 502: "In the night Polish soldiers of the Regular Army fired the first shots in our own territory. Since 5:45 a. m. we have been returning their fire." *British*, No. 105, p. 205; No. 112, p. 218; No. 113, p. 219; *French*, No. 322, p. 317; No. 329, p. 323; *Bulletin*, Vol. I, No. 10, p. 184.)

Halifax informed of armed German aggression. ("Minister for Foreign Affairs has just telephoned to me in the middle of an air raid to beg me to point out to your Lordship that various cases of armed German aggression, which have occurred this morning on Polish soil, cannot be taken longer as mere isolated cases but constitute acts of war. Various open towns have been bombed from the air, with heavy civilian casualties, and his Excellency drew my attention to desirability of some military action from the air this afternoon. . . . Mr. Beck has also given me a categorical and official denial that any Polish act of aggression occurred last night as stated by Deutsches Nachrichten-Buero." Sir H. Kennard to Halifax, *British*, No. 112, pp. 218-219.)

Halifax informed Sir H. Kennard that the Polish Ambassador called upon him early in the morning and told him "that he had been officially informed from Paris that German forces had crossed

the frontier at four points. He added that the towns of Vilno, Grodno, Brest-Litovsk, Lodz, Katowice and Cracow were being bombed and that at 9 A. M. an air attack had been made on Warsaw, as a result of which there were many civilian victims, including women and children. As regards the German attack, he understood, although he had no official information, that the points at the frontier which had been crossed were near Danzig, in East Prussia and Upper Silesia. His Excellency said that he had few words to add, except that it was a plain case as provided for by the treaty. *British* No. 113, p. 219.

Chancellor Hitler stated war aims to the Reichstag: the Danzig question and the Corridor question; a change in German-Polish relations to ensure a peaceful coexistence of the two states, to limit attacks to military objectives. ("I am determined to eliminate from the German frontiers the element of insecurity, the atmosphere which permanently resembles that of civil war. . . . I will not wage war against women and children. . . . Whoever fights with poison gas will be fought with poison gas. Whoever disregards the rules of human warfare can but expect us to do the same." *German*, No. 471, p. 502. Cf. *British*, No. 106, pp. 211 f.; *French*, No. 318, p. 319.)

Chancellor Hitler named his successors: Herman Goering and Rudolf Hess. ("Should anything happen to me in this war." *German*, No. 471, p. 503.)

Britain and France notified Germany that unless it suspended all aggressive action against Poland and withdrew its forces from Polish territory, they would fulfill their obligations to Poland. ("Information which has reached His Majesty's Government in the United Kingdom and the French Government indicates that German troops have crossed the Polish frontier and that attacks upon Polish towns are proceeding. In these circumstances it appears to the Governments of the United Kingdom and France that by their action the German Government have created conditions, namely, an aggressive act of force against Poland threatening the independence of Poland, which call for the implementation by the Governments of the United Kingdom and France of the undertaking to Poland to come to her assistance." *British*, No. 105, p. 205; *German*, No. 472, p. 504; No. 473, p. 506.) Britain ordered complete mobilization of army, navy, and air force. (Expected unfavorable reply from Germany. *British*, No. 105, p. 206.) "It now only remains for us to set our teeth and to enter upon this struggle, . . . We have no quarrel with the German people, except that they allow themselves to be governed by a Nazi Government. As long as that Government exists and pursues the methods it has so persistently followed during the last two years, there will be no peace in Europe. We shall merely pass from one crisis to another, and see one country after another attacked by methods which have now become familiar to us in their sickening technique. We are resolved that these methods must come to an end. If out of the struggle we again re-establish in the world the rules of good faith and the renunciation of force, why, then even the sacrifices that will be entailed upon us will find their fullest justification." *Ibid.*, p. 207. Cf. *Ibid.*, No. 110, p. 217.) France mobilized. (*French*, No. 356, p. 338.)

Danzig annexed by Germany. (By proclamation of Albert Forster, head of Danzig state: "The hour for which you have been longing for twenty years has come. This day Danzig has returned to the great German Reich. Our Führer, Adolf Hitler, has freed us." *British*, No. 108, p. 214; *Bulletin*, Vol. I, No. 10, p. 185.)

Foreign Minister von Ribbentrop insisted no German act of aggression had taken place. ("... for months Poland had provoked Germany. It was not Germany that had mobilized against Poland, but Poland against Germany. In addition to that, on the previous day regular and irregular Polish units had invaded German territory." *German*, No. 472, p. 505. Cf. *ibid.*, No. 473, p. 506; *British*, No. 111, p. 217.)

Poland denied any Polish aggression of August 31. (*Ibid.*, No. 112, p. 219.)

Norway declared its neutrality. (*Norway*, p. 27.)

Switzerland declared its neutrality. ("... the basis of its policy for many centuries and to which the Swiss people are deeply attached, in that these principles are consonant with their aspirations, their internal organization and their position in relation to other States. By virtue of the special mandate which has just been conferred upon it by the Federal Assembly, the Federal Council formally declares that the Swiss Confederation will preserve and defend, with all the means at its disposal, the inviolability of its territory and the neutrality which the treaties of 1815 and their complementary obligations have recognized as being in the true interests of the whole European political system." *French*, No. 326, p. 321.) France promised to respect it. ("... in accordance with the treaties of 1815 and their complementary obligations. *Ibid.*, No. 334, p. 326.)

France accepted Premier Mussolini's proposal for a peace conference. ("The French Government values highly the spirit in which the proposal of the Royal Government has been made, and reaffirms its willingness to seek all possible means, and to associate itself with any steps intended, to facilitate and render possible an amicable settlement of the dispute which has arisen between Germany and Poland." *Ibid.*, No. 327, p. 322; *German*, No. 475, p. 507.)

Finland declared her neutrality. (*Finnish*, No. 5, p. 38.)

President Roosevelt appealed to Britain, France, Italy, Germany, and Poland to have their armed forces "in no event and under no circumstances" bombard civilians or unfortified cities under conditions of reciprocity. ("If resort is had to this form of inhuman barbarism during the period of the tragic conflagration with which the world is now confronted, hundreds of thousands of innocent human beings who have no responsibility for, and who are not even remotely participating in, the hostilities which have now broken out, will lose their lives." *Bulletin*, Vol. I, No. 10, p. 181.) Favorable replies were received from France, Britain, Poland, Germany. (*Ibid.*, pp. 181 ff.)

Italy announced her neutrality. (The Fascist Council of Ministers decided "that Italy will not take any initiative in military operations." *Ibid.*, p. 182.)

September 2. Poland asked aid of France and Britain. (" . . . it was essential that there should be some diversion as soon as possible in the West." *British*, No. 115, p. 221.)

Chancellor Hitler accepted Premier Mussolini's proposal for a conference if French and British notes of September 1 were not ultimatums and if he were allowed twenty-four hours grace (*Ibid.*, No. 143, p. 247). Britain and France both denied warnings were ultimatums; France approved grace period in principle; Britain took grace period into consultation, said armistice was insufficient, evacuation must precede (*French*, No. 360, p. 346).

September 3. President Roosevelt forecast "official" neutrality for the United States. (" . . . this proclamation is in accordance with international law and with American policy. . . . This Nation will remain a neutral nation, but I cannot ask that every American remain neutral in thought as well. Even a neutral has a right to take account of facts. Even a neutral cannot be asked to close his mind or his conscience." *Bulletin*, Vol. I, No. 11, p. 202. Cf. *Peace*, pp. 484 f.)

Britain sent ultimatum to Germany. ("Please seek interview with Minister for Foreign Affairs at 9 a. m. to-day, Sunday or, if he cannot see you then, arrange to convey at that time to representative of German Government the following communication: 'In the communication which I had the honour to make to you on 1st September I informed you, on the instructions of His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, that, unless the German Government were prepared to give His Majesty's Government in the United Kingdom satisfactory assurances that the German Government had suspended all aggressive action against Poland and were prepared promptly to withdraw their forces from Polish territory, His Majesty's Government in the United Kingdom would, without hesitation, fulfil their obligations to Poland. Although this communication was made more than twenty-four hours ago, no reply has been received but German attacks upon Poland have been continued and intensified. I have accordingly the honour to inform you that, unless not later than 11 a. m., British Summer Time, to-day 3rd September, satisfactory assurances to the above effect have been given by the German Government and have reached his Majesty's Government in London, a state of war will exist between the two countries as from that hour.' " Halifax to Henderson, *British*, No. 118, pp. 224-225.)

Britain declared state of war existed with Germany. ("No such undertaking was received by the time stipulated, and, consequently this country is at war with Germany." *British*, No. 120, p. 229.)

Germany rejected the British ultimatum. (Britain "clearly encouraged Poland to continue in her criminal attitude which was endangering the peace of Europe. On these lines the British Government rejected the proposal made by Mussolini which still might have saved the peace of Europe, although the German Government had expressed their readiness to accept such proposal. The British Government are thus responsible for all the misery and suffering that has overtaken now, or is about to overtake, so

many peoples. *German*, No. 479, pp. pp. 510 f.; *British*, No. 119, p. 227.)

France delivered ultimatum to Germany.

("You should present yourself to-day, September 3, at noon, at the Wilhelmstrasse and ask for the German Government's reply to the communication which you handed in at 10 p. m. on September 1. If the reply to the questions contained in the communication is in the negative, you should recall the responsibility of Germany which you evoked during your last interview, and you should notify to the Minister for Foreign Affairs of the Reich or to his representative that the French Government find themselves, by reason of the German reply, compelled to fulfil as from to-day, September 3, at 5 p. m., the engagements which France entered into towards Poland, and which are known to the German Government." Bonnet to Coulondre in Berlin, *French*, No. 365, p. 350; cf also No. 345, p. 332.)

France declared war on Germany. ("The Supreme effort, attempted by the Government of the French Republic and by the British Government with a view to maintain peace by the cessation of aggression, was frustrated by the refusal of the German Government. In consequence, as a result of the aggression aimed by Germany against Poland, a state of war exists between France and Germany as from September 3, 1939, at 5 p. m." Bonnet to Heads of Diplomatic Missions accredited to Paris. *French* No. 368, p. 352.)

Britain suspended all obligations of the London Naval Treaty of March 26, 1936. (" . . . in consequence of the state of war which exists with Germany and in accordance with the provisions of Article 24 . . ." *Ibid.*, Vol. I, No. 11, p. 239.)

British Steamship *Athenia* sunk with loss of 30 Americans (Torpedoed. *Ibid.*; p. 227.)

India declared war on Germany. ("I, Victor Alexander John, Marquess of Linlithgow, Governor-General of India and *ex-officio* Vice-Admiral therein, being satisfied thereof by information received by me, do hereby proclaim that war has broken out between His Majesty and Germany." *Ibid.*, Vol. V, No. 130, p. 552.)

Australia declared war on Germany. (" . . . I, Alexander Gore Arkwright, Baron Gowrie, the Governor-General aforesaid, acting with the advice of the Federal Executive Council, do hereby proclaim the existence of war." *Ibid.*, p. 552.)

New Zealand declared war on Germany. ("His Excellency the Governor-General has it in command from His Majesty the King to declare that a state of war exists between His Majesty and the Government of the German Reich, and that such state of war has existed from 9:30 p. m., New Zealand standard time, on the third day of September, 1939." *Ibid.*, p. 552.)

Belgium declared its neutrality. (*Belgian*, p. 72.)

September 4. Italy abandoned attempt at mediation. (Because of British reply to Chancellor Hitler's questions. *British*, No. 143, p. 249.)

September 5. The United States proclaimed its neutrality. ("Whereas a state of war unhappily exists between Germany and France; Poland; and the United Kingdom, India, Australia, and New Zealand.

"And whereas the United States is on terms of friendship and amity with the contending powers, and with the persons inhabiting their several dominions;

"And whereas there are nationals of the United States residing within the territories or dominions of each of the said belligerents, and carrying on commerce, trade, or other business pursuits therein;

"And whereas there are nationals of each of the said belligerents residing within the territory or jurisdiction of the United States, and carrying on commerce, trade, or other business or pursuits therein;

"And whereas the laws and treaties of the United States, without interfering with the free expression of opinion and sympathy, nevertheless impose upon all persons who may be within their territory and jurisdiction the duty of an impartial neutrality during the existence of the contest;

"And whereas it is the duty of a neutral government not to permit or suffer the making of its territory or territorial waters subservient to the purposes of war; . . ." Proclamation No. 2348, Vol. 4, *Federal Register*, p. 3809. *Bulletin*, Vol. I, No. 11, pp. 203, 208.)

Panama invited American republics to consult. ("In view of the recent international events which have stirred the entire world, the Government of Panama has joined with the greatest pleasure the joint request which the Governments of Argentina, Brazil, Chile, Colombia, Cuba, the United States of America, Mexico, and Peru have sent to the sister republics of the American continent for the purpose of placing into operation the procedure of consultation provided for and agreed upon in the pertinent conventions and declarations of Buenos Aires and Lima, . . ." *Ibid.*, p. 235.)

September 6. Union of South Africa declared war on Germany. (" . . . I do by this my Proclamation in the name and on behalf of His Majesty the King declare and make known' that from this the sixth day of September, 1939, the peaceful relations between the Union and the German Reich are severed and that the Union is, for the purposes of all laws, at war with the German Reich as from the aforementioned date." *Bulletin*; Vol. V, No. 130, p. 552.)

Iraq severed diplomatic relations with the Reich. (Council of Ministers decided to support British stand. *Times*, Sept. 8, 1939, p. 5.)

President Roosevelt proclaimed the agreement of June 23, *supra*, with Britain for the exchange of cotton and rubber. (Ratified July 17, ratification deposited August 25. "In accordance with the provisions of article 8 of the agreement it was agreed upon by both Governments that the agreement should enter into force on August 25, 1939. On that day by an exchange of notes the effective date was formally made of record." *Bulletin*, Vol. I, No. 11, p. 240.)

September 8. President Roosevelt proclaimed a national emergency. ("Whereas a proclamation issued by me on September 5, 1939, proclaimed the neutrality of the United States in the war now unhappily existing between certain nations; and

"Whereas this state of war imposes on the United States certain duties with respect to the proper observance, safeguarding, and enforcement of such neutrality, and the strengthening of the national defense within the limits of peace-time authorizations; . . ."; Vol. 4, *Federal Register*, p. 3851.)

Britain established virtual long-range blockade of Germany. ("Germany was resorting to unrestricted submarine warfare, . . ." *Times*, Sept. 9, 1939, p. 1.)

September 10. Canada declared war on Germany. ("Now Therefore We do hereby Declare and Proclaim that a State of War with the German Reich exists and has existed in Our Dominion of Canada as and from the tenth day of September, 1939." *Bulletin*, Vol. V, No. 130, p. 552.)

United States neutrality laws extended to Canada. (*Ibid.*, Vol. I, No. 12, p. 246.)

September 11. Germany announced counterblockade of Britain. (Britain had announced blockade September 3, 1939. *Times*, Sept. 12, 1939, p. 1: ". . . in the economic warfare forced on her by Britain Germany is . . . not only able to resist every pressure of blockade and every form of British hunger warfare, but to reply to it with the same methods.")

September 13. American Ambassador Anthony J. Drexel Biddle, Jr., reported on German bombardment in Poland. (" . . . in my opinion the German forces are taking advantage of every opportunity, without regard to the danger to the civilian population which may be involved. It is also evident that the German bombers are releasing the bombs they carry even when they are in doubt as to the identity of their objectives." *Bulletin*, Vol. I, No. 12, p. 250.)

September 14. Secretary of State Hull said the United States had not abandoned any of its rights under international law. ("These restrictive measures [neutrality regulations] do not and cannot constitute a modification of the principles of international law but rather they require nationals of the United States to forego, until the Congress shall decide otherwise, the exercise of certain rights under those principles." *Ibid.*, p. 245.)

September 17. Russia invaded Poland from the East. "Events arising out of the Polish-German War has revealed the internal insolvency and obvious impotence of the Polish state. Polish ruling circles have suffered bankruptcy. . . . Warsaw as the capital of the Polish state no longer exists. No one knows the whereabouts of the Polish Government. The population of Poland have been abandoned by their ill-starred leaders to their fate. The Polish state and its government have virtually ceased to exist. In view of this state of affairs, treaties concluded between the Soviet Union and Poland have ceased to operate. A situation has arisen in

Poland which demands of the Soviet Government especial concern for the security of its state. Poland has become a fertile field for any accidental and unexpected contingency that may create a menace to the Soviet Union. . . . Nor can it be demanded of the Soviet Government that it remain indifferent to the fate of its blood brothers, the Ukrainians and Byelo-Russians [White Russians] inhabiting Poland, who even formerly were without rights and who now have been abandoned entirely to their fate. The Soviet Government deems it its sacred duty to extend the hand of assistance to its brother Ukrainians and brother Byelo-Russians inhabiting Poland." Molotov, quoted in *Times*, Sept. 18, 1939, p. 5.)

Russia notified Finland she would respect her neutrality. (*Finnish*, No. 7, p. 39.)

Italy promised Greece not to take the initiative in resorting to any military action against her. ("Even in the event of Italy entering the war, . . ." *Greek*, p. 41.)

September 18. German and Russian troops agreed provisionally on partition of Poland at Brest-Litovsk. (Two armies met as campaign approached end. *Times*, Sept. 19, 1939, p. 1.)

Denmark, Finland, Norway, Sweden, and Iceland announced their intentions "to uphold their right to continue their traditional commercial relations with all States including the belligerent Powers." (. . . to safeguard their own economic life." *Finnish*, No. 9, p. 41.)

September 19. Chancellor Hitler made general peace offer on basis of his territorial gains or war to a finish. ("Germany has there limited but unalterable claims, and she will realize those claims one way or another. . . . Today you have the Germany of Frederick the Great before you. . . . We will take up the gauntlet and we will fight as the enemy fights. . . . This Germany does not capitulate. We know too well what fate would be in store for Germany. . . . The German people take notice of this and shall fight accordingly. . . . We are determined to carry on and stand this war one way or another. . . ." *Times*, Sept. 20, 1939, p. 18.)

September 20. Britain and France determined to continue the war. ("France and Great Britain will not permit a Hitler victory to condemn the world to slavery and to ruin all moral values and destroy liberty." *Ibid.*, p. 19.)

September 21. Premier Armand Calinescu of Rumania was assassinated by Iron Guard members. (*Ibid.*, Sept. 22, 1939, p. 1.)

President Roosevelt called a special session of Congress to repeal the arms embargo. (" . . . in order that it may consider and act on the amendment of certain legislation, which, in my best judgment, so alters the historic foreign policy of the United States that it impairs the peaceful relations of the United States with foreign nations. . . . I now ask again that such action be taken in respect to that part of the act which is wholly inconsistent with ancient precepts of the law of nations—the embargo provisions. I ask it because they are, in my opinion, most vitally

dangerous to American neutrality, American security, and American peace. . . . I give to you my deep and unalterable conviction, based on years of experience as a worker in the field of international peace, that by the repeal of the embargo the United States will more probably remain at peace than if the law remains as it stands today." *Congressional Record* [Bound], Vol. 85, pt. 1, pp. 10-12.)

September 23. Premier Mussolini reaffirmed Italy's intention of remaining neutral unless attacked. ("In this present moment of uncertainties the ruling voice which spontaneously has arisen from the Italian masses says, 'Strengthen our army in preparation for any eventualities and support every possible peace effort while working in silence.'" *Times*, Sept. 24, 1939, p. 42.)

Germany announced end of Polish campaign. ("In a connected series of destructive battles, of which the greatest and most decisive was in the bend of the Vistula, the Polish Army of a million men has been defeated, captured, or routed.

"No single Polish active or reserve division, none of their independent brigades, etc., escaped this fate. Only fractions of individual groups were able to avoid immediate destruction by fleeing into the swamps of Eastern Poland. They succumbed there to Soviet Russian troops.

"Of the entire Polish Army only an insignificant remainder still is fighting at hopeless positions in Warsaw, in Modlin, and on the Peninsula of Hela." *Ibid.*, p. 41.)

Consultative meeting of foreign ministers of the American republics. (" . . . to consider, in a moment of grave emergency, the peaceful measures which they may feel it wise to adopt either individually or jointly, so as best to insure their national interests and the collective interests of the nations of the New World." *Bulletin*, Vol. I, No. 14, p. 299.)

September 28. Germany and Russia partitioned Poland in border and friendship treaty. ("The German Reich Government and the Government of Soviet Russia, after the disintegration of the former Polish state, consider it their task to restore in this region law and order and to insure nationals living there an existence corresponding to their national character." *Times*, Sept. 29, 1939, p. 1.)

Estonia signed 10-year mutual assistance pact with Russia, giving latter material, air bases, and military rights. ("Being desirous of promoting the friendly relations which were established by the Treaty of Peace concluded on February 2, 1920, and which are founded upon independent political existence and non-interference in internal affairs of the other contracting party;

"Recognizing that the Treaty of Peace of February 2, 1920, and the Pact of Non-aggression and Peaceful Settlement of Conflicts of May 4, 1932, continue as heretofore the firm foundation of their mutual relations;

"Being convinced that it is in the interests of both of the contracting parties to determine the exact terms of insuring their mutual security; . . ." *Bulletin*, Vol. I, No. 20, p. 543.)

September 30. Polish provisional government established in Paris. (President of Poland, interned in Rumania, resigned. *Ibid.*, No. 15, p. 342.)

Germany notified Britain her armed merchantmen would be sunk without warning. ("Several German submarines have been attacked by British merchant-ships in the past few days. Hitherto German submarines have observed international law by always warning merchant ships before attacking them. Now, however, Germany will have to retaliate by regarding every vessel of the British merchant navy as a warship." *Times*, Oct. 1, 1939, p. 43.)

October 3. Inter-American Conference reaffirmed their declaration of solidarity, announced sea safety zones in Western Hemisphere for neutrals ("Firmly united by the democratic spirit which is the basis of their institutions,

"Desirous of strengthening on this occasion the solidarity which is the outgrowth of that spirit, and

"Desirous of preserving peace in the American continent and of promoting its reestablishment throughout the world, . . ." *Bulletin*, Vol. I, No. 15, p. 326; ". . . but the present war may lead to unexpected results which may affect the fundamental interests of America, and there can be no justification for the interests of the belligerents to prevail over the rights of neutrals causing disturbances and suffering to nations which, by their neutrality in the conflict and their distance from the scene of events, should not be burdened with its fatal and painful consequences. . . .

"To this end it is essential as a measure of necessity to adopt immediately provisions based on the above-mentioned precedents for the safeguarding of such interests, in order to avoid a repetition of the damages and sufferings sustained by the American nations and by their citizens in the war of 1914-1918." *Ibid.*, pp. 331 f, and resolved to consult "in case any geographic region of America subject to the jurisdiction of any non-American state should be obliged to change its sovereignty, and there should result therefrom a danger to the security of the American continent, . . ." *Ibid.*, p. 334.)

October 5. Latvia signed 10-year mutual aid treaty [giving Russia naval and air bases on Baltic]. (" . . . for the purpose of developing the friendly relations created by the peace treaty of August 11, 1920, which were based on the recognition of the independent statehood and non-interference in the internal affairs of the other party; . . ." *Ibid.*, No. 20, p. 542; *Latvia*, p. 103.)

Russia invited Finland to political discussion. (*Finnish*, No. 10, p. 42: "Now that the international situation has altered on account of the war.")

October 6. Chancellor Hitler demanded peace on his terms or a war of destruction. ("But if this war is really to be waged only in order to give Germany a new régime, that is to say, in order to destroy the present Reich once more and thus to create a new Treaty of

Versailles, then millions of human lives will be sacrificed in vain, for neither will the German Reich go to pieces nor will a second Treaty of Versailles be made. And even should this come to pass after three, four, or even eight years of war, then this second Versailles would once more become the source of fresh conflict in the future.

"In any event, a settlement of the world's problems carried out without consideration of the vital interests of its most powerful nations could not possibly, after the lapse of from five to ten years, end in any other way than that attempt made twenty years ago which is now ended. . . . If Europe is really sincere in her desire for peace, then the States in Europe ought to be grateful that Russia and Germany are prepared to transform this hotbed into a zone of peaceful development and that these two countries will assume the responsibility and bear the burdens inevitably involved.

"For the Reich this project, since it cannot be undertaken in an imperialistic spirit, is a task which will take fifty to a hundred years to perform.

"Justification for this activity on Germany's part lies in the political organizing of this territory as well as in its economic development. In the long run, of course, all Europe will benefit from it. Second, and in my opinion by far the most important task, is the creation of not only a belief in, but also a sense of European security. . . . Neither force of arms nor lapse of time will conquer Germany. There never will be another November 1918, in German history. It is infantile to hope for the disintegration of our people. . . ." Hitler, *My New Order*, pp. 750-756. *Conciliation*, November 1939, No. 354, pp. 520-524.)

October 9. Finns mobilized. (Because of Russian demands. *Finnish*, No. 11, pp. 43 ff.)

German raider captured the American *City of Flint*. (Contraband. *Bulletin*, Vol. I, No. 18, pp. 429-431.)

October 10. Russia concluded 15-year mutual assistance pact with Lithuania for military and air bases and right to fortify Lithuanian-German frontier. (" . . . for the purpose of developing the friendly relations established by the Treaty of Peace of July 12, 1920, and based on recognition of the independent state existence and non-intervention in the internal affairs of the other Party; recognizing that the Treaty of Peace of July 12, 1920, and the Pact on Non-Aggression and the Peaceful Settlement of Conflicts of September 28, 1926, form as heretofore a firm basis for their mutual relations and undertakings; convinced that the definition of the exact conditions of insuring mutual security and the just settlement of the question regarding the state appurtenance of the city of Vilno and Vilno Province, unlawfully wrested from Lithuania by Poland, meet the interests of both Contracting Parties, . . ." *Ibid.*, No. 25, p. 705.)

October 11. President Roosevelt wrote President Mikhail I. Kalinin of Russia his hope that "the Soviet Union will make no demands on Finland which are inconsistent with the maintenance and development of amicable and peaceful relations between the two

countries, and the independence of each." (Because of long-standing and deep friendship between the United States and Finland. *Ibid.*, No. 17, p. 395.)

October 12. Prime Minister Chamberlain warned Germany to choose between definite guarantees for permanent European security and "war to the utmost of our strength." ("Peace conditions cannot be acceptable which begin by condoning aggression. . . . Past experience has shown that no reliance can be placed upon the promises of the present German Government. . . . Only when world confidence is restored will it be possible to find—as we would wish to do with the aid of all who show good will—solutions of those questions which disturb the world, which stand in the way of disarmament, retard the restoration of trade, and prevent the improvement of the well-being of the peoples. There is thus a primary condition to be satisfied. Only the German Government can fulfil it. If they will not, there can as yet be no new or better world order of the kind for which all nations yearn." *Commons*, Vol. 352, cols. 565–566. *Conciliation*, Nov. 1939, No. 354, p. 533.)

October 14. Official Russian demands—garrisons and exchange of territories—presented to Finland. ("In the negotiations with Finland the Soviet Union is mainly concerned with the settlement of two questions:

"(a) Securing the safety of Leningrad.

"(b) Becoming satisfied that Finland will maintain firm, friendly relations with the Soviet Union.

"Both points are essential for the purpose of preserving against external hostile aggression the integrity of the Soviet Union coast of the Gulf of Finland and also of the coast of Esthonia, whose independence the Soviet Union has undertaken to defend." *Finnish*, No. 13, p. 49.)

October 19. Poland protested to Lithuania the acceptance of territory ceded by Russia. (" . . . which does not belong to the said Union." *Bulletin*, Vol. I, No. 17, p. 403.)

Turkey signed 15-year mutual assistance pact with France and Britain. ("Desiring to conclude a treaty of a reciprocal character in the interests of their national security, and to provide for mutual assistance in resistance to aggression, . . ." *Ibid.*, No. 20, p. 544.)

Ambassador Joseph Grew told Japanese people American public opinion strongly resented Japan's actions in China. (" . . . only through consideration of those facts, and through constructive steps to alter those facts, can Japanese-American relations be improved. Those relations *must* be improved. . . . But the American people have been profoundly shocked over the widespread use of bombing in China, not only on grounds of humanity but also on grounds of the direct menace to American lives and property accompanied by the loss of American life and the crippling of American citizens; they regard with growing seriousness the violation of and interference with American rights by the

Japanese armed forces in China in disregard of treaties and agreements entered into by the United States and Japan and treaties and agreements entered into by several nations, including Japan. The American people know that those treaties and agreements were entered into voluntarily by Japan and that the provisions of those treaties and agreements constituted a practical arrangement for safeguarding—for the benefit of all—the correlated principles of national sovereignty and of equality of economic opportunity. The principle of equality of economic opportunity is one to which over a long period and on many occasions Japan has given definite approval and upon which Japan has frequently insisted. Not only are the American people perturbed over their being arbitrarily deprived of long-established rights, including those of equal opportunity and fair treatment, but they feel that the present trend in the Far East if continued will be destructive of the hopes which they sincerely cherish of the development of an orderly world. American rights and interests in China are being impaired or destroyed by the policies and actions of the Japanese authorities in China. American property is being damaged or destroyed; American nationals are being endangered and subjected to indignities. . . . The traditional friendship between our two Nations is far too precious a thing to be either inadvertently or deliberately impaired." *Ibid.*, pp. 513 ff.)

October 23. Finland made counterproposals to Russia. ("Finland understands the efforts which the Soviet Union is making to render the defense of Leningrad more secure. As she had repeatedly stated before, Finland wishes her relations with the Soviet Union to remain friendly and good." *Finnish*, No. 14, p. 51.) Russia rejected them. (" . . . in accordance with the views defined in the memorandum of the Government of the Soviet Union of October 14, the proposals advanced by them represent their minimum terms, . . ." *Ibid.*, No. 15, p. 54.)

October 27. Poland protested German annexation of occupied territory. (" . . . a new violation by the Reich of the elementary principles of international law relating to the conduct of an enemy in occupied territory." *Bulletin*, Vol. I, No. 19, p. 458.)

October 31. Foreign Commissar Molotov said Russia had not only a right but a duty to adopt serious measures to strengthen its security. ("Leningrad lies at a shorter distance from another country than is necessary in order to bombard this town with modern long-range guns. On the other hand, the approaches to Leningrad by sea are also dependent to a large extent on the inimical or friendly attitude towards the Soviet Union adopted by Finland, to which country the shore of the whole northern part of the Gulf of Finland belongs, as well as all the islands lying in the central part of that gulf." *Finnish*, No. 16, p. 56.)

November 1. Polish territory, Posen, and Upper Silesia annexed by decree of Germany. (Cf. Sept. 28, *supra*. *Bulletin*, Vol. I, No. 19, p. 458.)

November 3. Russia incorporated Polish Western Ukraine and Western White Russia. (" . . . owing to the collapse of the Polish State and the successful operations of our Red Army, . . ." *Times*, Nov. 7, 1939, p. 5.)

Finland again rejected new Russian demands and offered counterproposals. ("The Government of Finland takes its stand on the integrity and neutrality of Finland. . . . The Government of Finland, acting in the name of a unanimous people, has thus given the U. S. S. R. positive proof of its desire to understand the considerations of security to which the U. S. S. R. attaches importance, and, similarly, in its efforts to reach a satisfactory settlement of political relations, it has gone as far as its independence, security, and neutrality permit. The concessions which Finland agrees to make to the U. S. S. R. in order to improve neighbourly relations and ensure peace represent a very heavy sacrifice for the Finnish people, as they affect an area which has been inhabited by a Finnish population since very ancient date, and which for centuries has formed part of Finland's political territory." *Finnish*, No. 18, pp. 62, 65 f.)

November 4. The United States repealed the arms embargo in favor of a cash and carry policy. Neutrality Act of 1939. (Cf. Sept. 21, *supra.*; 54 Stat., Pt. I, p. 4.)

President Roosevelt issued new neutrality proclamations and defined combat areas. (Under new joint resolution: H. J. Res. 306; 76th Cong., 2d sess.; 54 Stat., Pt. II, p. 2673.)

November 7. Belgium and The Netherlands offered good offices. ("At this hour of anxiety for the whole world, before the war breaks out on the Western Front in all its violence, we have the conviction that it is our duty once again to raise our voice.

"Some time ago the belligerent parties have declared they would not be unwilling to examine a reasonable and well-founded basis for an equitable peace.

"It seems to us that in the present circumstances it is difficult for them to come into contact in order to state their standpoints with greater precision and bring them nearer one another.

"As the sovereigns of two neutral States having good relations with all their neighbors, we are ready to offer them our good offices. If this were agreeable to them, we are disposed to facilitate by every means at our disposal that they might care to suggest to us and in a spirit of friendly understanding to ascertain the elements of an agreement to be arrived at.

"This, it seems to us, is the task we have to fulfil for the good of our peoples and in the interest of the whole world." *Times*, Nov. 8, 1939, p. 4.)

November 9. Finland again refused a military base to Russia. ("Finland cannot grant to a foreign Power military bases on her own territory and within the confines of her frontiers." *Finnish*, No. 19, p. 66; cf. No. 21, p. 69.)

November 13. Finnish-Russian negotiations broken off. (" . . . we have unfortunately not succeeded in finding a basis for the projected treaty between the U. S. S. R. and Finland, . . ." *Ibid.*, No. 22, p. 70.)

November 21. German-Slovak treaty ceded to latter 225 square miles of Polish territory annexed in 1920, 1924, and 1938. (Hitler consented to the return. *Times*, Nov. 22, 1939, p. 8.)

November 26. Russia protested to Finland "unexpected artillery fire from Finnish territory." ("... the concentration of Finnish troops in the vicinity of Leningrad, not only constitutes a menace to Leningrad, but is, in fact, an act hostile to the U. S. S. R. which has already resulted in aggression against the Soviet troops and caused casualties. The Government of the U. S. S. R. have no intention of exaggerating the importance of this revolting act committed by troops belonging to the Finnish Army—owing perhaps to a lack of proper guidance on the part of their superiors—but they desire that revolting acts of this nature shall not be committed in future." *Finnish*, No. 23, p. 71.)

November 27. Finland rejected the protest. ("It appears, on the contrary, on investigation, that there was firing on November 26th from 15.45 to 16.05 o'clock (Soviet time) on the Soviet side of the frontier in the vicinity of the village of Mainila, which you mentioned. On the Finnish side the points could be seen where the shots had fallen, close to the village of Mainila, situated not more than 800 metres from the Frontier, beyond an open field. From the explosions caused by the seven shots which were heard, it was clear that the point where the arm or arms in question were fired was at a distance of about 1½–2 km. southeast of the place where the shots exploded. . . . Finland has committed no hostile act against the U. S. S. R. such as you allege to have taken place." *Ibid.*, No. 24, p. 72.)

November 28. British Order in Council extended British contraband control to German exports. ("Whereas His Majesty has been compelled to take up arms against Germany in defense of the fundamental right of nations to a free and peaceful existence;

"And whereas German forces have in numerous cases sunk merchant vessels, British, Allied and neutral, in violation of the rules contained in the Submarine Protocol, 1936, to which Germany is a party:

"And whereas merchant vessels, British, Allied and neutral, have been sunk by mines laid by German forces indiscriminately and without notification, in contravention of the obligations of humanity and the provisions of the Hague Convention No. VIII of 1907 to which Germany is a party:

"And whereas the sinking of these vessels has been effected without regard to their nationality or destination or to the nature, ownership or destination of their cargoes:

"And whereas these acts already have resulted in a grave loss of noncombatant life, British, Allied and neutral:

"And whereas it is manifest that the German Government have deliberately embarked on a policy of endeavouring to destroy all seaborne trade between the Allied and other countries by a ruthless use of the forces at their disposal, contrary to the laws and customs of war, the rights of neutrals and the obligations of humanity:

"And whereas this action on the part of the German Government gives to His Majesty an unquestionable right of retaliation:

"And whereas the Allies of His Majesty are associated with Him in steps now to be announced for restricting further the commerce of Germany: . . ." Great Britain. *Statutory Rules and Orders*, 1939, Vol. II, pp. 3606-3607.)

Russia denounced the Russian-Finnish nonaggression treaty. ("The Finnish Government's reply to the note from the Government of the U. S. S. R., dated November 26, 1939, is a document which reflects the deep-rooted hostility of the Finnish Government towards the U. S. S. R. and is the cause of extreme tension in the relations between the two countries.

"The fact that the Finnish Government deny that Finnish troops opened artillery fire on Soviet troops and caused casualties. . . . The refusal of the Finnish Government to withdraw the troops who committed this hostile act of firing on Soviet troops, and the demand of that Government for the simultaneous withdrawal of the Finnish and Soviet troops, a demand which would appear to be based on the principle of equality, reveals clearly the hostile desire of the Finnish Government to expose Leningrad to danger. . . . In concentrating a large number of regular troops in the immediate vicinity of Leningrad and subjecting that important vital centre of the U. S. S. R. to a direct threat, the Finnish Government have committed a hostile act against the U. S. S. R. which is incompatible with the Treaty of Non-Aggression concluded between the two States. . . . The Government of the U. S. S. R. cannot, however, admit that one of the parties should be allowed to violate the Treaty of Non-Aggression, while the other party respects it." *Finnish*, No. 25, pp. 73 f.)

November 29. Russia broke diplomatic relations with Finland. ("Attacks on Soviet troops by Finnish troops are known to be continuing, not only on the Karelian Isthmus, but also at other parts of the frontier between the U. S. S. R. and Finland. The Government of the U. S. S. R. can no longer tolerate such a situation." *Ibid.*, No. 26, p. 75; cf. p. 91.

Finland asked conciliation or arbitration according to Art. 5 of nonaggression treaty. ("In order to furnish signal proof of their sincere wish to reach an agreement with the Government of the U. S. S. R., and with the object of disproving the Soviet Government's allegation that Finland has adopted a hostile attitude towards the U. S. S. R. and is desirous of menacing the safety of Leningrad, my Government are prepared to come to an understanding with the Government of the U. S. S. R. concerning the withdrawal of the defense troops on the Karelian Isthmus, with the exception of the units of frontier-guards and Customs officials, to such a distance from Leningrad that it can no longer be claimed that they threaten the security of that town." *Finnish*, No. 27, p. 76.)

Secretary of State Hull suggested good offices of the United States to Russia and Finland. ("It would view with extreme

regret any extension of the present area of war and the consequent further deterioration of international relations." *Bulletin*, Vol. I, No. 23, p. 609.)

November 30. Russia invaded Finland. Mediation declined. (*Finnish*, No. 28, p. 77.)

December 1. President Roosevelt regretted Russian attack on Finland. ("To the great misfortune of the world, the present trend to force makes insecure the independent existence of small nations in every continent and jeopardizes the rights of mankind to self-government. . . The people and Government of Finland have a long, honorable, and wholly peaceful record which has won for them the respect and warm regard of the people and Government of the United States." *Bulletin*, Vol. I, No. 23, p. 609.)

President Roosevelt appealed to Finland and Russia to refrain from air bombing of civilians. (Cf. Sept. 1, *supra*. *Ibid.* p. 610.)

Russia set up Finnish Soviet at Terijoki. (" . . . apparently under the impression that it would be able with the aid of this shadow Cabinet to entice at least some part of the Finnish people over to its side." (*Finnish*, No. 29, p. 79; No. 33, p. 95 n; cf. No. 33, p. 100.) ("By the will of the people, indignant at the criminal policy of the contemptible Government of Cajander, Erkko and Tanner, a new government of our country—the People's Provisional Government—was formed today in Eastern Finland. [Aimo Cajander is the former Premier of Finland, Eljas Erkko the former Foreign Minister, and V. A. Tanner, the present Foreign Minister.] . . . The people already rose in various parts of the country and proclaimed the formation of a democratic republic. Part of the soldiers of Finland's army already have sided with the new government, backed by the people." *Times*, Dec. 2, 1939, p. 4.)

December 3. Finland appealed to the League. (Under Arts. 11 and 15. *Finnish*, No. 28, p. 77.)

December 4. Russia rejected League proposals for settlement of the dispute with Finland. ("The U. S. S. R. is not at war with Finland and does not threaten the Finnish nation with war. Consequently, reference to Article 11, paragraph 1, is unjustified. Soviet Union maintains peaceful relations with the Democratic Republic of Finland, whose Government signed with the U. S. S. R. on December 2, Pact of Assistance and Friendship. This Pact settled all the questions which the Soviet Government had fruitlessly discussed with delegates of former Finnish Government now divested of its power. By its declaration of December 1 the Government of the Democratic Republic of Finland requested the Soviet Government to lend assistance to that Republic by armed forces with a view to the joint liquidation at the earliest possible moment of the very dangerous seat of war created in Finland by its former rulers." *Ibid.*, No. 33, p. 95 n.)

December 8. The United States protested British Order in Council of Nov. 28, *supra*. ("Whatever may be said for or against measures directed by one belligerent against another, they may not rightfully be carried to the point of enlarging the rights of a belligerent

over neutral vessels and their cargoes, or of otherwise penalising neutral states or their nationals in connection with their legitimate activities.

"Quite apart from the principles of international law thus involved, the maintenance of the integrity of which cannot be too strongly emphasized at this time when a tendency toward disrespect for law in international relations is threatening the security of peace-loving nations, there are practical reasons which move my Government to take notice of the Order-in-Council here in question. In many instances orders for goods of German origin have been placed by American nationals for which they have made payment in whole or in part or have otherwise obligated themselves. In other instances the goods purchased or which might be purchased cannot readily, if at all, be duplicated in other markets. These nationals have relied upon such purchases or the right to purchase for the carrying on of their legitimate trade, industry, and professions. In these circumstances, the British Government will readily appreciate why my Government cannot view with equanimity the measures contemplated by the Order-in-Council which if applied cannot fail to add to the many inconveniences and damages to which innocent trade and commerce are already being subjected." *Bulletin*, Vol. I, No. 24, pp. 651 f.)

December 9. Finland submitted *aide-memoire* to the League. (Cf. Dec. 3, *supra*, *Finnish*, No. 30, p. 81.)

December 10. Finland appealed to all civilized nations for help. ("The people of Finland, who have always honestly endeavoured to build up their future in mutual understanding with all other nations and on the foundation of peaceful labour, are being ruthlessly attacked by their eastern neighbour without the slightest cause on the part of Finland. The conflict was thrust upon us. We have had no choice. The Finnish people fight for their independence, their liberty, and their honour. We defend the country of our birth, our democratic constitution, our religion, our homes, and everything civilized nations hold sacred. So far we still fight alone against the enemy invader, although in actual truth the struggle denotes the defence of the welfare of all humanity. We have already given proof of our will to do our best in this battle, but we trust that the civilized world, which has already revealed its deep sympathy for us, will not leave us alone in our struggle with a numerically superior enemy. Our position as the outpost of western civilization gives us the right to expect the active resistance of other civilized nations." *Ibid.*, No. 31, pp. 88 f.)

The United States granted Finland \$10,000,000 credit for agricultural supplies. (Finland paid her debts. *Times*, Dec. 11, 1939, p. 1.)

December 11. Finland appealed for concrete help from the League. ("... demonstrations of friendship, marks of encouragement, and the passing of judgment on the aggression are not enough. To be able to stand up against this treacherous aggression, the

Finnish people have need of every possible practical support and assistance, and not merely of words of encouragement. The world's tears of indignation have gone to our hearts; Finland herself has shed tears enough in these last days. But we cannot protect the Finnish people from the bullets, the bombs, the shrapnels, and the gas of the aggressor by international resolutions." Finnish, No. 32, pp. 93 f.)

December 12. Russia again rejected League appeal for armistice and mediation. (Cf. Dec. 4, *supra*. *Ibid.*, No. 33, p. 95.)

December 14. League of Nations Assembly expelled Russia and offered to coordinate world aid to Finland. ("Whereas, by the aggression which it has committed against Finland, the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics has failed to observe, not only its special agreements with Finland, but also Article 12 of the Covenant of the League of Nations and the Pact of Paris; . . .

"And whereas the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics has not merely violated a covenant of the League, but has by its own action placed itself outside the Covenant;

"And whereas the Council is competent under Article 16 of the Covenant to consider what consequences should follow from this situation:" *Ibid.*, pp. 110 f.)

December 15. The United States discouraged application for aircraft shipments to nations bombing civilians. ("In view of the policy to which the President referred [in his statement of Dec. 2, *supra*]. *Bulletin*, Vol. I, No. 25, p. 685.)

December 20. The United States embargoed "delivery to certain countries of plans, plants, manufacturing rights, or technical information required for the production of high quality aviation gasoline." ("This decision has been reached with a view to conserving in this country certain technical information of strategic importance as an extension of the announced policy of this Government in regard to the sale of airplanes, aeronautical equipment, and materials essential to airplane manufacture to countries the armed forces of which are engaged in unprovoked bombing or machine-gunning of civilian populations from the air." *Ibid.*, No. 26, p. 714.)

December 21. Rumania signed new economic agreement with Germany. (To amend exchange rate between leu and the mark. *Times*, Dec. 22, 1939, p. 7. Cf. Mar. 23, *supra*.)

December 23. Twenty-one American republics protested to France, Britain, and Germany. (Because of "the naval engagement which took place on the thirteenth instant off the northeastern coast of Uruguay, between certain British naval vessels and the German vessel *Graf von Spee*, which, according to reliable reports, attempted to overhaul the French merchant vessel *Formose* between Brazil and the port of Montevideo after having sunk other merchant vessels.

"They are also informed of the entry and scuttling of the German warship in the waters of the River Plate upon the termination of the time limit which, in accordance with the rules of international law, was granted to it by the Government of the Republic of Uruguay.

"On the other hand, the sinking or detention of German merchant vessels by British vessels in American waters is publicly known, as appears—to begin with—from the recent cases of the *Düsseldorf*, *Ussukuma*, and others.

"All these facts which affect the neutrality of American waters, compromise the aims of continental protection provided for by the Declaration of Panama of October 3, 1939, . . . with a view to avoiding the repetition of further events . . ." *Bulletin*, Vol. I, No. 26, p. 723.)

President Roosevelt offered to send his personal representative to the Pope. (" . . . in order that our parallel endeavors for peace and the alleviation of suffering may be assisted." *Ibid.*, p. 712.)

December 30. Chancellor Hitler resolved to continue to fight. ("But the Jewish reactionary warmongers in the capitalistic democracies have awaited this hour for years. They had prepared and were unwilling to cancel their plans for destruction of Germany. These warmongers want war. They shall have it." *Times*, Dec. 31, 1939, p. 4.)

1940

January 2. The United States protested British interference with mails. ("It cannot admit the right of the British authorities to interfere with American mails on American or other neutral ships on the high seas nor can it admit the right of the British Government to censor mail on ships which have involuntarily entered British ports. . . ." *Bulletin*, Vol. II, No. 28, p. 3.)

January 14. The Netherlands canceled army leaves and Belgium mobilized. (Fear German spring offensive. *Times*, Jan. 15, 1940, p. 1.)

Britain rejected protest of twenty-one republics of December 23, 1939. (" . . . the proposal, involving as it does the abandonment by the belligerents of certain legitimate belligerent rights, is not one which on any basis of International Law can be imposed upon them by unilateral action, and . . . its adoption requires their specific assent. . . . Moreover, the acceptance of the zone proposals would have to be on the basis that it should not constitute a precedent for a far-reaching alteration in the existing laws of maritime neutrality. . . . Up to the present it does not appear that means have been found by which the disadvantages of the zone proposal could be eliminated. . . ." *Bulletin*, Vol. II, No. 35, p. 200.)

January 20. Winston Churchill, First Lord of British Admiralty, warned European neutrals and asked them to join Allies. ("At present their plight is lamentable and it will become much worse. They bow humbly and in fear to German threats of violence, comforting themselves meanwhile with the thought that the Allies will win, that Britain and France will strictly observe all the rules and conventions and that breaches of these laws are only to be expected from the German side. Each one hopes that if he feeds the crocodile enough, the crocodile will eat him last. All of them hope that the storm will pass before their turn comes to be devoured." *Times*, Jan. 21, 1940, p. 30.)

January 23. France rejected protest of twenty-one republics. (" . . . it is the strict right of France and Great Britain to oppose this in good time by a counter-attack and . . . they cannot be asked to renounce this right." *Bulletin*, Vol. II, No. 35, p. 202. Cf. Dec. 23, 1939, Jan. 14, *supra*.)

January 24. Prime Minister Chamberlain renewed British pledge to Belgium. (Because of German invasion rumors. *Times*, Jan. 25, 1940, p. 5. Cf. Nov. 20, 1936, *supra*.)

January 26. United States-Japanese commercial treaty expired. (Denounced July 26, 1939, *supra*. *Ibid.*, Jan. 26, 1940, p. 8.)

- February 1.* Foreign Minister Hachiro Arita in statement on foreign policy invited active participation of third powers in the construction of the new order in East Asia. (" . . . although there are some who suspect Japan of the intention to eliminate the rights and interests of third powers in China. . . . We are, in fact, anxious to see the development of China's trade with other powers and welcome foreign investments in China as long as they are of a purely economic character. And that I am confident, is also the wish of the new Central Government of China that is about to be established." *Ibid.*, Feb. 1, 1940, p. 12.)
- February 6.* The United States appointed a minister to Saudi Arabia. ("Whereas 10 years ago there were no more than a score of Americans in the whole extent of the Arabian Peninsula, today Americans number approximately 500, including some 273 Americans in Saudi Arabia alone." *Bulletin*, Vol. II, No. 33, p. 159.)
- February 9.* Under Secretary of State Sumner Welles sent by President Roosevelt to confer with Britain, France, Germany, and Italy. ("This visit is solely for the purpose of advising the President and the Secretary of State as to present conditions in Europe." *Ibid.*, p. 155.)
- February 12.* Russia and Germany signed trade treaty. (For increased supplies. *Times*, Feb. 13, 1940, p. 14. Cf. Aug. 19, 1939, *supra.*)
- February 16.* Germany rejected protests of twenty-one republics. (" . . . the German Government cannot recognize the right of the Governments of the American Republics to decide unilaterally upon measures in a manner deviating from the rules hitherto in effect, . . ." *Bulletin*, Vol. II, No. 35, p. 204. Cf. Dec. 23, 1939, Jan. 17, 23, *supra.*)
- February 19.* Secretary of State Hull announced that the moral embargo of December 20, 1939, had been extended to Russia. (*Ibid.*, p. 195.)
- February 24.* German-Italian trade agreement signed. (Coal shipments to Italy. *Times*, Feb. 25, 1940, p. 27.)
- March 6.* France and Italy signed trade agreement. (To increase trade volume. *Ibid.*, Mar. 7, 1940, p. 3.)
- March 11.* Allies offered full aid to Finland. ("If asked." *Ibid.*, Mar. 12, 1940, p. 1. Cf. Dec. 10, 11, 14, 1939, *supra.*)
- March 12.* Russian-Finnish peace treaty signed at Moscow. ("Being desirous of bringing to an end the hostilities which have broken out between the two states and of creating permanent peaceful relations between them,
"And being convinced that the creation of definite conditions for their mutual security, including guarantees for the security of the cities of Leningrad and Murmansk and the Murmansk railway, is in the interest of both contracting parties, . . ." *Finnish*, p. 115.)

March 14. Sweden and Norway contemplated a defensive alliance with Finland. ("As a result of an inquiry by the Finnish Government, . . ." *Finland*, p. 40.)

March 16. The twenty-one American Republics protested to Britain. (Because of scuttling of the *Wakama*, German freighter haled by British war vessel. *Bulletin*, Vol. II, No. 38, p. 306. Cf. Dec. 23, 1939, *supra*.)

March 19. Prime Minister Chamberlain defended lack of British help to Finland. (" . . . except for Field Marshal's [Mannerheim's] intimation in January that he would wish to have 30,000 men in May, no request of any sort for land forces was made to us by the Finns. . . . Germany publicly professed her neutrality; but behind the scenes made every effort to prevent others from saving Finland and from performing the task which she had always declared to be her own. The responsibility for this affair stands squarely and firmly upon the shoulders of Germany and no other country. It was fear of Germany which prevented Norway and Sweden from giving us permission to pass our troops through their countries, the fear of Germany which prevented her from making her appeal to us for help." *Commons*, Vol. 358, col. 1841-1842.)

March 20. Russia opposed suggested Finnish-Norwegian-Swedish alliance. (" . . . for this kind of an alliance would be directed against the Soviet Union—as is revealed by the strongly anti-Soviet speech made on March 14 in the Norwegian Parliament by the Speaker of the Parliament, Mr. Hambro—and would run a together counter to the Peace Treaty concluded by the U. S. S. R. and Finland on March 12, 1940." *Finland*, p. 41.)

March 21. Premier Daladier was replaced by Paul Reynaud as French Premier. ("Invitation of President Albert Lebrun." *Ibid.*, Mar. 21, 1940, p. 1.)

March 28. Supreme War Council of Allies resolved on no separate peace. ("In the light of the results achieved by the agreement of December last signed by Sir John Simon and M. Paul Reynaud and desiring to extend the scope of this agreement to all spheres affecting the interests and security of the two nations, . . ." *Ibid.*, Mar. 29, 1940, p. 3.)

March 30. Winston Churchill forecast long war. ("The British Empire and the French Republic are now joined together in indissoluble union so that their full purposes may be accomplished. . . . But the fact is that many of the smaller States of Europe are terrorized by Nazi violence and brutality into supplying Germany with the material of modern war, and this fact may condemn the whole world to a prolonged ordeal with grievous, unmeasured consequences in many lands." *Ibid.*, Mar. 31, 1940, p. 35.)

Wang Ching-wei government proclaimed in Nanking. ("He came out for national salvation through opposition to communism and conclusion of peace with Japan. In the face of

all manners of pressure and persecution by Chungking, he pursued the path of his conviction, bringing light to his people lost in darkness. Thus has he won the confidence and the following of his nation. His peace and national salvation movement as well as the preparation for a new central government have made rapid headway since the Sixth Kuomintang National Congress which was held in Shanghai in August of last year." *Japan*, Vol. II, p. 57: "A renescent China has just set out on the road to progress; a new defence is about to commence in East Asia." *Ibid.*, p. 61.)

The United States refused to recognize the Wang Ching-wei regime. "In the light of what has happened in various parts of China since 1931, the setting up of a new regime at Nanking has the appearance of a further step in a program of one country by armed force to impose its will upon a neighboring country and to block off a large area of the world from normal political and economic relationships with the rest of the world. The developments there seems to be following the pattern of other regimes and systems which have been set up in China under the aegis of an outside power and which in their functioning especially favor the interests of that outside power and deny to nationals of the United States and other third countries enjoyment of long-established rights of equal and fair treatment which are legally and justly theirs.

* * * * *

Twelve years ago the Government of the United States recognized, as did other governments, the National Government of the Republic of China. The Government of the United States has ample reason for believing that that Government, with capital now at Chingking, has had and still has the allegiance and support of the great majority of the Chinese people. The Government of the United States of course continues to recognize that Government as the Government of China." Statement by Secretary of State Hull, *Japan*, Vol. II, p. 59.

April 2. Lithuania notified League of her determination to keep Vilna. (Based on peace treaty of July 12, 1920. "In recovering possession of her capital Lithuania vindicated her ancient rights, which never at any time were transferred to Poland." *Times*, Apr. 3, 1940, p. 15.)

April 8. Britain and France mined Norwegian waters. ("Whatever may be the actual policy which the Norwegian Government, by German threats and pressure, are compelled to follow, the Allied Governments can no longer afford to acquiesce in the present state of affairs, by which Germany obtains from Norway facilities which place the Allies at a dangerous disadvantage.

"They have, therefore, already given notice to the Norwegian Government that they reserve the right to take such measures as they may think necessary to hinder or prevent Germany from obtaining in Norway resources or facilities which for the purpose of war would be to her advantage or to the disadvantage of the Allies." *Ibid.*, Apr. 8, 1940, p. 10. Cf. *Norway*, p. 45. "These violations are carried out solely because the States concerned

have the power to do so." *Ibid.*, p. 48. Cf. von Ribbentrop statement, *Ibid.*, pp. 80 f.)

April 9. German troops invaded Denmark and Norway.

"The German Government possesses documentary proof that England and France had jointly decided, if necessary, to carry out their action through the territory of the Northern States against the will of the latter." *Norway*, p. 55. "Germany has thus preserved the Scandinavian countries and peoples from destruction, and will until the end of the war defend true neutrality in the North.

"I am convinced that this action of the Führer has saved an ancient and respected part of Europe from that certain ruin and utter destruction to which our English and French enemies are clearly indifferent." *Ibid.*, p. 64.)

Prime Minister Chamberlain announced full Allied aid to Norway. ("... in view of the German invasion of their country . . ." *Times*, Apr. 10, 1940, p. 2. Cf. *Norway*, pp. 61 f.)

Denmark submitted to Germany under protest. ("In these circumstances, which are so grave to our country, I ask all of you inhabitants of the cities and country to maintain an attitude completely correct and dignified, since every inconsiderate act or word can draw in its wake most serious consequences." *Times*, Apr. 10, 1940, p. 4.)

April 10. Iceland suspended exercise of royal power of King of Denmark. ("... having regard for the fact that the situation created makes it impossible for His Majesty the King of Iceland to execute the royal power given to him under the constitutional act, . . . having regard for the situation now created, Denmark is not in a position to execute the authority to take charge of the foreign affairs of Iceland granted to it by the provisions of Article VII of the Danish-Icelandic Union Act, nor can it carry out the fishery inspection within Icelandic territorial waters. . . ." *Ibid.*, Apr. 11, 1940, p. 6.)

The United States froze Norwegian and Danish funds. (*Bulletin*, Vol. II, No. 46, p. 493.)

Belgium canceled army leaves and reaffirmed neutrality. *Times*, Apr. 11, 1940, p. 9.)

Belgium rejected Allied "preventive aid" suggested by Britain. ("Belgium has solemnly declared her intention to remain neutral in the present conflict. At any time that she accepted outside aid to maintain this neutrality, she would in so doing be abandoning this neutrality . . . the Government's policy has not [changed] and will not change." *Times*, Apr. 12, 1940, p. 1.)

April 11. The Netherlands took defense precautions. ("... as a result of developments in the European war, . . ." *Ibid.*, Apr. 11, 1940, p. 9.)

Winston Churchill said German troop movements on Norway began before British laid mine field. ("The Nazi Government . . . have sought to make out that their invasion of Norway and Denmark was a consequence of our action in closing the Norway corridor." *Ibid.*, *Commons*, Vol. 359, col. 738. Cf. *Norway*, p. 70.)

April 15. Japanese Foreign Minister Arita said Japan desired *status quo* of The Netherlands Indies. ("With the South Seas region, and especially the Dutch East Indies, Japan is economically bound by an intimate relationship of mutuality in ministering to one another's needs. . . Similarly other countries of East Asia maintain close economic relations with these regions. That is to say, Japan, those countries, and these regions are contributing to the prosperity of East Asia through mutual aid and interdependence.")

"Should the hostilities in Europe be extended to The Netherlands and produce repercussions in the Dutch East Indies, it would not only interfere with the maintenance and furtherance of the above-named relations of economic interdependence and co-existence and co-prosperity, but would also give rise to an undesirable situation from the standpoint of peace and stability in East Asia." *Times*, Apr. 16, 1940, p. 9. Cf. *Bulletin*, Vol. III, No. 66, p. 248.)

April 16. Iceland asked to enter into direct relations with the United States. (Cf. Apr. 9, *supra*. *Ibid.*, Vol. II, No. 43, p. 414.)

April 17. Secretary of State Hull issued formal statement that any change in *status quo* of the Indies "would be prejudicial to the cause of stability, peace, and security . . . in the entire Pacific area." ("The Netherlands Indies are very important in the international relationships of the whole Pacific Ocean. . . . They are also an important factor in the commerce of the whole world. They produce considerable portions of the world's supplies of important essential commodities such as rubber, tin, quinine, copra, et cetera. Many countries, including the United States, depend substantially upon them for some of these commodities." *Ibid.*, p. 411, Cf. *Peace*, pp. 515 f.)

April 19. The Netherlands declared state of siege and reaffirmed neutrality. ("As far as is humanly possible we rely on ourselves, but, in addition, we have promises that our neutrality will be respected as long as we actively maintain it. Of this there can be no doubt. Therefore, we do not wish any arrangements. We shun them. The government rejects all suggestions of assistance, whether offered or actually forced on us. The same applies to our overseas territories." *Times*, Apr. 20, 1940, p. 1.)

Germany dismissed Norwegian envoy. (Because of Norwegian hostility to Germany. *Times*, Apr. 20, 1940, p. 1. Cf. *Norway*, pp. 76 f.)

Yugoslavia smashed Nazi plot to overturn the government. (Espionage. *Times*, Apr. 20, 1940, p. 1.)

April 20. Germany and Rumania signed trade agreement. (Providing Czech arms and planes for the latter. *Ibid.*, Apr. 21, 1940, p. 1. Cf. Mar. 23, Dec. 21, 1939, *supra*.)

April 24. Germany took over direct control of Norway. (King Haakon rejected negotiations with German administration. *Ibid.*, Apr. 25, 1940, p. 1. Cf. Apr. 16, *supra*. "The Nygaardsvold Government, by its proclamations and its attitude, as well

as by the military operations which have taken place by its decision, has created a state of war between Norway and Germany. In order to safeguard public order and public life in the parts of Norwegian territory which are under the protection of German troops, I [Hitler] decree: . . ." *Norway*, p. 78.)

United States established consular representation with Iceland. ("Through an exchange of telegrams. . ." *Bulletin*, Vol. II, No. 44, p. 434. Cf. Apr. 16, *supra*.)

April 25. Rumania declared a political amnesty. (Restored Iron Guard. *Times*, Apr. 26, 1940, p. 8. Cf. Apr. 20, *supra*.)

April 29. President Roosevelt appealed to Premier Mussolini to exert Italian influence for a just and stable peace. ("A further extension of the area of hostilities, which would bring into the war still other nations which have been seeking to maintain their neutrality, would necessarily have far-reaching and unforeseeable consequences, not only in Europe, but also in the Near and the Far East, in Africa, and in the three Americas. No man can today predict with assurance, should such a further extension take place, what the ultimate result might be—or foretell what nations, however determined they may today be to remain at peace, might yet eventually find it imperative in their own defense to enter the war." *Peace*, p. 519.)

May 1. The United States established a provisional consulate in Greenland. ("Since communication between Copenhagen and Greenland has been interrupted, direct consular representation has been deemed advisable by the United States and by the Greenland authorities." *Bulletin*, Vol. II, No. 45, p. 473. Cf. Apr. 9, *supra*.)

Premier Mussolini told Ambassador William Phillips Germany could not be beaten. ("Fifteen countries can now be called upon by Germany for every kind of supplies, . . . the blockade of the Allies was therefore completely ineffective." *Peace*, p. 521.)

May 2. Prime Minister Chamberlain reported on British retreat from northern Norway. (" . . . it has always been possible for the Germans, with their usual disregard for life, even of their own people, to send reinforcements to Norway at a much greater rate than would be open to us with the inadequate landing places we have to rely on. . . . We have no intention of allowing Norway to become merely a sideshow, but neither are we going to be trapped into such dispersal of our forces as would leave us dangerously weak at a vital center." *Commons*, Vol. 360, cols. 910, 912. Cf. *Norway*, pp. 95 ff.)

Premier Mussolini wrote President Roosevelt that the Axis opposed extension of the war. (" . . . no peace is possible without the fundamental problems of Italian liberty being settled. . . . Italy, however, has never concerned itself with the relations of the American republics with each other and with the United States (thereby respecting the Monroe Doctrine), and might therefore ask for 'reciprocity' with regard to European affairs." *Peace*, p. 522.)

May 3. President Roosevelt revealed he had appealed to Italy May 1 not to enter war. (Trying to prevent extension to new areas. *Times*, May 4, 1940, p. 1. Cf. Apr. 29, *supra*.)

May 4. The Netherlands arrested suspects. (Fifth columnists. *Ibid.*, May 5, 1940, p. 41.)

May 6. Italy promised not to attack Greece if Italy were at war with Britain, unless Greece were converted to a British base. ("Italy, as a Great Power, has her own claims, which she will put forward in due time, but she is prepared to give the assurance that the claims in question do not concern either Greece or the Balkans generally." *Greek*, p. 50.)

May 7. The Netherlands completed defense preparations. (Called up two marine reserve classes. *Times*, May 8, 1940, p. 1.)

Prime Minister Chamberlain reported on British retreat from Trondheim, Norway. ("I believe it was right to make the first attempt and equally right to withdraw the troops when it was clear that plan would not succeed . . . it became clear we could only maintain our force in the Trondheim region by such a concentration of men and materials and aircraft as would have drawn off altogether an undue proportion of our total resources, and in these special circumstances we decided that we could carry on the campaign in Norway, elsewhere, with greater vigour and effect." *Ibid.*, p. 4. Cf. *Norway*, pp. 110 f. *Commons*, Vol. 360, col. 1080.)

May 8. Winston Churchill attributed failure in Norway to lack of air parity with Germany. ("If we have decided to speak in this plain manner, it is because of the cataract of unworthy suggestions and of actual falsehoods which have been poured out to the public during the last few days." *Commons*, Vol. 360, cols. 1357-1358. *Norway*, p. 112.)

May 9. British troops occupied Iceland. ("Since the German seizure of Denmark it has become necessary to reckon with the possibility of a sudden German descent on Iceland.

"It is clear that in the face of an attack on Iceland, even on a very small scale, the Icelandic Government would be unable to prevent their country from falling completely into German hands." *Times*, May 10, 1940, p. 1.)

Germany invaded Belgium, Luxemburg, and The Netherlands. (" . . . the German Government was in possession of irrefutable evidence that the Allies were about to attack Germany through Belgium, The Netherlands, and Luxemburg, and that this attack had been long in preparation with the knowledge of Belgium and The Netherlands." *Bulletin*, Vol. II, No. 46, p. 486.)

The Netherlands protested violation of neutrality. ("After our country, with scrupulous conscientiousness, had observed strict neutrality all these months. . . ." *Ibid.*, May 10, 1940, p. 1.)

May 10. Chancellor Hitler told the Reichswehr the decisive hour had come. ("For 300 years it was the aim of the English and French rulers to prevent every real consolidation of Europe and, above all, to hold Germany in weakness and impotency.

"For this purpose France alone has declared war on Germany thirty-one times in 200 years.

"For decades it has been the aim of British world rulers to keep Germany from unity, to deny the Reich every earthly possession which is necessary to the preservation of a nation of 80,000,000 people." *Ibid.*, May 11, 1940, p. 4.)

Prime Minister Chamberlain resigned. ("I am not now going to make any comment upon the debate in the House of Commons which took place on Tuesday and Wednesday, but when it was over, I had no doubt in my mind that some new and drastic action must be taken if confidence was to be restored to the House of Commons and the war carried on with the vigor and energy which are essential to victory. What was that action to be? It was clear that at this critical moment in the war what was needed was the formation of a government which would include members of the Labour and Liberal Oppositions and thus present a united front to the enemy. . . .

"The essential unity could be secured under another Prime Minister, though not myself. . . .

"His Majesty has now entrusted to my rt. hon. colleague, Mr. Winston Churchill, the task of forming a new Administration on a national basis . . ." *London Times*, May 11, 1940, p. 3.)

The United States froze Belgian, Dutch, and Luxemburg credit. (*Bulletin*, Vol. II, No. 46, p. 493.)

Belgium protested violation of neutrality. ("Although Germany has not declared war, the German Army has just crossed the frontier of the Kingdom of Belgium and has attacked the Belgian Army with considerable forces! All the facts and all the documents in the possession of the Belgian Government prove that the aggression was premeditated. No complaint was brought to its notice before the act of aggression. Moreover, there was nothing in the relations between the two countries, for the most part good, to suggest that a conflict was likely to arise." *Belgium*, pp. 100 f.)

May 11. Allied troops landed at Curaçao and Aruba. (" . . . to prevent possible German attempts at sabotage in the important oil refineries of these islands." *Times*, May 12, 1940, p. 1. Cf. May 9, *supra*.)

Prime Minister Churchill named new cabinet. (Coalition. *Ibid.*, p. 1.)

May 13. Prime Minister Churchill said British policy was war by land, sea, and air, and victory at all costs. (" . . . for without victory there is no survival. Let that be realized. No survival for the British Empire, no survival for all that the British Empire has stood for, no survival for the urge and impulse of the ages, that mankind will move forward toward his goal." *Commons*, Vol. 360, col. 1504.)

May 14. The Netherlands Government fled to Britain. ("When it became certain that we and our Ministers would be unable to continue to exercise freely the authority of the State, we took the harsh but imperative step of transferring our residence abroad for as long as would be necessary with the firm intention of returning to The Netherlands when possible;

"The government now is in England. It wanted to prevent ever being placed in such a position that it would have to capitulate. By the steps which we have taken, The Netherlands remains a full member of the community of States and will be in a position to continue cooperation with its allies." *Times*, May 15, 1940, p. 3.)

President Roosevelt again appealed to Premier Mussolini to stay out of war. ("... reports reaching me from many sources, to the effect that you may be contemplating early entry into the war, have given me great concern. . . . if this war should extend throughout the world it would pass beyond the control of heads of States, would encompass the destruction of millions of lives and the best of what we call the liberty and culture of civilization. And no man, no matter how omniscient, how powerful, can foretell the result either to himself or his own people." *Peace*, p. 526. Cf. Apr. 29, *supra*.)

May 15. The Netherlands Army capitulated. (On advice of the Allies. *Times*, May 16, 1940, p. 1.)

May 16. President Roosevelt asked new defense appropriations. ("First, to procure the essential equipment of all kinds for a larger and thoroughly rounded-out Army;

"Second, to replace or modernize all old Army and Navy equipment with the latest type of equipment;

"Third, to increase production facilities for everything needed for the Army and Navy for national defense. We require the ability to turn out quickly infinitely greater supplies;

"Fourth, to speed up to a 24-hour basis all existing Army and Navy contracts and all new contracts to be awarded. . . .

"Our task is plain. The road we must take is clearly indicated. Our defenses must be invulnerable, our security absolute. But our defense as it was yesterday, or even as it is today, does not provide security against potential developments and dangers of the future.

"Defense cannot be static. Defense must grow and change from day to day. Defense must be dynamic and flexible, an expression of the vital forces of the nation and of its resolute will to meet whatever challenge the future may hold." *Bulletin*, Vol. II, no. 47, pp. 531 f. Cf. *Peace*, p. 530.)

Ambassador Kensuke Horinouchi told Secretary of State Hull Japan had no plans nor purpose to attack The Netherlands Indies. (Japan "was entirely satisfied with the situation following the reiteration of the *status quo* in respect to the Netherlands Indies by each of the four governments interested, and . . . it had no purpose to raise any further controversy in that connection unless perchance the British or French should land troops there to protect them . . ." *Ibid.*, p. 534. Cf. Apr. 15, 17, *supra*.)

May 18. Premier Mussolini forecast Italy's entry into the war. (Cf. May 14, *supra*. "Italy is and intends to remain allied with Germany and . . . Italy cannot remain absent at a moment in which the fate of Europe is at stake." *Ibid.*, p. 536.)

Chancellor Hitler proclaimed the reincorporation of Eupen, Malmedy, and Moresnet. (By decree. *Times*, May 20, 1940, p. 1.)

May 19. Twenty-one American Republics protested violation of neutrality in Europe. ("The American Republics in accord with the principles of international law and in application of the resolutions adopted in their inter-American conferences, consider unjustifiable the ruthless violation by Germany of the neutrality and sovereignty of Belgium, Holland, and Luxemburg." *Bulletin*, Vol. II, No. 48, p. 568. Cf. Apr. 9, May 9, *supra*.)

Prime Minister Churchill promised victory in the coming battle of Britain. ("I have received from the chiefs of the French Republic, and in particular from its indomitable Prime Minister, M. Reynaud, the most sacred pledges that, whatever happens, they will fight to the end, be it bitter or be it glorious. Nay, if we fight to the end, it can only be glorious." *Times*, May 20, 1940, p. 4.)

May 22. Prime Minister Churchill was voted supreme power to draft labor, property, and money. (To reorganize and nationalize war industries and mobilize and redistribute labor power. *Commons*, Vol. 361, col. 185.)

Rumania called up reservists. (Training. *Times*, May 23, 1940, p. 6.)

May 26. President Roosevelt in third appeal to Premier Mussolini offered his good offices to obtain readjustments for Italy from Britain and France. ("Events have been marching swiftly but I still believe that political long range vision favors the limitation of the war to its present areas. . . . The people of the United States are greatly concerned by the indications of the past few days which would seem to show that there was an increasing possibility of the extension of the European War to the Mediterranean area. . . . I would take this action in the belief that I am thereby rendering a constructive service at this critical moment with the hope that the cause of peace might thereby be furthered." *Peace*, pp. 536 f.)

May 28. Belgian Army under King Leopold surrendered. *Times*, May 29, p. 1.

May 29. Premier Mussolini rejected President Roosevelt's offer. ("The Duce was not disposed to engage in any negotiations which indeed would not be in accordance with the spirit of Fascism . . . the Duce was responsible for the 'fulfillment of an engagement—of words given' . . ." *Peace*, p. 538.)

May 30. Britain began evacuating Dunkirk. (*Times*, May 31, 1940, p. 1.)

President Roosevelt made fourth appeal to Premier Mussolini to avoid war. ("If the war in Europe is now extended through the entrance of Italy into the war, direct interests of the Government of the United States will be immediately and prejudicially affected. . . . Through the extension of the war to the Mediterranean region and the inevitable destruction of life and property resulting therefrom, the legitimate interests of the American people will be gravely curtailed and such a possibility cannot be viewed with equanimity by their Government.

"An extension of the war into the Mediterranean region will almost unquestionably likewise involve a further extension of the war area in the Near East and in other regions of the world . . . the further extension of the war as a result of Italian participation would at once result in an increase in the rearmament program of the United States itself and in a redoubling of the efforts of the Government of the United States to facilitate in every practical way the securing within the United States by the Allied Powers of all the supplies and matériel which they may require." *Peace*, p. 539.)

May 31. President Roosevelt asked Congress for "acceleration and development of our military and naval needs as measured in both machines and men." (" . . . the almost incredible events of the then past two weeks in the European conflict had necessitated another enlargement of our military program. . . ." *Congressional Record* [Bound], Vol. 86, Pt. 7, p. 7282.)

June 1. Premier Mussolini rejected peace appeal. (" . . . already the decision to enter the war had been made. . . ." He desires to fulfill on his part his engagements with Germany and does not believe that an enlargement of the Mediterranean war will necessarily be brought about by the intervention of Italy." *Peace*, p. 544.)

June 3. Norway sued for armistice partitioning Norway. (" . . . the Government was bound more and more to come to see that it would not be practically possible to regain for Norwegian control the whole of the rest of Norway in the immediate future, . . ." *Norway*, p. 123.)

June 4. Prime Minister Churchill, in the House of Commons, reported on the evacuation from Dunkirk. ("I asked the House a week ago to suspend its judgment because the facts were not clear, but I do not feel that any reason now exists why we should not form our own opinions upon this pitiful episode. . . .

" . . . even if . . . this island or a large part of it were subjugated and starving, then our Empire beyond the seas, armed and guarded by the British Fleet, would carry on the struggle . . ." *Commons*, Vol. 361, cols. 793, 800.)

June 6. Foreign Minister Daladier was dropped from Reynaud cabinet. (Premier Reynaud took that portfolio. *Times*, June 7, 1940, p. 1.)

June 7. Italy ordered ships to neutral ports. (As a move toward war. *Ibid.*, June 8, 1940, p. 1. Cf. May 18, *supra.*)

Norwegian Government fled to Britain. ("... the German forces succeeded in securing a foothold in Norway and gradually subjugating the greater part of the country. . . ." *Norway*, p. 119.)

June 8. Rumania called up five more classes of reservists. (Preparedness measure anticipating Italy's entry into war. *Times*, June 9, 1940, p. 28. Cf. May 22, *supra.*)

June 9. Norwegian high command ordered army to cease hostilities at midnight. ("But the hard necessity of war has forced the Allied governments to gather all their strength for the struggle on other fronts and they need all their men and all material on these fronts.

"Under these conditions it is impossible to continue in this country against a superior power as formidable as Germany. Our defensive forces, which fought two months with spirit and courage, are without necessary war materials, particularly ammunition and fighter planes, and no longer are able to obtain them.

"A continued struggle would only lead to complete destruction of those parts of the country that still are free." *Ibid.*, June 11, 1940, p. 9. Cf. May 2, 7, 8, *supra.*)

June 10. Italy declared war on Britain and France. ("... Italy considers herself at war with France [and Great Britain]." *Bulletin*, Vol. V, No. 130, p. 553. "Mussolini replied that he was doing nothing but fulfilling the pledges that he had given to Hitler." *Times*, June 11, 1940, p. 12. "We take the field against the plutocratic and reactionary democracies who always have blocked the march and frequently plotted against the existence of the Italian people. . . .

"If today we have decided to take the risks and sacrifices of war, it is because the honor, interests, and future firmly impose it, since a great people is truly such if it considers its obligations sacred and does not avoid the supreme trials that determine the course of history.

"We are taking up arms, after having solved the problem of our continental frontiers, to solve our maritime frontiers. We want to break the territorial and military chains that confine us in our sea, because a country of 45,000,000 souls is not truly free if it has not free access to the ocean.

"This gigantic conflict is only a phase of the logical development of our revolution. It is the conflict of poor, numerous peoples who labor against starvers who ferociously cling to a monopoly of all riches and all gold on earth.

"It is a conflict of fruitful, useful peoples against peoples who are in a decline. It is a conflict between two ages, two ideas.

"Now the die is cast and our will has burned our ships behind us." *Ibid.*, p. 4. Cf. Clement Attlee's statement: "There is no quarrel between the Italians and the British and French peoples . . . because Mussolini thinks he sees a chance of securing some spoils at the expense of the Western democracies now

that they are at grips with the brute force of Germany. . . . Signor Mussolini uses the argument of the jackal which accents the possibility of getting some scrap from another beast's kill. . . . This is the ignoble role that Signor Mussolini has chosen for the great Italian people which has made such a splendid contribution to European civilization in the past. . . . The two dictators have united to destroy democracy, and democracy will answer the challenge. From across the Atlantic has come an answer from another great democracy." *Times*, June 12, 1940, p. 6.)

Italy assured Greece of continued peaceful relations. (" . . . it was Italy's firm intention that peace should not be disturbed in the Balkans." *Greek*, p. 55. "I [Mussolini] solemnly declare that Italy has no intentions of dragging into the conflict other nations who are her neighbors by sea or by land. Switzerland, Yugoslavia, Greece, Turkey, and Egypt should take note of these words." *Ibid.*, p. 56.)

France appealed to the United States for help. (" . . . before it is too late." *Bulletin*, Vol. II, No. 51, p. 638. Cf. *Peace*, p. 550.)

President Roosevelt promised to "extend to the opponents of force the material resources of this Nation and, at the same time, we will harness and speed up the use of those resources in order that we ourselves in the Americas may have equipment and training equal to the task of any emergency and every defense." (" . . . the hand that held the dagger has struck it into the back of its neighbor." *Ibid.*, pp. 548 f.)

June 12. Britain ordered complete blockade of Italy. ("Italy by her actions has associated herself with Germany in the present war and thereby made herself a party to the method of waging war adopted by Germany." *Times*, June 13, 1940, p. 5.)

Anglo-Thailand nonaggression treaty signed. (Mutual guarantee. *Bulletin*, Vol. III, No. 61, pp. 170 f.)

Egypt broke diplomatic relations with Italy. ("The Chamber will continue to support the government in its stand with the Allies, who are fighting for justice and liberty." *Times*, June 13, 1940, p. 1.)

Russia accused Lithuania of military alliance against her. (*Latvia*, p. 112.)

June 13. President Roosevelt promised redoubled help for France and the Allies. (" . . . because of our faith in and our support of the ideals for which the Allies are fighting.

"The magnificent resistance of the French and British armies has profoundly impressed the American people." *Peace*, p. 551.)

June 14. German troops entered Paris. (Declared an unfortified town. *Times*, June 15, 1941, p. 1.)

France again appealed to the United States for help. (Cf. June 10) "Our divisions are decimated. Generals are commanding battalions. The Reichswehr has just entered Paris. We are going to attempt to withdraw our exhausted forces in order to fight new battles. It is doubtful, since they are at grips with an

enemy which is constantly throwing in fresh troops, that this can be accomplished. . . . France can continue the struggle only if American intervention reverses the situation by making an Allied victory certain.

"The only chance of saving the French nation, vanguard of democracies, and through her to save England, by whose side France could then remain with her powerful navy, is to throw into the balance, this very day the weight of American power . . . if you cannot give to France in the hours to come the certainty that the United States will come into the war within a very short time, the fate of the world will change. Then you will see France go under like a drowning man and disappear after having cast a last look towards the land of liberty from which she awaited salvation." *Peace*, pp. 551 f.)

Spanish troops took over international zone at Morocco. (To guarantee its neutrality. *Times*, June 15, 1940, p. 1.)

Britain, France, Belgium, and The Netherlands signed monetary accord. (For currency union. *Ibid.*, p. 2.)

Wang Ching-wei régime in China demanded withdrawal of British, French, and Italian troops. (" . . . the request is made in order to maintain peace and order and protect the lives and property of the Chinese in the areas concerned." *Ibid.*, June 14, 1940, p. 7.)

June 15. Russian troops marched into Lithuania. (After acceptance of ultimatum by Lithuania. *Ibid.*, June 16, 1940, p. 1.)

President Roosevelt promised France material aid. (" . . . so long as the French people continue in defense of their liberty which constitutes the cause of popular institutions throughout the world, . . ." *Bulletin*, Vol. II, No. 51, p. 639. Cf. *Peace*, p. 553.)

June 16. Russia delivered ultimatum to Latvia. (" . . . To achieve the honest and loyal execution of the Latvian-Soviet Pact of Mutual Assistance." *Latvia*, p. 107.)

Marshal Henri Pétain replaced Premier Reynaud. (The latter refused to surrender to Germany. *Times*, June 17, 1940, p. 1.)

Britain offered union of empires to France. (" . . . with the object of assisting France and supporting her to the utmost in the hours of stress through which she was passing, as also in the hope of encouraging the French Government to continue their resistance, . . ." *Ibid.*, June 28, 1940, p. 9.)

June 17. Russia announced Esthonia and Latvia had agreed to free passage of Russian troops and to formation of new governments. (Following ultimatums. "On the basis of factual data at the disposal of the Soviet Government, and also on the basis of an exchange of views lately held in Moscow between Chairman of the Council of People's Commissars of the U. S. S. R. Molotov and Chairman of the Council of Ministers Merkys, the Soviet Government considers as an established fact that the Latvian Government not only did not cancel the military alliance with Esthonia created prior to conclusion of the Soviet-Latvian mutual-assistance pact and directed against the U. S. S. R., but extended

it by drawing Lithuania also into this alliance, and by attempts to draw Finland into it also. . . . Latvia jointly with the other Baltic States engaged in activizing and extending the military alliance, which was proved by such acts as convocation of two secret conferences of the three Baltic States in December, 1939, and March 1940, for formal conclusion of an enlarged military alliance with Esthonia and Lithuania; intensification of connections of the general staffs of Latvia, Esthonia, and Lithuania effected in secret from the U. S. S. R., and the founding in February 1940, of a special publication of the Baltic military *entente*, *Revue Baltique*, issued in the English, French, and German languages. . . . The government considers that such a situation cannot be tolerated any longer." *Ibid.*, June 17, 1940, p. 6. Cf. *Latvia*, p. 122.)

France asked armistice terms of Germany. Marshal Petain sued for peace with honor. (Condition to surrender. *Times*, June 18, 1940, p. 1. Cf. *Rice*, p. 5.)

Britain determined to fight on alone. ("What has happened in France makes no difference to British faith and purpose. We have become the sole champions now in arms to defend the world cause." *Times*, June 18, 1940, p. 9. Cf. *Ibid.*, June 26, 1940, p. 6.)

The United States froze French assets. (*Bulletin*, Vol. II, No. 52, p. 682.)

The United States notified Germany and Italy it would not recognize any transfer of any geographic regions of the Western Hemisphere. (" . . . in accordance with its traditional policy." *Ibid.*, p. 681. Cf. *Peace*, p. 555.)

President Roosevelt inquired of France as to the disposition of the French fleet. ([Secretary of State Hull in a telegram to the Ambassador near the French Government at Bordeaux] ". . . the views of this Government with regard to the disposition of the French fleet have been made very clear to the French Government on previous occasions . . . the French Government will permanently lose the friendship and good-will of the Government of the United States." *Ibid.*, pp. 553 f.)

June 18. France assured the United States Germany would never get the French fleet. (Cf. June 17, supra. ". . . it might be sent overseas or it might be sunk." *Peace*, p. 554.)

Bulgaria demanded Dobruja and outlet to Aegean sea. (Wanted scrapping of Treaty of Neuilly. *Ibid.*, p. 9.)

General Charles de Gaulle appealed for French soldiers, engineers, skilled workmen to join him. ("Whatever happens the flame of French resistance must not be extinguished." [Unofficial translation.] *Rice*, p. 135.)

Note of the United States to Germany and Italy concerning European possessions in the Western Hemisphere. ("The Government of the United States feels it desirable, . . . to inform Your Excellency that in accordance with its traditional policy relating to the Western Hemisphere, the United States would not recognize any transfer, and would not acquiesce in any attempt to transfer, any geographic region of the Western Hemisphere from one non-American power to another non-American power." *Bulletin*, Vol. II, No. 52, pp. 681-682.)

June 19. Japan opposed change in *status quo* in Indo-china. (Because of geography and close economic interests. *Times*, June 19, 1940, pp. 1, 8. Cf. Apr. 15, *supra*.)

General de Gaulle called for continuous overseas resistance. (Cf. June 18, *supra*. "Every Frenchman who still bears arms has the absolute duty to continue resistance." [Unofficial translation.] Rice, p. 136.)

Britain and Japan signed accord on Tientsin. (On law and order and currency. *Times*, June 20, 1940, p. 6. Cf. July 24, 1939, *supra*.)

Polish and Belgian governments in exile transferred to London. (Because of French peace proposals. *Ibid.*, June 19, 1940, p. 1.)

June 20. France asked Italy for armistice. (*Ibid.*, June 21, 1940, p. 1.)

Japan demanded embargo on arms to China from French Indo-china. (Because of European situation. *Ibid.*, June 20, 1940, p. 6.)

June 21. King Carol of Rumania assumed dictatorial powers. ("... To guide the moral and material life of the nation . . ." *Ibid.*, June 22, 1940, p. 1. Cf. Apr. 20, 25, *supra*.)

June 22. Franco-German armistice signed at Compiègne. (To stop German drive. *Ibid.*, June 23, 1940, p. 1. "I have asked our adversaries to put an end to hostilities. . . . I took this decision, hard to the heart of a soldier, because the military situation imposed it. Since June 13 the demand for an armistice was inevitable. . . . The inferiority of our material was even greater than that of our effectives. . . . Weaker also than twenty-two years ago, we also had fewer friends. Too few children, too few arms, too few allies, these are the causes of our defeat."—Petain [Unofficial Translation.] Rice, p. 6.)

June 24. General de Gaulle repeated his call of June 18. ("Honor, good sense, the interest of the fatherland demand free French continue to fight where they are and as they can." *Ibid.*, pp. 139 f.)

France gave up her defense sector in Shanghai to Japan. (*Times*, June 25, 1940, p. 6. Cf. June 17, *supra*.)

Franco-Italian armistice signed. (To end hostilities. *Ibid.*, June 26, 1940, p. 5. Cf. Rice, pp. 19-25.)

France determined to maintain independence at home. ("The government considered that it was its duty to remain in France and share the fate of all Frenchmen and that France could recover only through reflection of order and labor." *Times*, June 25, 1940, p. 4. Cf. Rice, pp. 7-10.)

Norwegian Government rejected proposal of a State Council of Norway. ("Neither is it possible to get such a consent made in a constitutional manner, since there exists no legal assembly which has the right to act on behalf of the Norwegian Storting. And any such agreement is in open conflict with the Norwegian Constitution.

"The Constitution lays it down in its first paragraph that the Kingdom of Norway is a free, independent, indivisible, and

inalienable kingdom. It prescribes in its last paragraph that no change may ever be made in the Constitution which conflicts with its spirit. Independence is the greatest and highest principle in the Constitution and everyone who undertakes anything contrary to this principle infringes the Constitution. The Constitution also expressly lays it down that anyone who in any way impedes the Storting's freedom of decision makes himself guilty of treason against the Fatherland, so that even decisions of the Storting made under duress must be regarded as illegal.

"A reconstruction of the Government in Norway such as is proposed cannot therefore be valid and can have no effect upon the position either of the King or of the Government." *Norway*, p. 126.)

June 25. Prime Minister Churchill said Britain had consented to French armistice. ("... in view of all they [France] had suffered . . . provided that the French Fleet is dispatched to British ports and remains there while the negotiations are conducted. . . . many solemn assurances were given that the Fleet would never be allowed to fall into German hands. It was therefore, 'with grief and amazement', to quote the words of the Government statement which we issued on Sunday, that I read Article 8 of the Armistice terms.

"This article, to which the French Government have subscribed, says that the French Fleet excepting that part left free for the safeguarding of French interests in the Colonial Empire, shall be collected in ports to be specified and there demobilized and disarmed under German or Italian control. From this text it is clear that the French war vessels under this Armistice, pass into German or Italian control while fully armed." *Commons*, Vol. 362, cols. 303, 304.)

June 26. Russian ultimatum to Rumania. ("In 1918, taking advantage of Russia's military weakness, Rumania forcibly wrested from the Soviet Union part of its territory—Bessarabia—and thus broke the age-old unity of Bessarabia, populated chiefly by Ukrainians, with the Ukrainian Soviet Republic.

"The Soviet Union never reconciled itself to the forcible wresting of Bessarabia, which the U. S. S. R. Government more than once openly declared for the whole world to hear.

"Now, when the military weakness of the U. S. S. R. has become a thing of the past, while the present international situation demands the speediest solution of outstanding issues inherited from the past in order to lay at last the foundations of a durable peace between countries, the Soviet Union considers it necessary and timely in the interests of the restoration of justice to take up jointly with Rumania the immediate settlement of the question of the restoration of Bessarabia to the Soviet Union.

"The Government of the U. S. S. R. considers that the question of the restoration of Bessarabia is organically bound with the question of transfer to the Soviet Union of that part of Bukovina of which the population in its overwhelming majority is bound to the Soviet Ukraine by the unity of historic destinies as well as by unity of language and national composition." *Times*, June 29, 1940, p. 8. Cf. June 21, *supra*.)

June 27. The Norwegian Presidential Board of the Storting determined to nominate a National Council. ("Since the King and his Government are outside Norway and are therefore prevented from carrying out the functions imposed upon them by the Constitution. . . ." *Norway*, p. 130.)

June 28. Rumania transferred Bessarabia and Northern Bukovina to Russia. ("To preserve the possibility of avoiding serious consequences which would result from the application of force and the outbreak of hostilities in this part of Europe, . . ." *Times*, June 29, 1940, p. 8.)

French announced truce in Syria. (*Ibid.*, p. 1.)

Britain recognized General Charles de Gaulle as leader of Free French. (To fight Germany. *Ibid.*, p. 9. Cf. Rice, p. 140.)

June 29. Foreign Minister Arita said Japan was the stabilizing force for the new order in East Asia and the South Seas. ("All mankind longs for peace, but peace cannot endure, unless nations have their proper places. Since this is difficult in the present stage of human progress, the next best thing is for peoples who are related geographically, racially, culturally, and economically to form spheres of their own. . . .")

"The countries of East Asia and the regions of the South Seas are geographically, historically, racially, and economically very closely related. They are destined to cooperate and minister to each other's needs for their common well-being and prosperity.

"The uniting of all these regions in a single sphere on a basis of common existence, insuring thereby the stability of that sphere, is a national conclusion." *Times*, June 30, 1940, pp. 1, 25. Cf. April 15, May 16, *supra*. Cf. *Japan*, Vol. II, p. 93.)

July 1. Germany rejected American note of June 18. (" . . . The German Reich . . . has given no occasion whatever for the assumption that it intends to acquire such possessions, . . . the nonintervention in the affairs of the American Continent by European nations which is demanded by the Monroe Doctrine can in principle be legally valid only on condition that the American nations for their part do not interfere in the affairs of the European Continent." *Bulletin*, Vol. III, No. 54, p. 3. Cf. *Peace*, pp. 560 f.)

Rumania renounced British guarantee. (Cf. Apr. 11, 1939, *supra*. At German request. *Times*, July 2, 1940, p. 1.)

Secretary of State Hull explained the Monroe Doctrine. ("It never has resembled, and it does not today resemble, policies which appear to be arising in other geographical areas of the world, which are alleged to be similar to the Monroe Doctrine, but which, instead of resting on the sole policies of self-defense and of respect for existing sovereignties, as does the Monroe Doctrine, would in reality seem to be only the pretext for the carrying out of conquest by the sword, of military occupation, and of complete economic and political domination by certain powers of other free and independent peoples." *Bulletin*, Vol. III, No. 54, p. 4.)

Germany asked the United States to withdraw diplomatic missions from Norway, Belgium, The Netherlands, and Luxemburg by July 15. (Political questions would be handled through Berlin. *Times*, July 3, 1940, p. 3.)

Italy threatened to take action against Greece. (Italy "possessed proofs that British warships were using Greek territorial waters for the purpose of attack against the naval forces of Italy. This was an intolerable state of things . . ." *Greek*, p. 61.)

July 3. Britain sank or seized part of French fleet at Oran. ("It is impossible for us now to allow your fine ships to fall into the power of our German or Italian enemies. We are determined to fight to the end, and if we win, as we think we shall, we shall never forget that France was our ally and that our interests are the same as hers and that our common enemy is Germany.

"And we solemnly declare that we shall restore her territory to France. For this purpose, we must make sure that the best ships of the French Navy are not used against us by the common foe." [British demands on French.] *Times*, July 5, 1940, p. 4. ". . . an armistice was signed which was bound to place the French Fleet as effectively in the power of Germany and its Italian following as that portion of the French Fleet which was placed in our power when many of them, being unable to reach French ports, came into the harbors of Portsmouth and Plymouth about ten days ago." *Ibid.*, p. 4.)

King Haakon of Norway refused to consent to a National Council. (Cf. June 23, *supra*. "I cannot see that the Presidential Board of the Storting has any constitutional basis whatsoever for modifying the lawful decisions of the Storting which have hitherto been taken. It is on the contrary quite evident that the whole of the proposed arrangement conflicts with the Constitution.

"I cannot see that I should be acting in the interests of the country by submitting to the demand addressed to me by the Presidential Board, . . ." *Norway*, p. 134.)

July 5. French Government broke off diplomatic relations with Britain. (Because of attack on French ships at Oran. *Times*, July 6, 1940, p. 1.)

Pro-Axis regime set up in Rumania. (Appointed by King Carol. *Ibid.*, July 5, 1940, p. 1. Cf. June 21, July 1, *supra*.)

July 9. French warships demilitarized at Alexandria. (By agreement with British. *Ibid.*, July 10, 1940, p. 1.)

July 10. French Parliament voted away its own power. ("The Government must have all the power to decide, undertake, negotiate, and save what can be saved, destroy what must be destroyed, reconstruct what must be reconstructed.

"The Government consequently asks Parliament, meeting in National Assembly, to give its full confidence to Marshal Henri Philippe Pétain, President of the Council, to promulgate under his signature the responsibility and fundamental laws of a French State." *Ibid.*, July 11, 1940, p. 4. Cf. Rice, p. 39.)

President Roosevelt asked Congress for additional appropriations for defense. ("Again today, in less than 2 months' time, the changes in the world situation are so great and so profound that I must come once again to the Congress to advise concerning new threats, new needs, and the imperative necessity of meeting them. . . .")

"In broad outline our immediate objectives are as follows:

"First. To carry forward the naval expansion program designed to build up the Navy to meet any possible combination of hostile naval forces.

"Second. To complete the total equipment for a land force of approximately 1,200,000 men, though of course this total of men would not be in the Army in time of peace.

"Third. To procure reserve stocks of tanks, guns, artillery, ammunition, etc., for another 800,000 men or a total of 2,000,000 men if a mobilization of such a force should become necessary.

"Fourth. To provide for manufacturing facilities, public and private, necessary to produce critical items of equipment for a land force of 2,000,000 men, and to produce the ordnance items required for the aircraft program of the Army and Navy—guns, bombs, armor, bombsights and ammunition.

"Fifth. Procurement of 15,000 additional planes for the Army and 4,000 for the Navy, complete with necessary spare engines, armaments, and the most modern equipment." *Congressional Record* [Bound], Vol. 86, Pt. 9, pp. 9399-9400. Cf. May 16, *supra*.)

July 11. Marshal Pétain decreed new basic laws for France. ("France stands alone, attacked today by England for whom she consented to many severe sacrifices.

"We have a most difficult task to accomplish for which I need your confidence. . . .")

"International capitalism and socialism exploited and degraded France. Both participated in preliminaries of the war. We must create a new order in which we no longer admit them." *Times*, July 12, 1940, p. 3. Cf. July 10, *supra*; also Rice, p. 40.)

July 12. Italian bombers hit two Greek naval vessels at Crete. (*Greek*, p. 68.)

July 14. Prime Minister Churchill reiterated British unity and resolve to proceed to all extremities to defeat Germany.

("I stand at the head of a Government representing all Parties in the State—all creeds, all classes, every recognizable section of opinion. We are ranged beneath the Crown of our ancient monarchy. We are supported by a free Parliament and a free Press; but there is one bond which unites us all and sustains us in the public regard—namely (as is increasingly becoming known), that we are prepared to proceed to all extremities, to endure them and to enforce them; *that* is our bond of union in His Majesty's Government tonight. . . . This is no war of chieftains or of princes, of dynasties or national ambition; it is a war

of peoples and of causes. . . . This is a War of the Unknown Warriors; . . ." *Times*, July 15, 1940, p. 2.)

July 16. Japanese Cabinet resigned. (War Minister General Shunroku Hata forced its hand by resigning because he thought renovation necessary. *Ibid.*, July 17, 1940, p. 1.)

July 18. Britain announced temporary stoppage of war supplies to China through Burma and Hong Kong. ("On June 24 the Japanese Government requested His Majesty's Government to take measures to stop the transit to China by way of Burma of war material and certain other goods. A similar request was made in respect to Hong Kong. Continuance of transit of these materials was represented as having a serious effect on Anglo-Japanese relations. . . .

"His Majesty's Government, however, also were bound to have regard for the present world situation, nor could they ignore the dominant fact that we ourselves are engaged in a life or death struggle. . . . it was clear that tension was rapidly growing owing to Japanese complaints about passage of war material by the Burma route. . . . What we have therefore made is a temporary agreement in the hope that the time so gained may lead to a solution just and equitable to both parties of the dispute and freely accepted by them both." *Ibid.*, July 19, 1940, p. 10.)

July 19. Chancellor Hitler offered peace to Britain. ("For millions of other persons, great suffering will begin. Mr. Churchill, or perhaps others, for once believe me when I predict a great empire will be destroyed, an empire that it was never my intention to destroy or even to harm.

"I do realize that this struggle, if it continues, can end only with the complete annihilation of one or the other of the two adversaries. Mr. Churchill may believe this will be Germany. I know that it will be Britain." *Ibid.*, July 20, 1940, p. 5.)

July 21. Esthonia, Latvia, Lithuania asked incorporation into Russia; (By resolution of newly elected Communist-dominated parliaments which proclaimed them Soviet republics. *Times*, July 22, 1940, p. 1. Cf. June 15, 17, *supra*; also *Latvia*, pp. 108 f, 111 f.)

Foreign ministers of the twenty-one American republics met at Habana. ("A major purpose of the Habana Meeting is full and free consultation among the American republics with respect to the conditions, problems, difficulties, and dangers confronting each of them." *Bulletin*, Vol. III, No. 56, p. 34.)

July 22. Lord Halifax rejected German peace offer. ("He [Hitler] says he has no desire to destroy the British Empire, but there was in his speech no suggestion that peace must be based on justice, no word of recognition that the other nations of Europe had any right to self-determination, the principle which he has so often invoked for Germans.

"His only appeal was to the base instinct of fear, and his only arguments were threats.

"His silence as to the future of nations whom on one false pretext or another he has subjugated is significant.

"Quite plainly, unless the greater part of the world has entirely misread his speech, his picture of Europe is one of Germany lording it over these peoples, whom he has one by one deprived of freedom." *Times*, July 23, 1940, p. 4.)

Secretary of State Hull said the American republics could not permit European possessions in the Western Hemisphere to become a subject of barter or a battleground in the settlement of European differences ("Either situation could only be regarded as a threat to the peace and safety of this hemisphere, as would any indication that they might be used to promote systems alien to the inter-American system." *Bulletin*, Vol. III, No. 57, p. 46.) and proposed a collective trusteeship of colonies. ("The purpose of a collective trusteeship must be to further the interests and security of all of the American nations, as well as the interest of the region in question. Moreover, as soon as conditions permit, the region should be restored to its original sovereign or be declared independent when able to establish and maintain stable self-government." *Ibid.*, p. 46.)

July 24. Rumania seized British oil company. (It failed to give right production data to the Petroleum Commission. *Times*, July 25, 1940, p. 6. Cf. July 5, *supra.*)

July 30. Inter-American Conference at Habana adopted plan for joint trusteeship of European colonies in the Western Hemisphere likely to be transferred to Germany. ("Whereas:

"1. The status of regions in this Continent belonging to European powers is a subject of deep concern to all of the governments of the American Republics;

"2. As a result of the present European war there may be attempts at conquest, which has been repudiated in the international relations of the American Republics, thus placing in danger the essence and pattern of the institutions of America;

"3. The doctrine of inter-American solidarity agreed upon at the meetings at Lima and at Panama requires the adoption of a policy of vigilance and defense so that systems or regimes in conflict with their institutions shall not upset the peaceful life of the American Republics, the normal functioning of their institutions, or the rule of law and order;

"4. The course of military events in Europe and the changes resulting from them may create the grave danger that European territorial possessions in America may be converted into strategic centers of aggression against nations of the American Continent; . . ." *Bulletin*, Vol. III, No. 61, p. 138.)

July 31. The United States embargoed aviation gas beyond Western Hemisphere. ("In the interests of national defense." *Ibid.*, Vol. III, No. 58, p. 94.)

Secretary of War Stimson spoke in behalf of compulsory military service. ("Today we are face to face with a potential enemy which not only has been conscripting and training its own

forces for the past six years but which today is putting conscription into effect upon its victims in Poland and France, and in Norway, Denmark, and Holland, in order that its own war supplies may be more ample.

"We have been accustomed to think of our navy and the seas which surround our country as constituting a line of defense so strong that a powerful army was unnecessary. But today the great shipbuilding industries of Norway and Holland have passed into German hands. The fleet of Italy and her shipbuilding capacity are subject to German disposition.

"A prudent trustee must take into consideration the possibility that in another thirty days Great Britain herself may be conquered and her shipyards pass under German control. Many of the war vessels of France have already come under the control of Germany, and the same thing may occur in regard to the great fleet of Great Britain.

"In the Pacific Ocean the powerful fleet of Japan is owned by a power acting in close sympathy with Germany and Italy." *Times*, Aug. 1, 1940, p. 13.)

August 1. Japanese Foreign Minister Matsuoka announced new foreign policy for "Greater East Asia." ("... the mission of Japan is to proclaim and demonstrate the imperial way throughout the world. Viewed from the standpoint of international relations, this amounts to enabling all nations and races to find each its proper place in the world. Accordingly, the immediate aim of our foreign policy at present is to establish a great East Asian chain of common prosperity with the Japan-Manchukuo-China group as one of the links. We shall thus be able to demonstrate the imperial way in the most effective manner and pave the way towards the establishment of world peace. *Ibid.*, p. 11, *Japan*, Vol. II, p. 111.)

August 3. Japan protested ban on aviation gas. (*Times*, Aug. 4, 1940, p. 1.)

August 6. Secretary of State Hull said "each citizen must be ready and willing for real sacrifice of time and of substance and for hard personal service." ("The one and only sure way for our Nation to avoid being drawn into serious trouble or actual war by the wild and destructive forces now abroad elsewhere in the world and to command respect for its rights and interests abroad is for our people to become thoroughly conscious of the possibilities of danger, to make up their minds that we must continue to arm, and to arm to such an extent that the forces of conquest and ruin will not dare make an attack on us or on any part of this hemisphere. . . .

"I feel constrained thus to offer my views in the light of what is already a dangerously widespread movement for world conquest and for the destruction of most of the worthwhile things which civilization has given the human race." *Bulletin*, Vol. III, No. 59, pp. 103 f. Cf. *Peace*, p. 564.)

- August 8.* Britain offered new constitution and partnership to India after the war. ("His Majesty's Government are deeply concerned that unity of national purpose in India which would enable her to do so [make greater contribution to war effort] should be achieved at as early moment as possible. They feel that some further statement of their intentions may help to promote that unity . . . there is still in certain quarters doubt as to the intentions of His Majesty's Government for the constitutional future of India and . . . there is doubt, too, as to whether the position of minorities, whether political or religious, is sufficiently safeguarded in relation to any further constitutional change by assurances already given." *Commons*, Vol. 364, cols. 402-404.)
- August 9.* British withdrew forces from Shanghai. (More needed elsewhere. *Times*, Aug. 10, 1940, p. 1. Cf. July 18, *supra*.)
- August 14.* Germany placed Luxemburg under German laws. (Its constitution was declared void because of the flight of the regent and government. *Ibid.*, Aug. 15, 1940, p. 4.)
- August 17.* Germany announced total blockade of Britain. ("Germany is convinced that, with the announcement of the total blockade of the British Isles, a further decisive step has been taken toward termination of the war and removal of the guilty people at present in power in Britain. . . . The naval war in the waters around the British Isles is in full progress.
 "The whole area has been mined.
 "German planes attack every vessel. Any neutral ship which in the future enters these waters is liable to be destroyed." *Ibid.*, Aug. 18, 1940, p. 25. Cf. Sept. 3, 11, Nov. 28, 1939, *supra*.)
- August 18.* Canada and the United States established a Joint Defense Board. (To "consider in the broad sense the defense of the north half of the Western Hemisphere." *Bulletin*, Vol. III, No. 61, p. 154.)
 Ambassador William C. Bullitt said America was in danger. ("Our defense against the enemies who are already within our country has still to be organized. Nearly all our defense against the enemies that are still outside our country has still to be organized. If we won't act, our Government can't. It is up to us.
 "The fighting line of the war for the enslavement of the human spirit is nearing our shores." *Ibid.*, p. 126. Cf. Aug. 6, *supra*.)
- August 20.* Prime Minister Churchill declared willingness to lease bases to the United States. (" . . . anxiety was also felt in the United States about the air and naval defense of their Atlantic seaboard, and President Roosevelt has recently made it clear that he would like to discuss with us, and with the Dominion of Canada and with Newfoundland, the development of American naval and air facilities in Newfoundland and in the West Indies. . . . His Majesty's Government are entirely willing to accord defence facilities to the United States . . . and we feel sure that our interests no less than theirs . . . will be served thereby." *Commons*, Vol. 364, cols. 1170-71.)

August 25. Esthonia, Latvia, and Lithuania ratified incorporation into Russian Soviet. (*Times*, Aug. 27, 1940, p. 4. Cf. July 21, *supra*.)

Secretary of State Hull appealed for national unity behind defense program and related foreign policies. (" . . . the possibilities of danger to the American Republics are real; . . . a threat to any important part of the Americas means a threat to each and all of the American nations." *Bulletin*, Vol. III, No. 62, p. 176. Cf. July 10, 31, *supra*.)

August 30. Rumania lost half of Transylvania to Hungary. (In arbitration award of Germany and Italy. *Times*, Aug. 31, 1940, p. 4. Cf. July 5, *supra*.)

September 2. United States-British destroyer-bases deal completed. (" . . . in view of the friendly and sympathetic interest of His Majesty's Government in the United Kingdom in the national security of the United States and their desire to strengthen the ability of the United States to cooperate effectively with the other nations of the Americas in defence of the Western Hemisphere, . . . in view of the desire of the United States to acquire additional air and naval bases in the Caribbean and in British Guiana . . ." *54 Stat. Pt. 2, 2405*.)

September 6. King Carol abdicated in favor of Michael in Rumania. ("Today misfortune has come upon our country. She finds herself facing grave peril. I want to eliminate these perils by turning over to my son, whom I know you love a great deal, every chance of being King.

"I make this sacrifice to save the country. I pray God it will not be in vain." *Ibid.*, Sept. 7, 1940, p. 4. Cf. July 5, Aug. 30, *supra*.)

The United States announced proposed use of leased naval and air bases by other American Republics. (For "the common defense of the Hemisphere . . ." *Bulletin*, Vol. III, No. 63, p. 196. Cf. *Peace*, p. 568.)

September 7. Bulgarian-Rumanian agreement ceding Dobruja to Bulgaria signed at Craiova, Bulgaria. (" . . . the favorable solution of the Dobruja question was achieved because of the friendly mediation and valuable support that was rendered to us by the leaders of the German and Italian nations." *Times*, Sept. 8, 1940, p. 45. Cf. June 18, *supra*.)

September 12. Ambassador Joseph Grew warned Secretary of State Hull Japan might interpret drastic embargo on oil as "sanctions" and retaliate. ("These dangers constitute an imponderable element which cannot be weighed with assurance at any given moment. However, it would be short sighted to deny their existence or to formulate policy and adopt measures without fully considering these potential risks and determining the wisdom of facing them squarely." *Peace*, p. 571); only a show of force with determination to use it could be effective. ("Japan has been deterred from the taking of greater liberties with American interests only because she respects our potential power; equally is it (clear) that she has trampled upon our rights to an extent

in exact ratio to the strength of her conviction that the people of the United States would not permit that power to be used." *Ibid.*, p. 572. Cf. July 31, Aug. 3, *supra.*)

September 14. New United States naval policy called for a two-ocean navy. ("To maintain the Navy in strength and readiness to uphold national policies and interests, and to guard the United States and its continental and overseas possessions." *Times*, Sept. 15, 1940, p. 27.)

September 16. The United States Selective Training and Service Act was approved. (54 Stat., Pt. I, 885-97. Cf. July 31, *supra.*)

September 22. Uruguay arrested eight Nazi leaders. (For conspiracy against the State. *Times*, Sept. 23, 1940, p. 1.)

Japan and France concluded agreement on air bases and troop maintenance in Indo-china for Japan. (Japanese military authorities delivered ultimatum. *Bulletin*, Vol. III, No. 63, p. 197. Cf. *Ibid.*, No. 66, p. 253. Cf. *Peace*, pp. 572 f; Cf. Aug. 1, *supra.*)

September 25. The United States loaned China \$25,000,000. (To support Chinese currency and the Chinese government. *Times*, Sept. 26, 1940, p. 1. Cf. *Japan*, Vol. II, p. 222.)

British withdrew from Dakar. (" . . . it had never been the intention of His Majesty's Government to enter into serious war-like operations against those Frenchmen who felt it their duty to obey the commands of the Vichy Government." *Times*, Sept. 26, 1940, p. 4.)

September 27. German-Italian-Japanese 10-year military-economic alliance pact signed at Berlin. ("The Governments of Germany, Italy, and Japan, considering it as a condition precedent of any lasting peace that all nations of the world be given each its own proper place, have decided to stand by and cooperate with one another in regard to their efforts in Greater East Asia and regions of Europe respectively wherein it is their prime purpose to establish and maintain a new order of things calculated to promote the mutual prosperity and welfare of the peoples concerned." *Ibid.*, Sept. 28, 1940, p. 3, *Japan*, Vol. II, pp. 164 ff.)

Secretary Hull's statement on German-Italian-Japanese alliance. ("The reported agreement of alliance does not, in the view of the Government of the United States, substantially alter a situation which has existed for several years. Announcements of the alliance merely makes clear to all a relationship which has long existed in effect and to which this Government has repeatedly called attention. That such an agreement has been in process of conclusion has been well known for some time, and that fact has been fully taken into account by the Government of the United States in the determining of this country's policies." *Japan*, Vol. II, p. 169.)

September 28. Under Secretary Sumner Welles stated the primary requirements of the United States in the Far East: "Complete respect by all powers for the legitimate rights of the United States and of its nationals as stipulated by existing treaties or as provided by the generally accepted tenets of international law;

equality of opportunity for the trade of all nations; and, finally, respect for those international agreements or treaties concerning the Far East to which the United States is a party, although with the expressed understanding that the United States is always willing to consider the peaceful negotiation of such modifications or changes in these agreements or treaties as may in the judgment of the signatories be considered necessary in the light of changed conditions." ("Unfortunately it is not possible for me to refer with any measure of satisfaction to the course of events in the Far East during these past seven years. . . .")

"The Government of Japan, however, has declared that it intends to create a 'new order in Asia'. In this endeavor it has relied upon the instrumentality of armed force, and it has made it very clear that it intends that it alone shall decide to what extent the historic interests of the United States and the treaty rights of American citizens in the Far East are to be observed." *Bulletin*, Vol. III, No. 66, p. 248.)

September 29. Madagascar rejected British ultimatum that it repudiate French Government. (Loyalty to Marshal Petain. *Times*, Sept. 30, 1940, p. 1.)

Luxemburg was proclaimed within the framework of the Great German Reich. ("Luxemburg derives from the German race and the population therefore must be treated as though it were already German." *Ibid.*, p. 3. Cf. Aug. 14, *supra.*)

October 3. Neville Chamberlain resigned as Lord President of the [British] Council. (" . . . it has become evident to me that it will still be a long time before I could hope to be able to perform the duties which are essential for a member of the War Cabinet." *Ibid.*, October 4, 1940, p. 6.)

October 4. Chancellor Hitler and Premier Mussolini met at Brenner. (Routine exchange of views. *Ibid.*, Oct. 5, 1940, p. 1. Cf. Sept. 27, *supra.*)

October 5. Premier Konoye forecast war with the United States; ("If the United States refuses to understand the real intention of Japan, Germany, and Italy in concluding an alliance for positive cooperation in creating a new world order and persists in challenging those powers in the belief that the accord is a hostile action, . . ." *Ibid.*, p. 1. Cf. Sept. 12, *supra.*)

October 7-8. Ambassador Horinouchi protested refusal of export licenses for aviation gas and machine tools, and impending prohibition of export of iron and steel scraps to Japan. ("In view of the fact that Japan has been for some years the principal buyer of American iron and steel scrap, the announcement of the administrative policy, as well as the regulations establishing license system in iron and steel scrap cannot fail to be regarded as directed against Japan, and, as such, to be an unfriendly act." *Peace*, p. 579; also "The discriminatory feature of the announcement, that licenses will be issued to permit shipments to the countries of the Western Hemisphere and Great Britain only, has created a widespread impression in Japan that it was motivated by a desire to bring pressure upon her." *Ibid.*, p. 580.)

October 8. Nazi troops entered Rumania. (To defend oil fields and train the Rumanian army. *Times*, Oct. 9, 1940, p. 9. Cf. Sept. 6, *supra*.)

The United States advised Americans to leave Far East. (" . . . in view of abnormal conditions in those areas." *Bulletin*, Vol. III, No. 70, p. 339.)

October 10. The United States froze Rumanian credits. (Because of German occupation. *Times*, Oct. 11, 1940, p. 1.)

October 11. Finnish-Russian agreement on the Aaland Islands signed. (" . . . desiring to strengthen their security and foundations of peace in the Baltic Sea, . . ." *Finland*, p. 65.)

October 12. President Roosevelt said America armed to defend the Western Hemisphere. ("We of the Americas still consider that this defense of these oceans of the Western Hemisphere against acts of aggression is the first factor in the defense and protection of our own territorial integrity. We reaffirm that policy, lest there be any doubt of our intention to maintain it. . . .

"We are building a total defense on land and sea and in the air, sufficient to repel total attack from any part of the world. . . .

"The core of our defense is the faith we have in the institutions we defend. The Americas will not be scared or threatened into the ways the dictators want us to follow. . . .

"The people of the United States, the people of all the Americas, reject the doctrine of appeasement. They recognize it for what it is—a major weapon of the aggressor nations. . . .

"That is why we arm. Because, I repeat, this nation wants to keep war away from these two continents. Because we all of us are determined to do everything possible to maintain peace on this hemisphere. Because great strength of arms is the practical way of fulfilling our hopes for peace and for staying out of this war or any other war. Because we are determined to muster all our strength so that we may remain free." *Bulletin*, Vol. III, No. 68, pp. 293 f.)

October 13. Foreign Minister Yosuke Matsuoka invited the United States to join the Axis alliance. ("The new world order envisaged by the three powers, is one in which economic barriers will be broken down and the natural geographic divisions of the earth established in complementary fashion which will make for the prosperity of all peoples. . . . We three nations, Japan, Germany, and Italy, will be very glad to welcome other powers into our alliance, whether it be the United States or any other nation, should they desire to join in the spirit of the new order." *Times*, October 14, 1940, p. 4. Cf. Feb. 1, *supra*.)

October 14. Repatriation plans for Americans in Far East announced. (*Bulletin*, Vol. III, No. 69, p. 318. Cf. Oct. 8, *supra*.)

October 15. The United States requisitioned planes ordered by Sweden. ("The Administrator of Export Control determined that the proposed exportation of these planes to Sweden would be contrary to the interests of the national defense. . . .

"The appropriate authorities of this Government having determined that these planes were required by the Army Air Corps for national defense purposes endeavored to negotiate and purchase these planes from the Swedish Government. These endeavors having failed, . . ." *Ibid.*, No. 70, p. 338.)

October 16. United States Selective Service registration held. ("Today's registration for training and service is the keystone in the arch of our national defense. . . .

"The duty of this day has been imposed upon us from without. Those who have dared to threaten the whole world with war—those who have created the name and deed of total war—have imposed upon us and upon all free peoples the necessity of preparation for total defense." *Messages*, p. 71. Cf. Sept. 16, *supra.*)

Iron and steel scrap exports licensed to Great Britain and Western Hemisphere only. (" . . . with a view to conserving the available supply to meet the rapidly expanding requirements of the defense program in this country." *Bulletin*, Vol. III, No. 66, p. 250. Cf. *Peace*, p. 94. Cf. July 31, Aug. 1, 3, Sept. 22, 27, Oct. 5, *supra.*)

October 18. Britain reopened Burma Road. (Expiration of agreement; public opinion. *Times*, Oct. 18, 1940, p. 3. Cf. July 18, *supra.*)

Germany and Italy made demands on Greece. (For land concessions to Italy and Bulgaria, Greek air bases, reorganization of the government. *Ibid.*, Oct. 19, 1940, p. 1. Cf. Oct. 8, *supra.*)

October 21. Prime Minister Churchill appealed to France not to hinder Britain in war against Germany. (" . . . we do not forget the ties and links that unite us to France, and we are persevering steadfastly and in good heart in the cause of European freedom and fair dealing for the common people of all countries for which, with you, we draw the sword. . . .

"Remember, we shall never stop, never weary, and never give in, and that our whole people and empire have bowed themselves to the task of cleansing Europe from the Nazi pestilence and saving the world from the new Dark Ages. . . . We seek to beat the life, and soul out of Hitler and Hitlerism—that alone, that all the time, that to the end." *Ibid.*, Oct. 21, 1940, p. 6.)

October 22. Chancellor Hitler and Vice Premier Pierre Laval conferred. (On the place of France in the new order in Europe. *Ibid.*, Oct. 22, 1940, p. 1.)

October 23. Chancellor Hitler and General Francisco Franco conferred. (*Ibid.*, Oct. 25, 1940, p. 1.)

Chancellor Hitler met Marshal Pétain. (For "a general examination of the situation, and particularly of means of reconstructing peace in Europe. The two interlocutors came to agreement on the principle of collaboration." *Ibid.*, Oct. 27, 1940, p. 30. Cf. *Ibid.*, October 30, 1940, p. 6: collaboration might "lighten France's sufferings, improve the fate of prisoners of war, reduce the cost of the German Army of Occupation and modify the line of demarcation.")

The United States protested potential German use of French fleet. (" . . . the fact that the French Government alleges that it is under duress and consequently cannot act except to a very limited degree as a free agent is in no sense to be considered as justifying any course on the part of the French Government which would provide assistance to Germany and her allies in their war against the British Empire. The fact that a government is a prisoner of war of another power does not justify such a prisoner in serving its conqueror in operations against its former ally. . . . Any agreement entered into between France and Germany which partook of the character above-mentioned would most definitely wreck the traditional friendship between the French and American peoples, would permanently remove any chance that this Government would be disposed to give any assistance to the French people in their distress, and would create a wave of bitter indignation against France on the part of American public opinion." *Peace*, pp. 580 f.)

October 25. Vice Premier Laval conferred with Italy. (On Pan European bloc. *Times*, Oct. 26, 1940, p. 1.)

October 26. Secretary of State Hull urged America to prepare to discourage and repel any assault on her security. ("To have peace, we must have security. To have security, we must be strong. . . . Essential to effective national defense are constant and skilful use of political and economic measures, possession of military weapons, and continuous exercise of wisdom and of high moral qualities. We must have planes and tanks and ships and guns. We must have trained men. We must hold to the ideal of a world in which the rights of all nations are respected and each respects the rights of all; in which principles of law and order and justice and fair-dealing prevail. Above all, we must be a united people—united in purpose and in effort to create impregnable defense.

"Thus can we maintain our inheritance." *Bulletin*, Vol. III, No. 70, p. 337. Cf. *Peace*, p. 590.)

Italians announced Greek-Albanian border clash. (Terroristic plot. *Times*, Oct. 27, 1940, p. 1. Cf. Oct. 18, *supra*.)

October 27. General de Gaulle formed free government for France. ("As long as the French Government and the representation of the French people do not exist normally and independently of the enemy, the powers formerly performed by the Chief of State and by the Council of Ministers will be exercised by the leader of the Free French forces assisted by a Council of Defense." *Ibid.*, Oct. 28, 1940, p. 1. Cf. June 28, *supra*. Cf. Rice, p. 152.)

October 28. Italy attacked Greece before expiration of ultimatum, creating a state of war. (*Bulletin*, Vol. V, No. 130, p. 554.)

Chancellor Hitler met Premier Mussolini at Florence. (To decide on *modus vivendi* with France to replace armistice. *Times*, Nov. 2, 1940, p. 1.)

State of war declared between Italy and Greece. (Italian invasion. *Ibid.*, Oct. 29, 1940, p. 1. Italian note: "The Italian

Government has repeatedly noted how, in the course of the present conflict, the Greek Government assumed and maintained an attitude which was contrary not only with that of formal, peaceful, good neighborly relations between two nations but also with the precise duties which were incumbent on the Greek Government in view of its status as a neutral country." *Ibid.*, p. 4. Cf. Oct. 18, *supra*. Cf. *Greek*, pp. 117 f.)

The circular of Premier Metaxas of Greece in reply to Italian declaration of war. ('At 3 o'clock this morning the Italian Minister handed me in person a Note in which the Italian Government accuse Hellenic Government of having tolerated the use by the British Fleet, in the course of its naval operations, of Greek territorial waters, coasts and harbours, of having facilitated the provision of supplies to the British air forces, and also of having allowed the establishment of a military intelligence service directed against Italy in the Greek Archipelago. The Italian Government, says the Note, find themselves obliged to remind the Hellenic Government of the provocative attitude adopted towards the Albanian nation, * * *. He adds that Italy can no longer tolerate the continuance of this state of things; that the neutrality of Greece has become more and more of a pure fiction. The Italian Government have therefore decided to demand from the Hellenic Government, as a guarantee of the neutrality of Greece and the security of Italy, the right to occupy with their military forces, for the duration of the present conflict, with Great Britain, certain strategic points in Greek territory. The Italian Government demand that the Hellenic Government shall not oppose this occupation nor hinder the free passage of the forces detailed to carry it out. The Italian Government request the Hellenic Government to issue at once to the military authorities the necessary orders, so that the occupation in question may be effected peaceably, and adds that, should the Italian forces meet with resistance, such resistance will be crushed by force and that the Hellenic Government will bear the responsibility for any consequences that may ensue. In handing me the above communication the Italian Minister added verbally that the Italian forces would start advancing into Greek territory at 6 a. m. I replied to the Italian Minister that I regarded the contents of this Note and the form of an ultimatum in which it was put as amounting to a declaration of war on the part of Italy against Greece. I add for your information that Greece will resist the Italian invasion with all her forces." *Greek*, No. 179, pp. 118-119.)

November 1. President Ismet İnönü, of Turkey, reaffirmed nonbelligerency and friendship with Britain and Russia. ("Our attitude of nonbelligerence does not need to constitute an obstacle to normal relations with all other countries which show the same good will.

"This attitude of nonbelligerence makes it impossible without exception for belligerents to use our territory, our seas and skies, against each other, and it will continue to make such use categorically and absolutely impossible so long as we take no part in the war. . . .

"Together with our ally, Great Britain, we now are studying and trying to envisage the results of the situation. We hope that

the political principles which I stated previously and which have to this day kept our country from the horrors of war will help maintain in the same manner our security of tomorrow. . . . In the midst of the world's vicissitudes, Russian-Turkish relations are a fact of intrinsic value, . . ." *Times*, Nov. 2, 1940, p. 3.)

Marshal Pétain reassured President Roosevelt on the disposition of the French fleet. ("The French Government has declared that the French fleet would never be surrendered and nothing can justify questioning today that solemn undertaking." *Peace*, p. 591. Cf. Oct. 25, *supra*.)

November 4. Secretary of State Hull protested to Ambassador Gaston Henry-Haye possible military collaboration of Vichy Government with Germany. (" . . . this Government is too much concerned about possible future attacks by Hitler to acquiesce in the slightest with acts of the French Government that would aid or encourage Hitler in still wider conquest, especially in the direction of this hemisphere." *Peace*, p. 595. Cf. Oct. 21, *supra*.)

Spanish incorporation of the international zone of Tangier. (" . . . in view of present circumstances." *Times*, Nov. 5, 1940, p. 7. Cf. June 14, *supra*.)

November 6. Franklin D. Roosevelt reelected President of the United States. (Quadrennial election. *Ibid.*, Nov. 7, 1940, p. 1.)

November 10. German-French definitive peace postponed until end of war with Britain. (Because of uncertainty and flux of points to enter the treaty. *Ibid.*, Nov. 11, 1940, p. 1.)

November 12. Foreign Commissar Viacheslaf Molotoff consulted with Chancellor Hitler. (To clarify and activate Russo-German relations. *Ibid.*, Nov. 13, 1940, p. 1. Russia demanded "a free hand to strike a final blow at Finland and liquidate us [Finland]." *Finland*, p. 104.)

November 14. France protested German expulsion of French-speaking inhabitants from Lorraine. ("No measure of this kind was ever under discussion at the Franco-German meetings." *Times*, Nov. 15, 1940, p. 1. Cf. Aug. 14, Sept. 29, *supra*.)

November 17. Chancellor Hitler conferred with King Boris of Bulgaria. ("In the course of a private stay in Germany." *Ibid.*, Nov. 18, 1940, p. 2. Cf. Sept. 7, *supra*.)

November 18. Premier Mussolini announced his intention to break Greece. (" . . . since May Greece had offered the French and English all her air and naval bases. It was necessary to bring an end to this situation. . . . We have enough men and means to annihilate all Greek resistance." *Ibid.*, Nov. 19, 1940, p. 4. Cf. Oct. 28, *supra*.)

November 19. Switzerland dissolved Swiss Nazi party. ("Investigation has shown that this movement was working for the transformation of public institutions by other than constitutional means . . . the activities of such a group were of a nature to endanger public order and create conflict.

"The Federal Council has taken and will continue to take all measures necessary to maintain public order." *Ibid.*, Nov. 20, 1940, p. 3. Cf. Sept. 22, *supra.*)

November 20. Hungary adhered to Axis tripartite pact. ("Germany, Italy, and Japan concluded an alliance to call a halt to further expansion of the war, which is severely burdening humanity, and thus give the world a lasting just peace as fast as possible.

"The big powers are fighting for the establishing of a new order promoting the development of peoples in regions to which they are entitled and in the furtherance of their well-being.

"Hungary was thrown to the ground through the unjust, demoralizing Paris peace dictates and during two decades turned to those powers for help which were suffering an equal fate and the same injustices while fighting for their vital rights and revision of the dictates. *Ibid.*, Nov. 21, 1940, p. 6. Cf. Sept. 27, *supra.*)

November 23. Rumania adhered to Axis pact. ("... we are carrying out a State act today which is not only historically important for the life and development of the Rumanian people but also for a Europe arising from the sacrifices of present-day war.

"It is... a fundamental act of new orientation of the Rumanian State and an honest, actual contribution of the Rumanian people for the reconstruction of Europe and the world, as well as for defense of present-day civilization, which will be rendered secure by the victory of States united in the three-power pact. . . .

"Animated by the desire to perfect her own forms of life, Rumania is firmly convinced her adherence to the great work of reconstruction of the world is the sole consequence of her own will for resurgence by the legionnaire movement, organically and indissolubly with National Socialism and Fascism.

"Thus, our adherence to the three-power pact, which took place today outwardly and formally, is a logical and natural result of a joining which long ago had taken place inwardly." *Ibid.*, Nov. 24, 1940, p. 2.)

November 24. Slovakia adhered to Axis tripartite pact. (Slovakia had herself broached the subject of becoming a member of the Axis. *Ibid.*, Nov. 26, 1940, p. 1.)

November 25. Bulgaria rejected Axis pact. (Because of internal crisis. *Ibid.*, p. 1.)

November 26. The Belgian Congo announced a state of war with Italy. (To continue closest collaboration with Britain and her allies. *Ibid.*, Nov. 27, 1940, p. 4.)

November 30. Germans annexed Lorraine. ("Lorraine's return to the Reich has closed an historical chapter which liberated age-old German land and righted a political wrong. The century-long battle for the Rhine has now been ended. Within this territory the complete economical and political union of Lorraine and Saarpfalz will be effected." *Ibid.*, Dec. 1, 1940, p. 32. Cf. Nov. 14, *supra.*)

Japanese peace treaty signed with Wang Ching-wei regime at Nanking. ("Being desirous that these two countries should respect their inherent characteristics and closely cooperate with each other as good neighbours under their common ideal of establishing a new order in East Asia on an ethical basis, establishing thereby a permanent peace in East Asia, and with this as a nucleus contributing toward the peace of the world in general, and
 "Desiring for this purpose to establish fundamental principles to regulate the relations between the two countries, . . ."
Japan, Vol. II, p. 117.)

The United States loaned another \$100,000,000 to China. (As reaction to Japanese peace; for Chinese metals. *Times*, Dec. 1, 1940, p. 1.)

December 4. Britain and Turkey signed trade agreement. (To "bring about a considerable increase in trade through commercial exchanges." *Ibid.*, Dec. 5, 1940, p. 7. Cf. Nov. 1, *supra.*)

December 6. Japanese-Thai friendship pact signed. (As a result of Thailand's proposal for a nonaggression pact. *Ibid.*, Dec. 12, 1940, p. 10.)

December 9. Foreign Minister Matsuoka said war with the United States was not inevitable. (" . . . if both of us attend to our own business I cannot think there will be any serious clash. . . . We have no difference that cannot be surmounted if we keep our heads cool and mind our business. . . . We do not pass judgment on what the United States does in the West, and we try to confine ourselves to this part of the world." *Ibid.*, Dec. 10, 1940, pp. 1, 16. Cf. Oct. 5, *supra.*)

December 10. Britain loaned £10,000,000 to China. (Reaction from Japanese appeasement policy. *Ibid.*, Dec. 11, 1940, p. 11. Cf. Oct. 18, Nov. 30, *supra.*)

Chancellor Hitler told the German arms workers there would be neither military nor economic defeat of Germany. ("I am not a man who, once he is engaged in a fight, breaks it off to his own disfavor." *Ibid.*, p. 4.)

December 11. British Ambassador, Lord Lothian, asked for more American aid. ("Hitlerism in the end must go down unless Admiral Mahan is all wrong. By ourselves we cannot be sure of this result—though we will try our best. Not only is there the situation in the North Atlantic I have described, but no one can yet tell when the constant pressure of Hitler both on the Vichy government to give him control of the French fleet and bases in the Mediterranean, and on Japan to extend the war in the Pacific, may lead to.

"But with your help in airplanes, munitions, in ships and on the sea, and in the field of finance now being discussed between your Treasury and ours, we are sure of victory—sure that the gangster menace to human freedom, the greatest the world has ever seen, will go down to the oblivion it deserves.

"But if ramparts fall, the war will inevitably cross the oceans and roll up against your shores. If Britain and the eastern shores of the Atlantic and the islands which lie off its shores, Iceland,

the Azores, or bases like Dakar fall into the dictators' hands, or if you are unable to defend the island fortresses in the Pacific, then the jumping off grounds go against you, the oceans become a passageway and your power to strike back at an enemy disappears because you have no bases from which to do so." *Ibid.*, Dec. 12, 1940, p. 4.)

December 12. Yugoslavia and Hungary signed perpetual friendship pact. (They wished to place their neighborly feelings, mutual esteem, and confidence on a solid and durable basis which would serve their mutual interests and Danubian peace and prosperity. *Ibid.*, Dec. 13, 1940, p. 5.)

December 14. Marshal Pétain dismissed Pierre Laval from government. ("It is for high reasons of interior policy that I decided to take this action." *Ibid.*, Dec. 14, 1940, p. 1. Cf. Rice, p. 67.) Argentina and Uruguay signed agreement. (For joint defense of the River Plate. *Times*, Dec. 14, 1940, p. 1.)

December 17. President Roosevelt in a press conference suggested lending arms to Britain. ("In the present world situation, there was no doubt in the minds of an overwhelming number of Americans that the best immediate defense of the United States is the success of Great Britain in defending herself. Quite aside from our historic and current interest in the survival of democracy, therefore, it is important from the selfish viewpoint of American defense that we should do everything to help the British Empire defend itself." *Ibid.*, Dec. 18, 1940, p. 10. Cf. Dec. 11, *supra.*)

December 20. Four million aliens registered in the United States. (Registration of aliens law. *Ibid.*, Dec. 21, 1940, p. 8.)

December 21. Germany asserted American aid to Britain was "moral aggression." ("Our interest is increasing because it is not tenable in the long run that in a discussion—be it in only the press—concerning questions which are of vital significance for political relations between two nations that one nation continually observe a restraint onto self-effacement while the other permits a policy from morn until night of pinpricks, injury, insult, challenge, and moral aggression." *Ibid.*, Dec. 22, 1940, p. 5.)

December 22. Anthony Eden became Foreign Secretary in Churchill Cabinet. (Lord Halifax appointed British Ambassador to the United States. *Ibid.*, Dec. 23, 1940, p. 1.)

December 23. Prime Minister Churchill appealed to the Italian people to shape its own fortunes. ("... one man and one man alone has ranged the Italian people in deadly struggle against the British Empire and has deprived Italy of the sympathy and intimacy of the United States of America.

"That he is a great man I do not deny. But that after eighteen years of unbridled power he has led your country to the horrid verge of ruin—that can be denied by none.

"It is all one man—one man, who, against the crown and royal family of Italy, against the Pope and all the authority of the Vatican and of the Roman Catholic Church, against the wishes of

the Italian people who had no lust for this war; one man has arrayed the trustees and inheritors of ancient Rome upon the side of the ferocious pagan barbarians.

"There lies the tragedy of Italian history and there stands the criminal who has wrought the deed of folly and of shame." *Ibid.*, p. 4.)

December 29. President Roosevelt called for national effort to increase production of defense implements to meet threat to democracy. ("The Nazi masters of Germany have made it clear that they intend not only to dominate all life and thought in their own country, but also to enslave the whole of Europe, and then to use the resources of Europe to dominate the rest of the world. . . .

"Thinking in terms of today and tomorrow, I make the direct statement to the American people that there is far less chance of the United States getting into war, if we do all we can now to support the nations defending themselves against attack by the Axis than if we acquiesce in their defeat, submit tamely to an Axis victory, and wait our turn to be the object of attack in another war later on.

"If we are to be completely honest with ourselves, we must admit that there is risk in any course we may take. But I deeply believe that the great majority of our people agree that the course that I advocate involves the least risk now and the greatest hope for world peace in the future.

"The people of Europe who are defending themselves do not ask us to do their fighting. They ask us for the implements of war, the planes, the tanks, the guns, the freighters which will enable them to fight for their liberty and for our security. Emphatically we must get these weapons to them in sufficient volume and quickly enough, so that we and our children will be saved the agony and suffering of war which others have had to endure. . . .

"There is no demand for sending an American Expeditionary Force outside our own borders. There is no intention by any member of your Government to send such a force. You can, therefore, nail any talk about sending armies to Europe as deliberate untruth.

"Our national policy is not directed toward war. Its sole purpose is to keep war away from our country and our people. . . .

"We must be the great arsenal of democracy. For us this is an emergency as serious as war itself. We must apply ourselves to our task with the same resolution, the same sense of urgency, the same spirit of patriotism and sacrifice as we would show were we at war." *Messages*, pp. 73-79; *Bulletin*, Vol. IV, No. 8, pp. 3-8. Cf. *Peace*, pp. 600, 604 f. Cf. Dec. 17, *supra.*)

1941

January 4. French Indochina was granted dominion status. (By decree. *Times*, Jan. 4, 1941, p. 2.)

January 6. President Roosevelt recommended to Congress lend-lease for the Allies and enunciated the "Four Freedoms." ("I also ask this Congress for authority and for funds sufficient to manufacture additional munitions and war supplies of many kinds, to be turned over to those nations which are now in actual war with aggressor nations.

"Our most useful and immediate role is to act as an arsenal for them as well as for ourselves. They do not need man power, but they do need billions of dollars worth of the weapons of defense.

"The time is near when they will not be able to pay for them all in ready cash. We cannot, and we will not, tell them that they must surrender, merely because of present inability to pay for the weapons which we know they must have.

"I do not recommend that we make them a loan of dollars with which to pay for these weapons—a loan to be repaid in dollars.

"I recommend that we make it possible for those nations to continue to obtain war materials in the United States, fitting their orders into our own program. Nearly all their matériel would, if the time ever came, be useful for our own defense.

"Taking counsel of expert military and naval authorities, considering what is best for our own security, we are free to decide how much should be kept here and how much should be sent abroad to our friends who by their determined and heroic resistance are giving us time in which to make ready our own defense.

"For what we send abroad, we shall be repaid within a reasonable time following the close of hostilities, in similar materials, or, at our option, in other goods of many kinds, which they can produce and which we need." (*Congressional Record [Bound]*, Vol. 87, Pt. 1, pp. 44-47.)

The British Minister Without Portfolio, Arthur Greenwood, was assigned the task of study of reconstruction and post-war problems. ("The object will be to find practical solutions for the immediate problem of a transition from war to peace and also to outline and presently to amplify a policy for the years immediately following the war which will command the support of the nation as a whole and enable united action to proceed in peace as in war." *Times*, Jan. 7, 1941, p. 15.)

January 10. German-Russian agreements on barter and border matters signed at Moscow. ("The agreement regulates the trade turnover between the U. S. S. R. and Germany until Aug. 1,

1942. It provides for an amount of mutual deliveries considerably exceeding the level of the first year of operation of the agreement. . . . settling all problems connected with migration. . . . on the State frontier of the U. S. S. R. and Germany in the sector from the River Igorka to the Baltic Sea in connection with the admission of the Lithuanian Soviet Socialist Republic into the Union of the Soviet Socialist Republics, which took place Aug. 3, 1940." *Ibid.*, Jan. 11, 1941, p. 8. Cf. Aug. 19, Sept. 28, 1939, Feb. 12, June 16, July 21, Aug. 25, 1940, *supra.*)

January 15. Secretary of State Hull advocated H. R. 1776 (lend-lease bill) before House Committee on Foreign Affairs. ("The present bill sets up machinery which will enable us to make the most effective use of our resources for our own needs and for the needs of those whom, in our own self-defense, we are determined thus to aid. The great problem of democracy is to organize and to use its strength with sufficient speed and completeness. The proposed legislation is an essential measure for that purpose. This bill will make it possible for us to allocate our resources in ways best calculated to provide for the security of this nation and of this continent in the complex and many-sided conditions of danger with which we are, and are likely to be, confronted. Above all, it will enable us to do all these things in the speediest possible manner. And, overwhelmingly, speed is our greatest need today." *Bulletin*, Vol. V, No. 82, p. 89. Cf. *Peace*, p. 618.)

January 16. Secretary of War Stimson testified for the lend-lease bill. ("Instead of being able leisurely to pick and choose and deliberately to arm ourselves, relying upon the then existing stability on the other side of the Atlantic, we are not only compelled to arm ourselves entirely by our own efforts but to do so at the very time when it is imperative that our American industry and plants should be working at top speed to furnish vital weapons of defense to Great Britain in order that she may meet the crisis which is confronting her this spring and summer, and thus preserve her fleet as a bulwark in the Atlantic Ocean." *Times*, Jan. 17, 1941, p. 7.)

January 17. Secretary of the Navy Knox testified for the lend-lease bill. ("The struggle now going on is, fundamentally, an attempt by Germany to seize control of the sea from Great Britain. That is the reason why, from a military viewpoint, the war has so vital an interest to the United States. . . . If Germany becomes free to move across the ocean for the conquest of new territories, she most probably will move first into South America, to get hold of that great storehouse of national wealth. If the United States does not wish to face the consequences of the establishment in South America of aggressive military power, we should now prevent Germany from overturning the British sea power which holds the Nazis in Europe. . . . We need time to build ships and to train their crews. We need time to build up our outlying bases so that we can operate our fleets as a screen for our continent. . . . We need time to train our armies, to accumulate war stores, to gear our industry for defense. Only Great Britain

and its fleet can give us that time. And they need our help to survive.

"If we fully organize the mental and material resources of the American people, we can give Britain that help and simultaneously can build a strong military defense for ourselves. The cost to us in money, effort, and sacrifice will be great—but that cost will be far greater even in the immediate future should we now stand aside and let Britain fall." *Ibid.*, Jan. 18, 1941, p. 4.)

January 19. Chancellor Hitler and Premier Mussolini conferred. ("... comprehensive exchange of views relative to the situation . . . resulted in complete agreement of mutual opinions on all questions." *Ibid.*, Jan. 21, 1941, p. 1.)

January 21. The United States lifted the "moral embargo" on exports to Russia. ("All of the articles and materials covered by what has generally been referred to as the 'moral embargo' are included in the list of articles and materials now subject to the export-license system." *Bulletin*, Vol. IV, No. 83, p. 107. Cf. Feb. 19, 1940, *supra*.)

January 24. Marshal Pétain designated a National Council of 188. (To advise the Chief of State privately on specific matters. *Times*, Jan. 25, 1941, p. 6.)

January 27. Marshal Pétain decreed all high officials should be personally responsible to the Chief of State. ("Responsibility is made effective by engaging the man who accepts it to the extent of his liberty, his property, and his life." *Ibid.*, Jan. 28, 1941, p. 10.)

Ambassador Grew telegraphed from Tokyo: (paraphrase) "A member of the Embassy was told by my . . . colleague that from many quarters, including a Japanese one, he had heard a surprise mass attack on Pearl Harbor was planned by the Japanese military forces, in case of 'trouble' between Japan and the United States; that the attack would involve the use of all the Japanese military facilities. My colleague said that he was prompted to pass this on because it had come to him from many sources, although the plan seemed fantastic." *Japan*, Vol. II, p. 133.

January 30. Chancellor Hitler promised a historic year for the new European order. ("On land the number of our divisions has been mightily increased and their pay increased. War experiences have been evaluated by men and officers. Work has been done and work continues unceasingly. Equipment has been improved and our enemies shall see how it was improved.

"On the seas the U-boat war will begin in the spring, and they will see that there, too, we have not slept. And the Air Force will also put in an appearance, and all the armed forces together will force a decision one way or another. Our production in all fields has been greatly increased. What others plan is reality to us. The German people stands behind its leaders, believing in their armed forces and ready to endure what destiny demands of it." *Times*, Jan. 31, 1941, p. 2.)

January 31. French-Indochinese-Thai armistice signed at Saigon. (Japanese mediation. *Ibid.*, Jan. 31, 1941, p. 8.)

Under Secretary Sumner Welles recommended lend-lease. (" . . . in my judgment, the course which is least fraught with danger, and which is most likely to make it possible for the American people to stay out of war, is for this country to increase its production of armaments to such an extent as to make it possible for us to make available to Great Britain on an ever-increasing scale the armaments which she requires in order successfully to continue her war of self-defense." *Bulletin*, Vol. IV, No. 84, p. 127.)

The Regional Conference of the River Plate approved a draft convention suspending most-favored-nation treatment for products among Argentina, Bolivia, Brazil, Paraguay, and Uruguay (" . . . conceding preferential treatment to the products of Bolivia and Paraguay, providing at the same time that special concessions granted for Bolivian and Paraguayan products shall not be extended to the signatory countries or to third parties . . ." *Times*, Feb. 1, 1941, p. 18) and a resolution recommending study of a customs union. ("Whereas, The interests of the countries participating in the Regional Conference of the River Plate can be conciliated in a manner that will benefit them all within an economic and commercial organization; and

"Whereas, It is indispensable to have access to permanent markets of great consuming capacity in order that the development of agrarian and manufacturing industries may rest on stable bases that permit production on a large scale under favorable economic conditions; and

"Whereas a permanent market of great consuming capacity can be easily achieved by combining the markets of countries participating in this conference, . . ." *Ibid.*, p. 18.)

February 6. The Conference of the River Plate set up permanent regional headquarters in Buenos Aires. (To direct regional economic relations. *Ibid.*, Feb. 7, 1941, p. 4.)

February 10. Britain severed diplomatic relations with Rumania. (" . . . the essential development is that the German High Command is building up in Rumania all the elements of an expeditionary force and has concentrated at various points large supplies of munitions and oil fuel.

"Rumanian territory is thus being used by Germany as a military base in furtherance of her plans for prosecuting the war. These measures are being taken without a word of dissent from the Rumanian Government." *Ibid.*, Feb. 11, 1941, p. 4. Cf. Oct. 8, Nov. 23, 1940, *supra.*)

February 12. Italy asked that United States consulates at Palermo and Naples be moved to Rome. (To a place not on sea coast. *Bulletin*, Vol. IV, No. 89, p. 249. Cf. Jan. 19, *supra.*)

General Franco and Premier Mussolini conferred. (" . . . on all problems interesting the two governments at the present historic moment." *Times*, Feb. 13, 1941, p. 1.)

February 13. King Alfonso XIII of Spain renounced his throne in favor of his son Juan. (" . . . it would be to deny reality if I did not take into account the fact that Spanish opinion—that of those who have struggled and who have triumphed—is anxious for the constitution of a new Spain which is tied closely and fecundly with the spirit of the glorious past and with the eagerness to endow our people with the necessary capacity to realize their transcending mission in the future. . . .")

"Not by my will, but due to the inexorable law of circumstances, perhaps my person would be an obstacle among those with whom I have lived and who followed, surely and with good faith, a different road.

"To some I would appear as a return to a policy that did not know how to avert, or could not avert, our tragedy and the causes which provoked it.

"For others I would be a motive of remorse and embarrassment.

"My duty is to remove these possible obstacles. . . ." *Ibid.*, Feb. 14, 1941, p. 6.)

General Franco met Marshal Pétain. (To discuss matters relating to the prosecution of the war. *Ibid.*, p. 1.)

February 14. Chancellor Hitler conferred with Yugoslavs. (Demanded they adhere to Axis pact, permit transit of troops and munitions, grant economic cooperation and passivity to German occupation of Bulgaria. *Ibid.*, Feb. 15, 1941, p. 2. ". . . concerning questions of mutual interest . . ." *Ibid.*, p. 1.)

February 16. Britain mined Singapore waters. (To strengthen defenses there because of concern over Far Eastern situation. *Ibid.*, Feb. 17, 1941, p. 1.)

February 17. Turkish-Bulgarian nonaggression pact signed. (" . . . having reached happy results after exchanges of views several times in the past, herewith determine the meaning of their respective foreign policies affecting their mutual interests and aims and thus safeguard the unspoiled confidence and friendship existing between the two neighboring countries;

"To give proof of their pact of friendship which provides that there shall be inviolate peace and sincere and eternal friendship between the Turkish Republic and the Kingdom of Bulgaria;

"Desiring to continue their policy of confidence toward each other, which policy assures the security of peace and quiet in the Balkans in a most difficult moment through mutual consideration for their security; . . ." *Ibid.*, Feb. 18, 1941, p. 4.)

February 25. Foreign Minister Matsuoka said the white race must cede Oceania to the Asiatics. ("This region has sufficient natural resources to support from 600,000,000 to 800,000,000 people. I believe we have a natural right to migrate there." *Ibid.*, p. 1.)

March 1. Bulgaria adhered to Axis pact. ("Upon invitation of the German government." . . . *Ibid.*, Mar. 2, 1941, p. 38. Cf. Feb. 14, *supra.*)

March 4. The United States froze Bulgarian assets. (Cf. Mar. 1, *supra*. *Bulletin*, Vol. IV, No. 89, p. 251.)

March 5. Britain severed diplomatic relations with Bulgaria. ("From the nature of the German military movements in Bulgaria it is clear that the German aim is to menace and, if necessary, attack Great Britain's ally, Greece.

"By their agreement with the German Government the Bulgarian Government have facilitated the realization of this German aim and, apart from other measures which they have taken, they have gone so far as to proceed in connection with it to a large measure of mobilization. His Majesty's Government can only conclude from this that the Bulgarian Government, so far from only desiring to maintain neutrality in the present conflict, are now prepared actively to collaborate with Germany." *Times*, Mar. 6, 1941, p. 2.)

The United States asked closing of Italian consulates at Newark, N. J., and Detroit, Mich., and information as to movements of military and naval personnel. (Cf. Feb. 12, *supra*. *Bulletin*, Vol. IV, No. 89, p. 249.)

March 8. Japanese Ambassador, Admiral Kichisaburo Nomura disparaged the view that Japan was intent on military conquest unless compelled by the policy of increasing embargoes of the United States.

("The Ambassador sought to play down the view that such military conquest was really in the mind of his Government and he then said that embargoes by this country were of increasing concern, and that he did not believe there would be any further military movements unless the policy of increasing embargoes by this country should force his Government, in the minds of those in control, to take further military action. To this I replied that this is a matter entirely in the hands of his Government for the reason that his Government took the initiative in military expansion and seizures of territory of other countries, and thereby creating an increasingly deep concern on the part of my own and other countries as to the full extent of Japanese conquest by force which was contemplated; that my country has not been at fault and none of the nations engaged in conquest have pretended seriously to charge it with any action of omission or commission in relation to the present movement of world conquest by force on the part of some three nations, including Japan . . . I proceeded to comment on Japan's line of activities and utterances by saying that his country and most other countries only proclaim and practice policies of peaceful international relationships, political, economic, social, and cultural." *Peace*, pp. 623, 626.)

March 9. Britain rejected plan to feed the small democracies. ("Nothing has since occurred to alter the view of His Majesty's Government that it is the responsibility of the German Government to see to the material welfare of the countries they have overrun, nor to weaken their conviction that no form of relief can be devised which would not directly or indirectly assist the enemy's war effort." *Times*, Mar. 10, 1941, p. 6.)

March 11. Lend-Lease Act approved by President Roosevelt to extend lend-lease aid to countries whose defense is vital to that of the United States. (*55 Stat., Pt. I, p. 31.*)

Thailand and Indochina signed peace treaty. (Because of Japanese mediation. *Times, Mar. 12, 1941, p. 10.*)

March 12. Thailand and Russia exchanged notes establishing diplomatic relations. (Forerunner to commercial relations. *Ibid., Mar. 13, 1941, p. 6.*)

March 13. The United States froze Hungarian assets. (*Ibid., Mar. 14, 1941, p. 6.*)

Germany demanded Yugoslavia join the Axis. (Wanted access to Greece. *Ibid., p. 1. Cf. Feb. 14, supra.*)

March 15. President Roosevelt promised increasing aid to Allies for a total victory. ("The light of democracy must be kept burning. To the perpetuation of this light, each must do his own share. The single effort of one individual may seem very small. But there are 130 million individuals over here. There are many more millions in Britain and elsewhere bravely shielding the great flame of democracy from the black-out of barbarism. It is not enough for us merely to trim the wick or polish the glass. The time has come when we must provide the fuel in ever-increasing amounts to keep the flame alight." *Bulletin, Vol. IV, No. 90, p. 279. Cf. Peace, pp. 634 f. Cf. Jan. 6, 15, 16, 17, 25, 31, supra.*)

March 16. Chancellor Hitler again predicted British defeat. ("The world is not here for a few people, and an order based eternally on the distinction between the haves and the have-nots does not exist any more because the have-nots have determined to lay claims to their portion of God's earth." *Times, Mar. 17, 1941, p. 4.*)

March 19. Great Lakes-St. Lawrence agreement signed. ("... for the cooperative development and utilization of the water in the Great Lakes-St. Lawrence River Basin for navigation and power. . . . the construction of this project is regarded as directly associated with both the power-supply and ship-building phases of our national defense program, including the plan for defense of the Western Hemisphere and the determination to supply all possible aid to Great Britain, the members of the British Commonwealth, and their allies." *Bulletin, Vol. IV, No. 91, p. 304. Cf. Aug. 18, 1940, supra.*)

March 20. Under Secretary Welles confirmed report of impending German attack on Russia to the Soviet Ambassador, Constantine A. Oumansky. (He "had additional information." *Peace, p. 638.*)

March 21. Three Yugoslav Cabinet officials resigned. (Because of German demands. *Times, Mar. 22, 1941, p. 1. Cf. Mar. 13, supra.*)

March 24. Turkey and Russia issued communiqué promising each other to be neutral if either should be attacked by a third party. (" . . . because statements have been published in parts of the foreign press to the effect that Russia might take advantage of difficulties in which Turkey might find herself in case of her being obliged to enter the war, and might attack Turkey." *Times*, Mar. 25, 1941, p. 5.)

March 25. Yugoslavia adhered to Axis pact. (" . . . in the agreement between the Axis powers and the Royal Yugoslav Government the Axis power governments during this war will not direct a demand to Yugoslavia to permit the march or transportation of troops through the Yugoslav State or territory." *Ibid.*, Mar. 26, 1941, p. 3.)

"On this day on which Yugoslavia joins the tripartite pact she is doing so with the intention of assuring her peaceful future in cooperation with Germany, Italy, and Japan. Insofar as she is contributing her part to the organization of the new Europe, she is fulfilling the highest duty as much to herself as to the European community." *Ibid.*, p. 1. Cf. Mar. 13, *supra*.)

March 27. British-American naval-air base agreement signed. ("Whereas the Government of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland, in consultation with the Government of Newfoundland, are desirous at this time of further effectuating the declarations made on their behalf by His Excellency the Most Honourable the Marquess of Lothian, C. H., His Majesty's Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary, in his communication of the 2d September 1940, to the Secretary of State of the United States of America, a copy of which is set out in Annex I hereto and made a part hereof;

"And whereas it is agreed that leases in respect of the naval and air bases to be leased to the United States of America in Newfoundland, Bermuda, Jamaica, St. Lucia, Antigua, Trinidad, and British Guiana, respectively, shall forthwith be executed substantially in the forms of the leases set out in Annex II hereto, which are hereby approved, and that a similar lease in respect of a base in the Bahamas shall be executed as soon as possible;

"And whereas it is desired to determine by common agreement certain matters relating to the lease of the said bases, as provided in the communication of the 2d September 1940, and the reply thereto of the same date from the Honourable Cordell Hull, Secretary of State of the United States, set out in Annex I and made a part hereof;

"And whereas it is desired that this agreement shall be fulfilled in a spirit of good neighbourliness between the Government of the United States of America and the Government of the United Kingdom, and that details of its practical application shall be arranged by friendly cooperation; . . ." Cf. Aug. 20, Sept. 2, 1940, *supra*. (55 *Stat.*, Pt. 2, p. 1560.)

Anti-Nazi *coup d'état* in Yugoslavia. (King Peter II assumed power with aid of General Dusan Simovitch. "In these serious days the people of Yugoslavia felt concern at the manner in which public affairs were being handled. This lack of confidence in the state of affairs created during the last few days was manifested

with such vigor that public order was endangered. The present changes came about under the pressure of this public anxiety. There are no other reasons for the change since the accession to power of King Peter II who at once formed a Government of national union representing the views of the Serb, Croat, and Slovene peoples." *Ibid.*, p. 349, Cf. footnote, *ibid.* Cf. Mar. 25, *supra.*)

The United States appropriated \$7,000,000,000 for lend-lease. (Public, No. 23, 77th Cong., 55 *Stat.*, Pt. 1 p. 53.)

Prime Minister Churchill promised British help to the new Yugoslav Government ("... to defend the freedom and integrity of their country." *Times*, Mar. 28, 1941, p. 8) and said "the defeat of Hitler and of Hitlerism is a sufficient war aim and will open the door to every worthy peace aim." ("Everyone knows what we are fighting about, but if you try to set forth in a catalogue what will be the exact settlement of affairs in a period which is unforeseeable, you will find that the moment you leave the area of pious platitude you will descend into the arena of heated controversy, and that would militate against efforts which we are making, and we could not, in justice to our country, take such a step." *Ibid.*, p. 8.)

April 3. Yugoslavia ordered final mobilization. (Because of failure of Italian peace move and departure of German and Italian legations. *Ibid.*, April 4, 1941, p. 1. Cf. Mar. 27, *supra.*)

April 3-4. The United States rejected German and Italian protests over the taking possession of the steamships *Pauline Friedrich* and *Arauca*. ("... the plain provisions of our statutes . . . make it a felony for the master or any other person in charge or command of a vessel, foreign or domestic, or for any member of the crew or other person, within the territorial waters of the United States, wilfully to cause or permit the destruction or injury of such a vessel or to tamper with its motive power or instrumentalities of navigation; and . . . authorize the authorities of this Government to take possession and control of any vessel and to remove therefrom the officers and crew when such action is deemed to be necessary to protect the vessel from damage or injury or to prevent damage or injury to any harbor or waters of the United States." *Bulletin*, Vol. IV, No. 93, p. 419.)

April 4. Pro-Nazi military *coup d'état* in Iraq. (Said to have been provoked by continuous intervention. *Times*, Apr. 5, 1941, p. 2.)

The United States asked withdrawal of Italian naval attaché. ("I have the honor to state that various facts and circumstances have come to the attention of the Government of the United States connecting Admiral Alberto Lais, Naval Attaché of the Royal Italian Embassy, with the commission by certain persons of acts in violation of the laws of the United States.

"The President has reached the conclusion that the continued presence of Admiral Lais as Naval Attaché of the Embassy would no longer be agreeable to this Government." *Bulletin*, Vol. IV, No. 93, pp. 420 f.)

April 5. Yugoslav-Russian treaty of friendship and nonaggression signed at Moscow. (" . . . inspired by friendship existing between the two countries and convinced that preservation of peace forms their common interest, . . ." *Times*, Apr. 6, 1941, p. 1.)

April 6. Germany, Italy, and Bulgaria attacked Yugoslavia. ("During the night of March 27 Yugoslavia . . . passed immediately over to the enemies of the Axis. The Italian Government followed with great attention and the greatest calm the events that led Yugoslavia to unite herself with Great Britain and Greece and become, like Greece, a base of operations for the British forces in Europe.

"In the light of this fact the Italian Government has decided to move with its military, naval, and aerial forces in close collaboration with those of Germany." *Bulletin*, Vol. V, No. 130, pp. 554 f. Cf. "I [Hitler] have repeatedly warned of the attempt by the British to land troops in Southeastern Europe, and I have said that this constitutes a threat to the German Reich. Unfortunately this warning went unheeded by the Yugoslav nation. I have further tried, always with the same patience, to convince Yugoslav statesmen of the absolute necessity for their cooperation with the German Reich for restoration of lasting peace and order within Yugoslavia." *Times*, Apr. 6, 1941, p. 26. Cf. Mar. 27, Apr. 3, *supra*.)

Official Yugoslav statement. ("The real reason for the German aggression is that Germany wanted Yugoslavia to depart from its position of neutrality she adopted in the European conflict since the beginning of the war. Unjustly attacked, Yugoslavia in defending herself against an aggressor is faithful to her history and national traditions and firmly resolved to defend her national independence, territorial integrity, and national honor. In answer to German allegations regarding the causes of this aggression, it is replied . . . that Germany is the aggressor State and Yugoslavia has done nothing against Germany." *Times*, Apr. 7, p. 5.)

"Germany attacked Greece. ("The Reich Government can no longer close their eyes to the fact that Greece is making common cause with Britain and must therefore be regarded as Germany's enemy in the present war with all the consequences that this entails." *Bulletin*, Vol. V, No. 130, p. 554.)

Message of King George of Greece to his people. ("Greeks! A new enemy this morning insulted the honour of our country. With no warning, . . . German troops attacked our frontiers. Our heroic army, . . . is already defending it with its blood. Greeks! The Greek people, who have proved to the world that they rank honour above everything else, will defend it against this new enemy to the end." *Times*, Apr. 7, p. 4.)

April 7. Britain severed diplomatic relations with Hungary. ("Hungary has become a base of operations against the Allies." *Ibid.*, Apr. 8, 1941, p. 7. Cf. Nov. 20, 1940, *supra*.)

April 8. Italy requested the withdrawal of American military attaché. (Cf. Apr. 4, *supra*. *Bulletin*, Vol. IV, No. 94, p. 453.)

Vice President Henry A. Wallace said America must assume responsibility for the peace. ("We of the United States can no more evade shouldering our responsibility than a boy of eighteen can avoid becoming a man by wearing short pants. . . . Peace will bring world-wide chaos unless the United States furnishes positive leadership." *Times*, Apr. 9, 1941, p. 18.)

April 9. United States-Danish agreement on defense of Greenland by the United States signed. ("Whereas: One. After the invasion and occupation of Denmark on April 9, 1940, by foreign military forces, the United Greenland Councils at their meeting at Godhavn on May 3, 1940, adopted in the name of the people of Greenland a resolution reiterating their oath of allegiance to King Christian X of Denmark and expressing the hope that, for as long as Greenland remains cut off from the mother country, the Government of the United States of America will continue to hold in mind the exposed position of the Danish flag in Greenland, of the native Greenland and Danish population, and of established public order; and

"Two. The Governments of all of the American Republics have agreed that the status of regions in the Western Hemisphere belonging to European powers is a subject of deep concern to the American Nations, and that the course of military events in Europe and the changes resulting from them may create the grave danger that European territorial possessions in America may be converted into strategic centers of aggression against nations of the American Continent; and

"Three. Defense of Greenland against attack by a non-American power is essential to the preservation of the peace and security of the American Continent and is a subject of vital concern to the United States of America and also to the Kingdom of Denmark; and

"Four. Although the sovereignty of Denmark over Greenland is fully recognized, the present circumstances for the time being prevent the Government in Denmark from exercising its powers in respect of Greenland. . . ." *Bulletin*, Vol. IV, No. 94, p. 445. Cf. *Peace*, pp. 642 f. Cf. May 1, 1940, *supra*.)

April 10. Hungary attacked Yugoslavia. ("... in view of the participation of Bulgaria and Hungary in the attack against Yugoslavia perpetrated by the Axis powers." *Bulletin*, Vol. V, No. 133, p. 555. Cf. Nov. 20, 1940, Apr. 6, *supra*.)

President Roosevelt modified the Red Sea combat zone. (Sec. 3 (c) of Public Res. 54 approved Nov. 4, 1939. "The President may from time to time modify or extend any proclamation issued under the authority of this section, and when the conditions which shall have caused him to issue any such proclamation shall have ceased to exist. . . ." *Ibid.*, Vol. IV, No. 94, p. 450.)

Senate Joint Resolution 7 passed, affirming and approving non-recognition of the transfer of any geographic region in the Western Hemisphere from one non-American power to another non-American power. ("Whereas our traditional policy has been to

consider any attempt on the part of non-American powers to extend their system to any portion of this hemisphere as dangerous to the peace and safety not only of this country but of other American republics, . . ." *55 Stat.*, Pt. I, p. 133.)

April 12. Denmark repudiated agreement of April 9. (" . . . without authorization from here, and contrary to the constitution, . . ." *Bulletin*, Vol. IV, No. 95, p. 471.)

April 13. Japanese-Russian five-year neutrality pact signed at Moscow with joint declaration regarding the frontiers of the Japanese protectorate of Manchukuo. (" . . . guided by a desire to strengthen peaceful and friendly relations between the two countries, . . ." *Times*, Apr. 14, 1941, p. 8. Cf. *Japan*, Vol. II, p. 186.)

April 14. The United States continued to recognize Henrik Kauffmann as Minister of Denmark after his purported recall. (" . . . you consider this action to have been taken under duress and to be invalid both from the point of view of Danish and of generally recognized common law, in view of the existing occupation of Denmark by German military forces.

"My Government considers it to be the fact that the Government in Denmark in this respect is acting under duress, . . ." (*Bulletin*, Vol. IV, No. 95, p. 471. Cf. Apr. 12, *supra*.)

April 15. Bulgaria severed diplomatic relations with Yugoslavia. (" . . . in view of the unwarranted and unprovoked attacks on her territory" by Yugoslav air forces and foreign elements operating from Yugoslav bases. *Times*, Apr. 16, 1941, p. 3. Cf. Apr. 6, *supra*.)

April 16. The United States presented four fundamental principles as foundation for international relations. "1. Respect for the territorial integrity and the sovereignty of each and all nations. 2. Support of the principle of noninterference in the internal affairs of other countries. 3. Support of the principle of equality, including equality of commercial opportunity. 4. Non-disturbance of the *status quo* in the Pacific except as the *status quo* may be altered by peaceful means." (For basis of informal, exploratory discussions with Japan. *Peace*, p. 730. Cf. *Japan*, Vol. II, p. 407.)

April 17. Yugoslav Army surrendered. (Capitulation. *Times*, Apr. 18, 1941, p. 1.)

April 19. Britain sent troops to Iraq. (Under clause IV of the Anglo-Iraqi treaty: " . . . in the event of an imminent menace of war the contracting parties will immediately confer together on the necessary measures for defense.

"The aid of the King of Iraq in event of war or imminent menace of war, will consist in furnishing to His Britannic Majesty, on Iraq territory, all facilities and assistance in his power, including the use of roads, rivers, ports, airdromes, and means of communications." *Ibid.*, Apr. 20, 1941, p. 1. Cf. Apr. 4, *supra*.)

April 20. President Roosevelt announced an exchange of defense articles with Canada. ("... measures by which the most prompt and effective utilization might be made of the productive facilities of North America for the purposes both of local and hemisphere defense and of the assistance which in addition to their own programs both Canada and the United States are rendering to Great Britain and the other democracies." *Bulletin*, Vol. IV, No. 96, p. 494. Cf. Aug. 18, 1940, *supra*.)

April 21. Greece signed armistice with Germany. ("The armistice that has been signed with the Germans without authority appears to have been precipitated by exhaustion from an unequalled victorious struggle of six months and more. It is the result of crushing pressure exerted on our gallant army." *Times*, Apr. 24, 1941, p. 3. Cf. *Ibid.*, p. 4.)

April 22. Two thousand American troops arrived in Philippines. (Reinforcements. *Ibid.*, Apr. 23, 1941, p. 13. Cf. Jan. 27, Feb. 25, *supra*.)

April 23. Greece severed diplomatic relations with Bulgaria. (After Bulgarian troops had occupied Thrace. *Ibid.*, Apr. 24, 1941, p. 4.)

Greece surrendered to Germany and Italy. ("The High Command of the Greek Army in Epirus and Macedonia represented by General Tsolakoglou turns to the Italian High Command of Armed Forces in Albania and the High Command of German Forces in Greece to ask that unconditional surrender of the Greek Army in Epirus and Macedonia be accepted." *Ibid.*, p. 4.)

April 24. Bulgaria declared state of war in those areas of Greece and Yugoslavia occupied by Bulgarian troops. (Cf. Apr. 15, 23, *supra*. *Bulletin*, Vol. V, No. 96, p. 555.)

Australian detachments reinforced Singapore. (To strengthen defenses against surprise from land or sea. *Times*, Apr. 25, 1941, p. 1. Cf. Feb. 16, *supra*.)

April 26. China and the United States signed a monetary stabilization accord. ("This is a cooperative agreement between friendly nations that are working together in many ways to preserve the basic freedoms. Apart from the obvious purposes of stabilizing the relationship between the currencies concerned, it will be an important factor in fostering the welfare of the participating countries." *Ibid.*, Apr. 26, 1941, p. 7.)

The Inter-American Financial and Economic Advisory Committee passed resolution recognizing right of the republics to requisition foreign flag vessels in their ports. ("Whereas,

"Subparagraph (D) of Article 2, Resolution IV, on economic cooperation, of the Meeting of Foreign Ministers of the American Republics at Panamá in 1939 charged the Inter-American Financial and Economic Advisory Committee with studying and proposing to the Governments the most effective measures for mutual cooperation to lessen or offset dislocations in the trade of the American republics resulting from the present war;

"The commerce of the American republics has normally been carried on in large measure in merchant vessels of non-American powers, many of which are not available for such trade because of the increasing rate of destruction of the means of maritime transportation by the belligerent nations, the consequent increased diversion of such vessels to other trades, and the prolonged stationing by their owners of a large number of such vessels in American ports interrupting their normal commercial activities; and

"The resulting shipping shortage has prejudiced and is prejudicing the commerce of and among the American republics, creating a very grave problem for the fundamental right of the nations of the Americas to preserve the trade which is essential to their normal existence;

"Some of the American republics have already been forced to take steps with a view to remedying this situation; and

"Bearing in mind the recommendations of the Inter-American Neutrality Committee, which were adopted by Resolution I of the Second Meeting of the Ministers of Foreign Affairs of the American Republics at Habana in July 1940 . . ." *Bulletin*, Vol. IV, No. 97, p. 531.)

May 1. Britain withdrew from Greece. (When it became obvious that the resistance of the Greek army to German invasion was at an end, the Government of Greece requested that the entire contingent which had been sent to its help should be withdrawn from Greece. *Times*, May 1, 1941, pp. 1, 4.)

May 2. British began fighting in Iraq. (Iraq Government held British reinforcements violated pact. *Ibid.*, May 2, 1941, p. 1.) Occupied oil fields. (*Ibid.*, May 3, 1941, p. 2. Cf. Apr. 19, *supra.*)

May 3. Germany and Italy divided and annexed Slovenia. By decree. ("Contemporary history in all parts of the globe, which this war has confirmed, demonstrates the impossibility for very small nations to lead an autonomous life. They are fatally destined to enter into the sphere of influence of this or that great neighboring power." *Ibid.*, May 4, 1941, p. 43.)

May 6. Emperor Haile Selassie regained Ethiopian throne. (*Bulletin*, Vol. IV, No. 100, p. 635. Cf. *Times*, May 7, 1941, p. 5. Cf. May 2, 1936, *supra.*)

Secretary of War Stimson advocated use of Navy to convoy to Britain. ("The world is facing so great a crisis that all of our efforts must be turned toward the defense of our nation's safety. . . . our own self-defense requires that limits should be put to lawless aggression on the ocean. The President has said that we must not allow the steps which we have already taken to become ineffective." *Ibid.*, p. 14.)

May 9. French Indochinese-Thai peace treaty signed at Tokyo with Japanese guarantee of new borders. (Japanese mediation. *Ibid.*, May 9, 1941, p. 8. Cf. Jan. 31, *supra.*)

Russia withdrew recognition from German-occupied states of Belgium, Norway, and Yugoslavia. (Patching up differences with Germany. *Ibid.*, May 10, 1941, p. 1.)

May 10. Flight of Rudolph Hess to Scotland. (*Ibid.*, May 13, 1941, p. 1.)

May 12. Yugoslavia protested the creation of the "Independent State of Croatia." ("It is, of course, a cardinal principle of international law that military occupation of territory in the course of hostilities does not change the juridical status of the territory thus occupied and that occupation by enemy armies provides no legal basis for the establishment of a new juridical status within such territory." *Bulletin*, Vol. IV, No. 102, p. 682. Cf. May 3, *supra.*)

Japan presented a proposal for a general settlement between the United States and Japan. (" . . . it is the sincere desire of both Governments that the incidents which led to the deterioration of amicable sentiment among our peoples should be prevented from recurrence and corrected in their unforeseen and unfortunate consequences.

"It is our present hope that, by a joint effort, our nations may establish a just peace in the Pacific; and by the rapid consummation of an entente cordiale [*amicable understanding*], arrest, if not dispel, the tragic confusion that now threatens to engulf civilization." *Peace*, p. 657.)

Russia recognized rebel government of Iraq. (To improve relations with Germany and avert German attack on Ukraine and Caucasus. *Times*, May 13, 1941, p. 2. Cf. Apr. 19, *supra.*)

May 13. Prime Minister Robert G. Menzies of Australia told America the war was America's business. (" . . . for parliamentary liberty and the ordered rights of self-government are our joint and several heritage. . . . it is essential for the world not only that tyranny should be defeated but that it should be defeated quickly before the scars made by it are too deep and too lasting. . . ." *Ibid.*, May 14, 1941, p. 6.)

May 14. France accepted new German terms for economic collaboration. (*Ibid.*, May 15, 1941, p. 1. "France can surmount her defeat and save her rank as a European and colonial power in the world." [Unofficial translation.] Rice, p. 68.)

Germany proclaimed the northern part of the Red Sea a zone of military operations. (Result of war developments in the Eastern Mediterranean. *Times*, May 14, 1941, p. 1. Cf. Apr. 10, *supra.*)

May 15. President Roosevelt rebuked France for collaboration amounting to an alliance. ("The people of the United States can hardly believe that the present Government of France could be brought to lend itself to a plan of voluntary alliance, implied or otherwise, which would apparently deliver up France and its colonial empire, including French African colonies and their Atlantic coasts, with the menace which that involves to the peace and safety of the Western Hemisphere." *Ibid.*, May 16, 1941, pp. 1, 4.)

May 16. Iceland severed union with Denmark. (Because the latter was unable to exercise governmental functions under the law of 1918 and the former did not wish to prolong the treaty. *Ibid.*, May 20, 1941, p. 11. Cf. Apr. 24, May 9, 1940, *supra.*)

Iraq and Russia exchanged notes to establish diplomatic and consular relations. (*Ibid.*, May 18, 1941, p. 6. Cf. May 12, *supra.*)

May 18. Italy planned to restore Croatian monarchy. ("By virtue of further agreements entered into with representatives of the so-called 'Independent State of Croatia' that 'state,' previously established on Yugoslav territory by the military authorities of occupation, has been declared by the Italian Government to be a hereditary monarchy under Italian protection, thus establishing in effect if not in name an annexation of these territories by the Italian Government." *Bulletin*, Vol. IV, No. 102, p. 683. Cf. May 12, *supra.*)

May 21. Germany requested that foreign diplomatic agents evacuate Paris by June 10. (Paris area was regarded as "an extended zone of operations." *Times*, May 22, 1941, p. 1.)

S. S. *Robin Moor* sunk by German submarine. (*Bulletin*, Vol. IV, No. 103, p. 716.)

May 22. Britain warned France of the danger of collaboration with Germany. ("If the Vichy government, in pursuance of their declared policy of collaboration with the enemy, take action or permit action detrimental to our conduct of the war or designed to assist the enemy's war effort, we shall naturally hold ourselves free to attack the enemy wherever he may be found, and in so doing we shall no longer feel bound to draw any distinction between occupied and unoccupied territory in the execution of our military plans." *Times*, May 23, 1941, p. 4. Cf. Oct. 21, 1940, May 14, *supra.*)

May 23. Admiral Darlan tells why France chose collaboration freely. (For "ameliorations of the consequences of defeat and of the conditions of the armistice. . . . It is necessary for her to choose between life and death. The Marshal and the Government have chosen life." *Ibid.*, May 24, 1941, p. 4. Cf. Rice, p. 69.)

May 27. President Roosevelt proclaimed unlimited national emergency. (" . . . what started as a European war has developed, as the Nazis always intended it should develop, into a world war for world-domination. . . .")

"Adolf Hitler never considered the domination of Europe as an end in itself. European conquest was but a step toward ultimate goals in all the other continents. It is unmistakably apparent to all of us that, unless the advance of Hitlerism is forcibly checked now, the Western Hemisphere will be within range of the Nazi weapons of destruction. . . . The war is approaching the brink of the Western Hemisphere itself. It is coming very close to home." *55 Stat., Pt. II*, p. 1647.)

May 29. The United States arranged to train British flyers. (To operate American planes sent abroad under lend-lease. *Times*, May 30, 1941, p. 5.)

Foreign Secretary Eden said international social security was Britain's prime policy after the war. ("For irrespective of the nature of the political settlement, Continental Europe will end this war starved and bankrupt of all foods and raw materials which she was accustomed to obtain from the rest of the world.

"She will have no means, unaided, of breaking the vicious circle. She can export few goods until she has first received the necessary raw materials. Wasteful wartime cultivations in many lands will leave agriculture almost as weak as industry. Thus Europe will face vast problems of general demobilization with a general lack of the necessary means to put men to work." *Ibid.*, May 30, 1941, p. 4. Cf. Mar. 25, *supra.*)

May 31. British-Iraqi armistice signed at Baghdad. ("The hostilities for which there is no longer any reason, will be ended as soon as the commission has received assurances that the complete independence of the country and the honor of the Army will be guaranteed." *Ibid.*, June 1, 1941, p. 1. Cf. May 2, *supra.*)

June 2. Chancellor Hitler met Premier Mussolini at Brenner. (To discuss "the political situation." *Ibid.*, June 3, 1941, p. 1.)

United States announced policy on French possessions in the Western Hemisphere. (In answer to suggestion for their acquisition. *Bulletin*, Vol. IV, No. 103, p. 720.)

June 5. Secretary of State Hull condemned French collaboration with Nazis. ("Such action would not only be yielding priceless rights and interests beyond the requirements of a harsh armistice but it would at once place France in substantial political and military subservience and would also make her, in part, the instrument of aggression against many other peoples and nations. This could only be utterly inimical to the just rights of other countries, to say nothing of its ultimate effects on the liberties, the true interests, and the welfare of the people of France." *Ibid.*, No. 102, p. 682. Cf. *Peace*, p. 674. Cf. May 15, *supra.*)

June 6. United States authorized acquisition of idle foreign merchant ships. (Under Public Law 101 and Executive Order No. 8771 for urgent needs of commerce and national defense. *Bulletin*, Vol. IV, No. 102, p. 701.)

June 8. British and Free French troops entered French Syria and Lebanon. (Cf. May 22, *supra.* ". . . with the object of eliminating German personnel and influence from certain areas in which they are securing a dominating position through continued infiltration." *Times*, June 9, 1941, p. 2.)

June 10. Admiral Darlan urged French to conquer their illusions and consent to sacrifices. ("For France not to fulfill loyally the armistice conditions and thereby give the conqueror reason to denounce her would be tantamount to suicide for France and the empire. . . . The signature of a definite peace remains

difficult as long as the major problems that are the basis for present conflict are unsolved . . . the government's duty is to act so as to create an atmosphere favorable to the establishment of an honorable peace, . . . If that atmosphere cannot be created, I fear a disastrous peace for France. That fear is not founded on impression; it is founded on certainty. . . . that path is the sole path of salvation for your country." *Ibid.*, June 11, 1941, p. 10. Cf. *Bulletin*, Vol. IV, No. 103, p. 716.)

Secretary of State Hull reassured Portugal as to its islands in the Atlantic. (Because of protest of May 30. *Ibid.*, p. 718.)

June 12. Russian-Japanese trade treaty signed. (To stimulate trade. *Ibid.*, June 12, 1941, p. 10.)

Britain, Canada, Australia, New Zealand, South Africa, Belgium, Czechoslovakia, Greece, Luxemburg, The Netherlands, Norway, Poland, Yugoslavia, and Free France resolved to fight until victory. ("There can be no settled peace and prosperity so long as free peoples are coerced by violence into submission to domination by Germany or her associates or live under the threat of such coercion; . . ." *Ibid.*, June 13, 1941, p. 4.)

June 13. Secretary of State Hull said the French people and those of the United States had a common interest in preventing the former becoming cobelligerents of Hitler. ("The general adoption of Hitlerism would set the world back five to ten centuries." *Bulletin*, Vol. IV, No. 103, p. 716.)

June 14. President Roosevelt ordered Axis funds in the United States frozen. ("In view of the unlimited national emergency declared by the President, . . . The Executive Order is designed, among other things, to prevent the use of the financial facilities of the United States in ways harmful to national defense and other American interests, to prevent the liquidation in the United States of assets looted by duress or conquest, and to curb subversive activities in the United States." *Ibid.*, p. 718. See also Vol. 6, *Federal Register*, p. 2897.)

June 15. Croatia signed agreement with Axis respecting its interests. ("Croatia gives its full adherence to the principles and reasons which inspire the rulers of Italy, Germany, and Japan in constituting a united front for creation of a new order in the European and Asiatic world." *Times*, June 16, 1941, p. 3. Cf. May 12, 18, *supra.*)

June 16. United States requested withdrawal of German and Italian consular staffs by July 10. ("It has come to the knowledge of this Government that agencies of the German Reich in this country, including German consular establishments, have been engaged in activities wholly outside the scope of their legitimate duties. These activities have been of an improper and unwarranted character. They render the continued presence in the United States of those agencies and consular establishments inimical to the welfare of this country." *Bulletin*, Vol. IV, No. 104, p. 743. Cf. May 21, *supra.*)

June 17. United States and Canada set up Joint Economic Committees. (" . . . to study and to report to their respective governments on the possibilities of (1) effecting a more economic, more efficient, and more coordinated utilization of the combined resources of the two countries in the production of defense requirements (to the extent that this is not now being done) and (2) reducing the probable post-war economic dislocation consequent upon the changes which the economy in each country is presently undergoing." *Ibid.*, p. 747. Cf. Aug. 18, 1940, Mar. 19, Apr. 20, *supra.*)

June 18. German-Turkish ten-year friendship pact signed at Ankara. (" . . . inspired by a desire to place relations between the two countries on a basis of mutual confidence and sincere friendship, . . ." *Times*, June 19, 1941, p. 4.)

Japan discontinued negotiations with the Netherland Indies for economic agreement. ("The reply of the Netherlands of June 6 is not only very unsatisfactory but asserts in connection with the question of the acquisition of essential materials and goods, to which Japan attaches importance, that their quantities may be decreased at any time to suit their own convenience." *Ibid.*, June 19, 1941, p. 8.)

June 19. Germany and Italy requested withdrawal of United States consular staffs from territories under their control by July 15. (Retaliation. Cf. June 16, *supra.* " . . . the attitude and activities of American consular officers in Italy have given rise to grave developments." *Ibid.*, June 20, 1941, p. 6. " . . . the conduct of American consular authorities and the American Travel Agency, the American Express Company, for a long time occasioned heavy objections, . . ." *Ibid.*, p. 6.)

June 20. President Roosevelt denounced the sinking of the S. S. *Robin Moor* by Germany. ("The total disregard shown for the most elementary principles of international law and of humanity brands the sinking of the *Robin Moor* as the act of an international outlaw." *Bulletin*, Vol. IV, No. 104, p. 741. Cf. *Peace*, p. 675.)

The United States ordered Italian consulates closed. (" . . . it is obvious that the continued functioning of Italian consular establishments in territory of the United States would serve no desirable purpose." *Bulletin*, Vol. IV, No. 104, p. 743. Cf. June 16, *supra.*)

June 21. Uruguay proposed to treat American Republics engaged in war as nonbelligerents. (" . . . to give new content and definition to the policy of inter-American solidarity." *Ibid.*, Vol. V, No. 106, p. 8.)

Secretary of State Hull presented a counterproposal to Japan. (Cf. May 12, *supra.* For a "joint declaration for the resumption of traditional friendly relations." *Peace*, p. 677.)

June 22. Germany invaded Russia. (" . . . the German Ambassador in Moscow, on behalf of his Government made the statement to me as People's Commissar of Foreign Affairs to the effect that the

German Government had decided to launch war against the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics in connection with the concentration of Red Army units near the eastern Government frontier." [Russian statement.] *Bulletin*, Vol. V, No. 130, p. 556. "Waiting would be a crime against Germany.

"For weeks the Russians have been committing frontier violations. Russian planes have been crossing the frontier again and again to prove that they are the masters. On the night of June 17 and again on June 18 there was large patrol activity." [German statement.] *Times*, June 22, 1941, p. 1. "Now that the attack on the Soviet Union has already been committed, the Soviet Government has ordered our troops to repulse the predatory assault and to drive German troops from the territory of our country." [Russian statement.] *Ibid.*, June 23, 1941, p. 10. Cf. *Ibid.*, p. 6, and Foreign Minister von Ribbentrop's statement. *Ibid.*, p. 4. Cf. Mar. 20, *supra.*)

Russia attacked Finland. ("Citizens, centuries have shown that on the site on which fate has placed this nation, permanent peace cannot be achieved. The pressure of the East is always upon us." [Finnish statement.] *Bulletin*, Vol. V, No. 130, p. 556. "Immediately after the outbreak of war between Germany and the Soviet Union four days ago, the integrity of our frontiers was violated on numerous occasions by the Soviet Union, in consequence of which we presented energetic protests, but without any result. . . . When the Finnish Parliament, on March 21, was discussing the documents relating to the Peace Treaty, the Soviet Government presented in Moscow a strong protest against the project, declaring wholly without cause that it was in conflict with the Peace Treaty. . . .

Italy declared war on Russia. (Cf. June 2, *supra.* *Times*, June 23, 1941, p. 5.)

Rumanians entered Bessarabia. (" . . . to liberate and recover Rumanian national patrimony overrun without justification by the unprovoked aggression of Communist Russia." *Bulletin*, Vol. V, No. 130, p. 556. Cf. June 28, 1940, *supra.*)

Slovakia severed diplomatic relations with Russia. (Axis tie. *Times*, June 23, 1941, p. 5. Cf. Nov. 24, 1940, *supra.*)

Prime Minister Churchill pledged British aid to Russia. ("Any man or State who fights against Naziism will have our aid. Any man or State who marches with Hitler is our foe. This applies not only to organized States but to all representatives of that vile race of Quislings who make themselves the tools and agents of the Nazi régime against their fellow countrymen and against the lands of their births. These Quislings, like the Nazi leaders themselves, if not disposed of by their fellow countrymen, which would save trouble, will be delivered by us on the morrow of victory to the justice of the Allied tribunals. That is our policy and that is our declaration." *Ibid.*, p. 8.)

June 24. President Roosevelt released Russian credits and promised American aid. (Policy of giving material assistance to any country fighting Germany. *Ibid.*, June 25, 1941, p. 1.)

June 25. President Roosevelt refused to apply neutrality statute to Russia. (To aid Russia by keeping Vladivostok open. *Ibid.*, June 26, 1941, p. 1.)

Sweden granted passage of one division of German troops from Norway to Finland. ("Our chief interest is to maintain our liberty and stay outside of the conflict, and the government came to the conclusion that the only way to do so was to accept the German-Finnish demand." *Ibid.*, p. 5.)

June 26. Finland announced a state of war with Russia. "To reduce this pressure, destroy the eternal menace, and secure a happy and peaceful life for coming generations, we now embark upon our defensive battle." *Bulletin*, Vol. V, No. 130, p. 556. "Since the Moscow treaty and up to the new aggression launched against Finland in June 1941, the attitude of Russia toward Finland made it fully clear that the Russian policy tends to the enslaving of Finland. The final aim of Russian policy has always been the destruction of Finland's independence." *Times*, June 29, 1941, p. 17.)

Helsinki bombed by Soviet planes. (President Ryti declared that in this fight "we are not alone; Great Germany, . . . had decided to wage war against the Soviet and other nations have joined Germany. Russia in this task is facing a united front stretching from the White Sea to the Black Sea." *Times*, June 27, pp. 1, 4; cf. also *Finland*, pp. 100-105, and *Times*, June 29, p. 17.)

Soviets denounced Finland. (Moscow broadcast denounced Finland, adding, "The Finnish militarists have flagrantly violated the Soviet-Finnish peace treaty. The rulers of Finland have begun military operations against our country . . . The Soviet Union has fulfilled the peace treaty conscientiously. But the rulers of Finland, under orders from Hitler, have plunged the long-suffering Finnish people into a war against the Soviet Union. Scorning the most elementary of international laws and the vital interests of their own people, the Finnish warmongers have again launched a campaign against the Soviet Union. . . The ignoble rulers of Finland have not learned any lesson from the campaign of the winter of 1939 and 1940. They are asking for another, a final, lesson, and that lesson the Finnish perpetrators of fascism will get." *Times*, June 27, p. 4.)

Soviet press denounced Finns. (*Pravda* "bitterly denounced the 'treachery of Finland's puppet government in violating the Soviet-Finnish pact and entering the war'." *Times*, June 29, p. 17.)

June 27. Denmark severed diplomatic relations with Russia. (Expressed its disapproval of Russia. *Ibid.*, June 28, 1941, p. 2. Cf. June 22, *supra*: Russian invasion of Finland.)

Hungary declared war on Russia. (" . . . because of the aerial attacks." *Bulletin*, Vol. V, No. 130, p. 556.)

June 28. Albania announced state of war with Russia. (Italian protectorate. *Ibid.*, p. 556.)

June 30. France severed diplomatic relations with Russia. ("The French Government had become convinced that diplomatic and consular agents of the Soviet in France were exercising influence affecting the security of the State." *Times*, July 1, 1941, p. 6.)

July 1. Iceland and the United States exchanged letters on the defense of Iceland. ("... it is imperative that the integrity and independence of Iceland should be preserved because of the fact that any occupation of Iceland by a power whose only too clearly apparent plans for world conquest include the domination of the peoples of the New World would at once directly menace the security of the entire Western Hemisphere." *Bulletin*, Vol. V, No. 107, p. 18. Cf. Apr. 24, May 9, 1940, May 16, *supra*.)

Germany, Italy, and the other Axis states recognized Wang-Ching-wei regime in China. (An effort to keep Japan in line and save Japan's "face." *Times*, July 2, 1941, pp. 1, 5.)

July 3. Denmark requested the withdrawal of United States consular staffs by July 15. (Because an "impossible" situation existed. *Ibid.*, July 4, 1941, p. 4. Cf. June 19, *supra*.)

July 7. The United States occupied Iceland. ("In accordance with the understanding so reached, forces of the United States Navy have today arrived in Iceland in order to supplement, and eventually to replace, the British forces which have until now been stationed in Iceland in order to insure the adequate defense of that country. . . . [to prevent] the occupation by Germany of strategic outposts in the Atlantic to be used as air or naval bases for eventual attack against the Western Hemisphere. . . . Assurance that such outposts in our defense-frontier remain in friendly hands is the very foundation of our national security and of the national security of every one of the independent nations of the New World. . . . in order to forestall any pincers movement undertaken by Germany against the Western Hemisphere. . . ." *Bulletin*, Vol. V, No. 106, pp. 15 f. Cf. July 1, *supra*. Cf. *Peace*, p. 686.)

July 8. Japan told the United States it had not so far considered the possibility of fighting Russia. ("... they do not at present feel compelled to modify their policy towards the U. S. S. R. except to the extent of their natural desire not to give rise to misunderstandings to their allies. It is their sincere hope that they will be able to pursue a course of policy carefully calculated at once to serve their own interests and to preserve the spirit of mutual trust among the allies, while maintaining good relations with the U. S. S. R." *Ibid.*, p. 692.)

July 11. British-French Syria-Lebanon armistice signed at Acre. ("... bringing about the end of hostilities. . . ." *Times*, July 16, 1941, p. 4. Cf. June 8, *supra*.)

July 12. British-Russian mutual-assistance agreement signed at Moscow. (Putting on paper previous oral promises. *Ibid.*, July 14, 1941, pp. 1, 3. Cf. June 22, *supra*.)

July 18. Russian-Czechoslovakian agreement signed. (Resuming diplomatic relations, promising mutual aid, creating a Czech legion. *Ibid.*, July 19, 1941, p. 3.)

July 21. The United States and Britain agreed to exchange representatives between the United States and India. (In consultation with India. *Bulletin*, Vol. V, No. 109, p. 74.)

France accepted Japanese demands for military control of French Indochina. (They were "in no position to resist the pressure exercised upon them." *Ibid.*, p. 71. ". . . France sees no inconvenience in permitting Japan temporarily to occupy military bases in Indochina on the condition there is no menace to the Indochinese integrity and French sovereignty. Japan has made no territorial demands. We merely want to protect Indo-china." *Times*, July 24, 1941, p. 1. "France definitely recognized the preeminent position of Japan in Indo-china . . ." *Ibid.*, July 27, 1941, p. 12. ". . . one of the two reasons for the step taken was to assure to Japan an uninterrupted source of supply of rice and other food stuffs, which Indochina afforded, as well as an uninterrupted supply of other raw materials which they required from that region. He stated that Japan believed that de Gaullist French agents were stirring up trouble in southern Indo-china and that of course there were many Chinese agitators in that region and the Japanese Government feared that at some time in the near future a situation might develop which would cut off Japan's supplies from those territories.

"The Ambassador then said that the second reason for the occupation undertaken was the need for military security. He stated that Japan believed that certain foreign powers were bent upon a policy of encirclement of Japan and that the step taken was purely a precautionary measure in the nature of a safeguard.

"The two situations which the Ambassador had set forth above, he stated, had occasioned great 'uneasiness' to Japan." *Peace*, pp. 693 f.)

July 23. Acting Secretary of State Sumner Welles told Ambassador Nomura there was no basis for pursuing further the conversations between Japan and the United States. (Cf. July 21, *supra*. ". . . the United States could only assume that the occupation of Indochina by Japan constituted notice to the United States that the Japanese Government intended to pursue a policy of force and of conquest, and, second, that in the light of these acts on the part of Japan, the United States, with regard to its own safety in the light of its own preparations for self-defense, must assume that the Japanese Government was taking the last step before proceeding upon a policy of totalitarian expansion in the South Seas and of conquest in the South Seas through the seizure of additional territories in that region.

"This Government could not see that there was any fact or factual theory upon which Japan could possibly fill Indo-china with Japanese military and other forces for purposes of defending Japan. The only consequent alternative was to regard the occupation of Indo-china by Japan as being undertaken because of the Japanese realization of its value to Japan for purposes of offense against the South Sea area." *Peace*, p. 696.)

July 24. The United States denounced action of Japan in French Indochina. (" . . . the action of Japan is undertaken because of the estimated value to Japan of bases in that region primarily for purposes of further and more obvious movements of conquest in adjacent areas.

"In the light of previous developments, steps such as are now being taken by the Government of Japan endanger the peaceful use by peaceful nations of the Pacific. They tend to jeopardize the procurement by the United States of essential materials such as tin and rubber which are necessary for the normal economy of this country and the consummation to them of our defense program." *Bulletin*, Vol. V, No. 109, pp. 71 f. Cf. *Times*, July 25, 1941, p. 5. Cf. *Peace*, p. 699.)

President Roosevelt proposed to obtain from China, Britain, the Netherlands, the United States, and Japan a neutralization agreement for French Indochina if Japan would withdraw her forces. (" . . . he still wished to seize every possible opportunity of preventing the creation of a situation between Japan and the United States which could only give rise to serious misunderstandings between the two peoples. . . ." *Ibid.*, p. 701.)

July 25. The United States froze Japanese assets. (" . . . To prevent the use of the financial facilities of the United States in trade between Japan and the United States in ways harmful to national defense and American interests, to prevent the liquidation in the United States of assets obtained by duress or conquest, and to curb subversive activities in the United States." *Bulletin*, Vol. V, No. 109, p. 73. Cf. *Peace*, p. 705.)

The United States froze Chinese assets. ("At the specific request of Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek, and for the purpose of helping the Chinese Government . . . with a view to strengthening the foreign trade and exchange position of the Chinese Government. . . ." *Bulletin*, Vol. V, No. 109, p. 73. Cf. *Peace*, p. 705.)

July 26. Britain froze Japanese assets. (Retaliation for Japan's impending occupation of land, sea, and air bases in South Indochina. *Times*, July 26, 1941, p. 5.)

Britain denounced commercial agreements with Japan. (To supplement freezing of credits. *Ibid.*, July 27, 1941, p. 13. Cf. July 26, 1939, *supra*.)

President Roosevelt nationalized the armed forces of the Philippines for the duration of the American emergency. ("Under and by virtue of the authority vested in me by the Constitution of the United States, by Section 2 (a) (12) of the Philippine Independence Act of March 24, 1934 (48 *Stat.* 457), and by the corresponding provision of the Ordinance appended to the Constitution of the Commonwealth of the Philippines, and as Commander-in-Chief of the Army and Navy of the United States, . . ." Vol. 6, *Federal Register*, p. 3825.)

July 29. The United States issued its first list of blocked nationals. ("The chief effect of the publication of the list of blocked nationals is to deny the benefits of inter-American trade to persons who have hitherto been using large profits to finance subversive

activities aimed at undermining the peace and independence of the Western Hemisphere. . . . The issuance of the proclaimed list, marking persons who are contributing to these anti-American activities, is but another step in blocking the efforts of those who have sinister designs on the Americas." *Bulletin*, Vol. V, No. 110, p. 99.)

Franco-Japanese protocol signed at Vichy. ("Taking into consideration the present international situation;

"Recognizing in consequence that should the security of French Indo-china be menaced, Japan would have reason to consider the general tranquillity in East Asia and its own security endangered.

"Renewing on this occasion the engagements undertaken, on the part of Japan to respect the rights and interests of France in East Asia, in particular, the territorial integrity of French Indochina, and the sovereign rights of France in all parts of the Union of Indochina, and on the part of France to conclude in regard to Indochina no agreement or understanding with a third power which envisages political, economic, or military cooperation of a character directly or indirectly opposed to Japan; . . ."

July 30. Polish-Russian agreement for cooperation signed at London. (" . . . by virtue of which normal relations have been renewed between the two countries." *Bulletin*, Vol. V, No. 119, p. 245. Cf. July 12, 18, *supra*.)

The United States recognized the Czechoslovakian Government in exile at London. ("In furtherance of its support of the national aspirations of the people of Czechoslovakia, . . ." *Ibid.*, No. 110, p. 88.)

July 31. Bulgaria incorporated parts of Yugoslavia. (" . . . the German military authorities have allowed the Bulgarian army to take possession of certain southern and eastern parts of Yugoslav national territory." *Ibid.*, No. 129, p. 511. Cf. Apr. 6, 15, 24, May 12, *supra*.)

August 1. The United States embargoed export of aviation oil. (" . . . in the interest of national defense." *Times*, Aug. 2, 1941, p. 1. *Bulletin*, Vol. V, No. 110, p. 101. Cf. July 31, 1940, *supra*.)

August 2. United States-Russian exchange of notes on economic assistance. (" . . . for the purpose of strengthening the Soviet Union in its struggle against armed aggression. This decision has been prompted by the conviction of the Government of the United States that the strengthening of the armed resistance of the Soviet Union to the predatory attack of an aggressor who is threatening the security and independence not only of the Soviet Union but also of all other nations is in the interest of the national defense of the United States." *Ibid.*, No. 111, p. 109. Cf. June 24, *supra*.)

August 4. France indicated it would refuse military facilities to the Axis in North Africa. ("In Syria we had to do with plain aggression by England without an ultimatum and without forewarning. We had an army which we could hope to supply with reinforcements and materials and which, in fact, resisted thirty-one days.

"In Indochina on Aug. 30, 1940, we had to recognize the preponderant position of Japan in the Far East and on that account gave it military facilities. America did not react at that moment.

"Now Japan tells us enemy concentrations were threatening Indochina. At the moment Indochina is cut off from the homeland. We could not send reinforcements there. Hence we accepted Japanese military precautions through the Kato agreement. This situation is not found in any other part of what is left of the French Empire and particularly in Africa." *Times*, Aug. 5, 1941, p. 1.)

August 6. Japan presented a counterproposal on withdrawal from French Indochina on its own terms. (Cf. July 24, *supra*.) ("As the United States Government has nevertheless manifested certain anxiety over the situation in regard to French Indo-china, the Japanese Government, with a view to dispelling any such misgiving, has instructed me to transmit a proposal and to enter into negotiations in strict confidence and on an 'off record' basis. The proposal is intended to serve as a reply in a way to the suggestion made by the President on July 24 during his conversation with me [Nomura], and to provide a fresh basis for Japanese-American understanding, . . ." *Peace*, p. 705.)

August 8. Ambassador Nomura asked Secretary of State Hull whether a meeting could be arranged between "the responsible heads of the two governments, say in Honolulu, " . . . as was suggested in the original Japanese proposal." *Ibid.*, p. 708.

August 9. The United States resolved to confer at once with Britain in the event of further Japanese movements south. ("The Ambassador made some inquiry about the amount of aid this Government might give in case Singapore or the Dutch East Indies should be attacked." *Ibid.*, p. 710.)

August 12. British-Russian declaration of aid to Turkey if attacked by European power. ("It is known that, after the treacherous attack of Nazi Germany on the Soviet Union, the Germans conducted and are still conducting malicious propaganda against the Soviet Union intended *inter alia* to bring about discord between the Soviet Union and Turkey.

"In view of the fact that the propaganda being extensively conducted by the Germans has become even stronger at present, and considering that in the present international situation it is opportune that an exchange of views should take place between the Soviet and Turkish Governments on the subject of the relations between the Soviet Union, Turkey, and Great Britain, . . ." *Times*, Aug. 13, 1941, p. 3.)

Marshal Pétain announced full collaboration with Germany. ("Our relations with Germany have been defined by an armistice convention the character of which could only be provisional. Dragging out this situation makes it that much harder to support in so far as it governs relations between two great nations." *Ibid.*, p. 4. Cf. Rice, p. 69.)

August 14. Declaration by President Roosevelt and Prime Minister Churchill (later called "Atlantic Charter"):

First, their countries seek no aggrandizement, territorial or other;

Second, they desire to see no territorial changes that do not accord with the freely expressed wishes of the peoples concerned;

Third, they respect the right of all peoples to choose the form of government under which they will live; and they wish to see sovereign rights and self-government restored to those who have been forcibly deprived of them;

Fourth, they will endeavor, with due respect for their existing obligations, to further the enjoyment by all States, great or small, victor or vanquished, of access, on equal terms, to the trade and to the raw materials of the world which are needed for their economic prosperity;

Fifth, they desire to bring about the fullest collaboration between all nations in the economic field with the object of securing, for all, improved labor standards, economic advancement and social security;

Sixth, after the final destruction of the Nazi tyranny, they hope to see established a peace which will afford to all nations the means of dwelling in safety within their own boundaries, and which will afford assurance that all the men in all the lands may live out their lives in freedom from fear and want;

Seventh, such a peace should enable all men to traverse the high seas and oceans without hindrance;

Eighth, they believe that all of the nations of the world, for realistic as well as spiritual reasons must come to the abandonment of the use of force. Since no future peace can be maintained if land, sea or air armaments continue to be employed by nations which threaten, or may threaten, aggression outside of their frontiers, they believe, pending the establishment of a wider and permanent system of general security, that the disarmament of such nations is essential. They will likewise aid and encourage all other practicable measures which will lighten for peace-loving peoples the crushing burden of armaments. (" . . . to make known certain common principles in the national policies of their respective countries on which they base their hopes for a better future for the world." *Bulletin*, Vol. V, No. 112, p. 125. Cf. *Peace*, pp. 718 f.)

August 15. The United States and Britain requested opportunity to send their representatives to Moscow. ("In order that all of us may be in a position to arrive at speedy decisions as to the apportionment of our joint resources, . . ." *Bulletin*, Vol. V, No. 112, p. 135. Cf. *Peace*, p. 712.)

August 16. Anglo-Russian commercial treaty signed. (On exchange of goods, credit, and clearing. *Times*, Aug. 18, 1941, p. 1. Cf. July 12, *supra*.)

Anglo-Russian note warned Iran to evict its German community. (" . . . an excessively large German colony.

"Germans resident in Iran, as in other countries, have long been subjected to organized discipline by the German Nazi party. As in other neutral countries, German authorities have endeavored to pursue in Iran a policy of infiltration by sending their agents to mingle with and replace the resident German community. . . . It has been pointed out that the presence of large numbers of German technical experts and agents in various parts of Iran, employed in factories and public works as well as on roads and railroads and in many other important posts, cannot fail to constitute a serious danger to the maintenance of Iranian neutrality. . . . Underground measures taken by the German Government to spread German influence in Iran and to establish eventually German control and domination of that country obviously constitute a serious danger for the Iranian Government themselves, as well as for British interests in Iran, but they are also a danger to neighboring countries. . . ." *Ibid.*, Aug. 26, 1941, p. 4. Cf. *Ibid.*, Aug. 18, 1941, p. 1. Cf. Apr. 4, June 8, *supra*.)

August 17. President Roosevelt consented to renew informal discussions for agreement with Japan. (" . . . to discuss means for bringing about an adjustment of relations between the United States and Japan and . . . to ascertain whether there existed a basis for negotiations relative to a peaceful settlement covering the entire Pacific situation." *Bulletin*, Vol. V, No. 130, p. 537. Cf. *Peace*, pp. 715 f. Cf. July 23, *supra*.)

August 18. Pan American Airways System agreed to ferry aircraft from the United States to the Middle East via West Africa. (" . . . to speed delivery of planes direct to the British forces . . ." *Bulletin*, Vol. V, No. 113, p. 147.)

Russia made peace overtures to Finland. (To negotiate new treaty granting territorial concessions to Finland. *Ibid.*, No. 124, p. 362. Cf. June 22, *supra*.)

August 24. Prime Minister Churchill promised unhesitating aid to the United States if hopes for a peaceful settlement with Japan failed. (Because of " . . . the deep underlying unities which stir and, at decisive moments, rule the English-speaking peoples throughout the world." *Times*, Aug. 25, 1941, p. 4. Cf. Aug. 9, *supra*.)

August 25. British-Russian troops occupied Iran. ("The reply of the Iranian Government to the communications addressed to them Aug. 16 show that they are not prepared to give adequate satisfaction to the recommendations of His Majesty's Government and the Soviet Government in this important matter.

"It is now clear that further friendly representations to the Iranian Government on the same lines as hitherto would serve

no useful purpose and His Majesty's Government must have recourse to other measures to safeguard their essential interests. . . . This state of affairs demands immediate adoption by the Soviet Government of all measures which it is not only entitled to take in full accordance with Article VI of the Treaty of 1921 but which it is also obliged to take in the interests of her defense. . . .

"Unfortunately the Iran Government declined to take measures appropriate to putting a halt to the trouble and disorders instigated by German agents, thereby encouraging German agents in their criminal activity.

"In consequence of this, the Soviet Government has been forced itself to take the necessary measures. . ." *Ibid.*, Aug. 26, 1941, p. 4. Cf. Aug. 16, *supra.*)

Chancellor Hitler and Premier Mussolini met. (" . . . all military and political questions that affect the development and duration of the war were intensively discussed. . . . The conversations were permeated by the unalterable determination of both peoples and their leaders to continue the war to a victorious conclusion. The new European order that will emerge from this victory as far as possible will remove the causes that in the past have given rise to European wars. . . .

"The destruction of the Bolshevist danger and plutocratic exploitation will create the possibility of fruitful, peaceful, and harmonious collaboration by all the peoples of the European continent in the political as well as in the economic and cultural spheres." *Ibid.*, Aug. 30, 1941, p. 3.)

August 26. The United States planned to send military mission to China. ("The function of the mission will be to study, in collaboration with Chinese and other authorities, the military situation in China, the need of the Chinese Government for matériel and materials; to formulate recommendations regarding types and quantities of items needed; to assist in procurement in this country and in delivery in China of such matériel and materials; to instruct in the use and maintenance of articles thus provided; and to give advice and suggestions of appropriate character toward making lend-lease assistance to China as effective as possible in the interest of the United States, of China, and of the world effort in resistance to movements of conquest by force." *Bulletin*, Vol. V, No. 114, p. 166.)

August 27. Premier Konoye invited President Roosevelt to meet with him "to discuss from a broad standpoint all important problems between Japan and America covering the entire Pacific area, and to explore the possibility of saving the situation." ("That the two nations should fall in the worst of relations at this time would mean not only a disaster in itself, but also the collapse of world civilization. Japan is solicitous for the maintenance of the peace of the Pacific and the peace of the world and she desires therefore to improve Japanese-American relations." *Peace*, pp. 721 f. Cf. Aug. 8, *supra.*)

August 28. Japan in note to the United States desired "to pursue courses of peace in harmony with the fundamental principles to which the people and Government of the United States are committed." (To give "broad assurances of its peaceful intent, including a comprehensive assurance that the Japanese Government has no intention of using without provocation military force against any neighboring nation." *Bulletin*, Vol. V, No. 130, p. 537. Cf. *Peace*, p. 724. Cf. Apr. 16, *supra*.)

The Iranian Premier, Ali Furanghi, ordered the Army to cease fire. (" . . . in pursuance of the peace-loving policy of His Majesty, [Iran] is issuing orders to all armed forces of the country to refrain from any resistance so that the causes for bloodshed and disturbance of security shall be removed and public peace and security assured." *Times*, Aug. 29, 1941, p. 3.)

The Inter-American Financial and Economic Advisory Committee adopted and made effective a plan to use foreign merchant vessels in American ports. (In the interest of Inter-American commerce. *Bulletin*, Vol. V, No. 114, p. 165.)

September 1. President Roosevelt pledged every effort to defeat Germany. (" . . . our fundamental rights—including the rights of labor—are threatened by Hitler's violent attempt to rule the world." *Ibid.*, No. 115, p. 177. Cf. June 20, *supra*.)

September 2. The United States granted large loan to Mexico. (For cooperation for military and economic defense of the hemisphere. *Times*, Sept. 3, 1941, p. 1. Cf. Mar. 11, *supra*.)

September 3. The United States negotiated currency stabilization agreements with Mexico, Colombia, and Ecuador. (Economic war against Germany. *Ibid.*, Sept. 4, 1941, p. 10.)

President Roosevelt "gave the Japanese Ambassador replies to the message and the statement received from the Ambassador on August 28. In formulating his replies, the President could not overlook the attendant circumstances and developments. . . . Because of these circumstances and developments, the President and his consultants felt that, to ensure any hope of the success of a meeting between the President and the Prime Minister, the achievement of a prior meeting of minds on basic principles was a necessary condition precedent. Hence, the President in replying expressed a desire to collaborate with the Japanese Prime Minister to see whether there could be made effective in practice the program referred to by the Japanese Government in its message of August 28 and whether there could be reached a meeting of minds on fundamental principles which would make practical a meeting such as the Japanese Minister had proposed. . . . At no time, then, or later, did the Government of the United States reject the Japanese proposal for a meeting; it strove hard to bring about a situation which would make the holding of such a meeting beneficial." *Japan*, Vol. II, p. 347.

September 4. The United States extended lend-lease aid to Poland. (" . . . the gallant resistance of the forces of the Government of Poland is 'vital to the defense of the United States.'" *Bulletin*, Vol. V, No. 115, p. 181. Cf. Mar. 11, *supra*.)

German submarine tried to torpedo American destroyer *Greer*. (" . . . en route to Iceland with mail' . . . She is similar to the fifty ships which were traded to the British Navy for leases of naval and air bases in British possessions. She was painted a dark gray like most war vessels. Her flag might, therefore, be the only thing to distinguish her from the ships of her type which are hunting submarines for the British Navy." *Times*, Sept. 5, 1941, pp. 1, 4.)

September 6. Japan subscribed to the four principles of President Roosevelt [See April 16, *supra*] and presented proposals for a basis of discussion (*Japan*, Vol. II, p. 604. Cf. Sept. 3, *supra*. "The Prime Minister hopes that as a result of the commitments which the Japanese Government is prepared to assume . . . a rational basis has been established for a meeting between the President and himself." *Peace*, pp. 733, 735 f.)

September 9. Iran accepted British-Russian armistice terms. (*Times*, Sept. 10, 1941, p. 8. Cf. Aug. 25, *supra*.)

September 10. Britain furnished memorandum on policy of distribution and export of lend-lease material. (*Bulletin*, Vol. V, No. 116, pp. 204 ff.)

Germans imposed martial law on Oslo. (Trade unions had planned a general strike. *Times*, Sept. 11, 1941, p. 1.)

September 11. President Roosevelt submitted report on lend-lease \$7,000,000,000 appropriation to Congress. (*Bulletin*, Vol. V, No. 122, pp. 311 f. Cf. Mar. 27, *supra*.)

President Roosevelt announced shoot-on-sight order to United States Navy in American defense waters. (Because of the incidents of the U. S. S. *Greer* September 4, the S. S. *Panaman*, and the S. S. *Sessa*, August 17, and the S. S. *Steel Seafarer* September 6. "It is the Nazi design to abolish the freedom of the seas and to acquire absolute control and domination of the seas for themselves.

"For with control of the seas in their own hands, the way can become clear for their next step—domination of the United States and the Western Hemisphere by force. . . .

"It is clear to all Americans that the time has come when the Americas themselves must now be defended. A continuation of attacks in our own waters, or in waters which could be used for further and greater attacks on us, will inevitably weaken American ability to repel Hitlerism. . . .

"This is the time for prevention of attack." *Ibid.*, No. 116, pp. 194-196. Cf. *Peace*, pp. 739, 742.)

Russia warned Bulgaria against allowing its territory to be used as a basis of attack by Germany and Italy. (" . . . the attitude and actions of the Bulgarian Government in relation to the Soviet Union are disloyal and do not correspond to the attitude and activity of a State maintaining normal relations with the Soviet Union." *Times*, Sept. 12, 1941, p. 10.)

September 13. Iran ordered departure of Axis diplomats. (Per agreement of September 9, *supra*. *Ibid.*, Sept. 14, 1941, p. 14.)

September 16. Syria was proclaimed an independent nation. ("Free France acting in agreement with her ally, Great Britain, has undertaken to terminate the mandate and grant Syria the status of an independent sovereign State and to guarantee the new State by treaty." *Ibid.*, Sept. 17, 1941, p. 3. Cf. Sept. 9, 1936, *supra.*)

Riza Shah Pahlevi of Iran abdicated. (At approach of British and Russian forces near his capital. *Ibid.*, p. 1.)

September 22. Britain demanded Finland end war with Russia. (To avoid being regarded as belligerent enemy. *Ibid.*, Sept. 24, 1941, p. 1. Cf. June 25, *supra.*)

The United States removed embargo on export of arms to Cuba. (" . . . the conditions in Cuba which prompted the issuance of the proclamation of June 29, 1934, have ceased to exist, . . ." *Bulletin*, Vol. V, No. 118, p. 236.)

September 23. Japan again urged meeting between President Roosevelt and Premier Konoye. (" . . . the holding of a meeting such as suggested would be of great value in counteracting the influence of the pro-Axis elements in the Japanese Government and in providing support for those elements desiring peaceful relations with the United States." *Peace*, p. 746. Cf. Aug. 8 and 28, *supra.*)

September 24. Free French National Council announced. (With political aims: recognition as government in exile. *Times*, Sept. 24, 1941, p. 5.

"Considering that the situation resulting from the state of war continues to prevent every meeting and all free expression of the national representation;

"Considering that the Constitution and laws of the French Republic have been and remain violated, throughout the Metropolitan territory and in the Empire as much by the action of the enemy as by the usurpation of the authorities who collaborate with him;

"Considering that multiple proofs establish that the great majority of the nation, far from accepting a regime imposed by violence and treason, see in the authority of Free France the expression of its desire and its will;

"Considering that by reason of the growing importance of the territories of the French Empire and those under French mandate as well as of the French armed forces which rallied to continue the war at the side of the Allies against the invader of the Fatherland, it is important that the authorities of Free France be enabled to exercise, in fact as well as provisionally, the normal attributes of public power." [Unofficial translation.] *Rice*, pp. 152 f.)

September 25. Italy reoccupied demilitarized zone in Croatia. (To secure her Adriatic flank. *Times*, Sept. 26, 1941, p. 1. Cf. May 18, *supra.*)

September 27. Japan presented a second proposal for resumption of friendly relations. (Cf. May 12, June 21, *supra*. *Peace*, p. 746.)

September 28. Nazis declared state of emergency in Bohemia, Moravia. (" . . . irresponsible elements in the service of Europe's enemies" had committed acts antagonistic to the Reich, were endeavoring to stir up the people against Germany. *Times*, Sept. 29, 1941, p. 1.)

September 29. United States-British missions conferred in Moscow. (To determine Russian defense needs. *Bulletin*, Vol. V, No. 124, p. 364.)

Japan a fourth time urged meeting with President Roosevelt. (" . . . if nothing came of the proposal for a meeting between the chiefs of our two Governments it might be difficult for Prince Konoye to retain his position and that Prince Konoye then would be likely to be succeeded by a less moderate leader." *Peace*, pp. 751 ff. Cf. Aug. 8, Aug. 28, Sept. 24, *supra*.)

October 1. British-American Mission decided to grant Russian requests for matériel. ("The Soviet Government is supplying Great Britain and the United States with large quantities of raw materials which are urgently needed by those countries. . . . it is the determination of the three Governments to establish, after the final destruction of Nazi tyranny, a peace which will give all countries an opportunity to live in security on their own territory without knowing either fear or want." *Bulletin*, Vol. V, No. 124, p. 365.)

Secretary Knox spoke in behalf of freedom of the seas. ("There can be provided no rule of law in the world, unless the great highways of the nations, the lanes of the seven seas, are controlled by powers which are peace-minded, justice-loving, and lacking in any desire for selfish aggrandizement. In the pursuit of these objectives there must be a disinterested purpose to keep the highways of the sea free from bandits. And in the pursuit of such an ideal we must not lose sight of, nor neglect, a proper and legitimate devotion to American security.

"Our safety and our prosperity in the world of the future lies in a stern insistence upon the principle of the freedom of the seas, the assurance of equal opportunity for world trade; and the proviso that sea power shall not be made the instrument of selfish aggression. . . . This freedom of the seas, which means free commercial intercourse between nations in times of peace and the ability of the scattered democracies of the world to aid each other in time of war, is absolutely essential to the survival of democracy in a world where, for years to come, autocracy may challenge its existence." *Times*, Oct. 2, 1941, p. 4.)

October 2. The United States asked clarification of Japan's intentions on troop withdrawal from China and French Indochina and steps Japan proposed to take to meet the difficulties arising out of the European war. ("It is believed that a clear-cut manifestation of Japan's intention . . . would be most helpful in making

known—in particular to those who might be inclined to be critical—Japan's peaceful intentions and Japan's desire to follow courses calculated to establish a sound basis for future stability and progress in the Pacific area." *Bulletin*, Vol. V, No. 130, p. 539. Cf. *Peace*, p. 760. Cf. Sept. 6, *supra*.)

October 3. Secretary of State Hull asked Finland whether she would be content with territory regained or whether she would fight on to aid Germany against Russia and the Allies. ("That question, which is of the greatest importance to my country without contemplating the slightest injustice to Finland and her best interests, relates to the future safety of the United States and of all peaceful countries in the world; . . . my country is expending and is ready to expend 15 or 25 or 40 or 75 billions of dollars to aid in resisting and suppressing Hitler and Hitlerism; . . ." *Bulletin*, Vol. V, No. 124, p. 363. Cf. Sept. 22, *supra*.)

October 4. Lend-lease agreements concluded with Brazil, Dominican Republic, Haiti, Paraguay. (*Ibid.*, No. 122, p. 313.)

October 6. The United States requisitioned eighteen planes bought by Peru. (" . . . in the interests of national defense." *Ibid.*, p. 314. Cf. Aug. 15, *supra*.)

October 7. Finland refused to stop war with Russia. ("Finland wages her defensive war free from all political obligations, but grateful that she need not fight alone this time. . . .
"Finland cannot understand how Great Britain, with whom Finland wished and wishes to retain peaceful relations, could regard herself, merely because Finland on this occasion is not alone in fighting the Soviet Union, as forced to treat her as an open enemy." *Times*, Oct. 8, 1941, p. 4.)

October 9. President Roosevelt asked arming of American-flag ships engaged in foreign commerce. ("Through these years of war, we Americans have never been neutral in thought. We have never been indifferent to the fate of Hitler's victims. And, increasingly, we have become aware of the peril to ourselves, to our democratic traditions and institutions, to our country, and to our hemisphere. . . . In the Neutrality Act are various crippling provisions. The repeal or modification of these provisions will not leave the United States any less neutral than we are today, but will make it possible for us to defend the Americas far more successfully, and to give aid far more effectively against the tremendous forces now marching towards conquest of the world. . . . The practice of arming merchant ships for civilian defense is an old one. . . . We are faced not with the old type of pirates but with the modern pirates of the sea who travel beneath the surface or on the surface or in the air destroying defenseless ships without warning and without provision for the safety of the passengers and crews. . . . We cannot permit the affirmative defense of our rights to be annulled and diluted by sections of the Neutrality Act which have no realism in the light of unscrupulous ambition of madmen." *Bulletin*, Vol. V, No. 120, pp. 257 ff. Cf. *Peace*, pp. 762-765. Cf. Sept. 11, Oct. 1, *supra*.)

October 13. Secretary of State Hull spoke in behalf of arming American-flag ships engaged in foreign trade. ("It is our right to arm our vessels for purposes of defense. That cannot be questioned . . . since section 6 of the Neutrality Act was adopted, entirely new conditions have developed. . . . The new conditions have been produced by the Hitler movement of world invasion. Hitler is endeavoring to conquer the European and African and other continents, and he therefore is desperately seeking to control the high seas. To this end he has projected his forces far out into the Atlantic with a policy of submarine lawlessness and terror. This broad movement of conquest, world-wide in its objectives, places squarely before the United States the urgent and most important question of self-defense. . . . The intent of these attacks is to intimidate this country into weakening or abandoning the legitimate defenses of the hemisphere by retreating from the seas. . . . The problem is to set up as swiftly as possible the most effective means of self-defense. The principle is that the first duty of an independent nation is to safeguard its own security. . . ." *Bulletin*, Vol. V, No. 121, pp. 292 f.)

October 16. Manchukuo-Outer Mongolian border talks concluded at Harbin. (Assisted by Russian and Japanese advisers. *Times*, Nov. 3, 1941, p. 6.)

October 17. U. S. S. *Kearney* was attacked. (*Bulletin*, Vol. V, No. 123, p. 341.)

October 18. General Hideki Tojo became Prime Minister of Japan. (Prince Konoye's Government resigned Oct. 16. *Japan*, Vol. II, p. 689 n. "The Secretary's [Hull's] memorandum of October 2 [*supra*] which had been handed to the Japanese Ambassador in Washington had been a great disappointment to the Konoye Cabinet and the impression had been created inside the Cabinet that the road had been blocked to any hopes that the present conversations could be successfully concluded. Prince Konoye about a week ago had decided to resign in view of the internal situation in Japan. . . . No Japanese civilian statesman will undertake the task in which Prince Konoye has failed and consequently the succeeding Cabinet must be headed by an Army officer and will be composed primarily of military men." *Ibid.*, p. 690. See also, *Ibid.*, p. 691.)

October 19. Afghanistan consented to ejection of Axis nationals. (British-Russian request. *Times*, October 20, 1941, p. 4. Cf. Aug. 16, *supra*.)

October 22. Rumania denounced Vienna pact with Hungary. (To recover ceded portion of Transylvania. *Ibid.*, Oct. 23, 1941, p. 1. Cf. Aug. 30, 1940, *supra*.)

October 25. Assistant Secretary Berle spoke on the Nazi plan for a Church of Germany. ("It is said that this sort of thing may go on in Europe, but that it cannot affect America. But it so happens that we have long known that the Nazi group in Germany

planned to conquer the entire world. It is not easy for Americans to realize that any group of people could seriously undertake world conquest, or that by any possibility they could carry it out.

"Yet, the fact is that they have planned it; and it is known to everyone who has had any contact with German affairs.

"The fact also is that they probably can carry it out unless there is resolute determination on the part of the remaining free nations to stop that conquest." *Bulletin*, Vol. V, No. 123, p. 349.)

October 27. President Roosevelt spoke of Nazi designs on South America and all religions. ("This map makes clear the Nazi design not only against South America but against the United States itself. . . . All of us Americans, of all opinions, are faced with the choice between the kind of world we want to live in and the kind of world which Hitler and his hordes would impose upon us." *Bulletin*, Vol. V, No. 123, p. 342. *Peace*, pp. 769 f.)

October 30. President Roosevelt offered Russia \$1,000,000,000 credit without interest payments, the return to begin five years after the war's end and to be completed in a ten-year period. ("In an effort to obviate any financial difficulties immediate arrangements are to be made so that supplies up to one billion dollars in value may be effected under the Lend-Lease Act." *Bulletin*, Vol. V, No. 124, p. 365.)

November 1. The United States pledged aid for reconstruction of devastated and occupied countries and for international economic rehabilitation. (Relief of human needs offered little room for differences. *Times*, November 2, 1941, p. 33.)

November 3. Ambassador Grew warned the United States that Japan might "resort with dangerous and dramatic suddenness to measures which might make inevitable war with the United States." (" . . . underestimating Japan's obvious preparations to implement a program in the event the alternative peace program fails, would be short-sighted. Similarly it would be short-sighted for American policy to be based upon the belief that Japanese preparations are no more than saber rattling, merely intended to give moral support to the high pressure diplomacy of Japan." *Peace*, p. 775.)

November 4. Czechoslovakia, Greece, Poland, and Yugoslavia concluded an agreement for a post-war bloc. (To create a buffer against Germany and facilitate reconstruction as part of international economic rehabilitation. *Times*, Nov. 4, 1941, p. 15.)

November 6. President Roosevelt told the International Labor Organization that the United States had begun post-war planning. (" . . . to achieve permanent cures—to help establish a sounder life.

"To attain these goals will be no easy task. Yes; their fulfillment will require 'the fullest cooperation between all nations in the economic field.' We have learned too well that social

problems and economic problems are not separate watertight compartments in the international any more than in the national sphere. In international as in national affairs, economic policy can no longer be an end in itself. It is merely a means for achieving social objectives.

"There must be no place in the post-war world for special privilege for either individuals or nations." *Bulletin*, Vol. V, No. 124, pp. 359 f. Cf. Jan. 6, *supra*.)

November 7. Secretary of State Hull warned the United States Cabinet that relations with Japan were extremely critical. (Cf. Nov. 3, *supra*. *Peace*, p. 136.)

November 10. Prime Minister Churchill again promised British declaration of war with Japan "within the hour" should America become so involved. ("... every preparation to defend British interests in the Far East and to defend the common cause now at stake has been and is being made." *Times*, Nov. 11, 1941, p. 4. Cf. Aug. 24, *supra*.)

November 12. Finland again rejected the United States suggestions that she make peace with Russia. *Ibid.*, Nov. 13, 1941, p. 2. Cf. Oct. 3, 7, *supra*.)

November 13. President Roosevelt and Secretary of State Hull urged repeal of sections 2, 3, and 6 of the Neutrality Act. ("... the effect of failure [to repeal] . . . Our own position in the struggle against aggression would be definitely weakened, not only in Europe and in Asia, but also among our sister republics in the Americas." *Bulletin*, Vol. V, No. 125, p. 379. "It is my [Hull's] judgment that in the light of existing conditions the passage of this bill is absolutely essential to our national defense. These conditions are completely different from those existing at the time the Neutrality Act was passed; they present an entirely new problem of danger and of methods for dealing with it." *Ibid.*, p. 380.)

November 17. Foreign Minister Shigenori Togo said an amicable conclusion of Japan's negotiations with the United States was by no means impossible ("... if the Government of the United States are, on the one hand, as genuinely solicitous for world peace as are the Imperial Government, and on the other understand Japan's natural requirements and her position in East Asia and consider the situation as it exists there in the light of realities." *Times*, November 17, 1941, p. 6); but Japan would face any threat to its empire or compromise of its prestige with firm resolve. ("... there is naturally a limit to our conciliatory attitude." *Ibid.*, p. 6.)

Ambassador Kurusu told President Roosevelt Germany had not requested Japan to fight. ("... she was serving a desirable purpose without doing so, . . ." *Peace*, p. 790.)

Sections 2, 3, and 6 of the Neutrality Act of 1939 repealed by Public Law 294. (*Bulletin*, Vol. V, No. 125, p. 379. Cf. *Peace*, p. 787.)

Ambassador Grew warned the United States of the inability of the Embassy to warn of Japanese attack. ("I take into account the probability of the Japanese exploiting every possible tactical advantage, such as surprise and initiative." *Ibid.*, p. 788. Cf. Nov. 3, *supra*.)

November 18. Special emissary Kuruu intimated Japan might do something to "outshine" the Axis Pact. ("... he could not say that Japan would abrogate the Tripartite Pact... he desired to emphasize that Japan would not be a cat's-paw for Germany, that Japan's purpose in entering into the Tripartite alliance was to use it for Japan's own purposes, that Japan entered the Tripartite Pact because Japan felt isolated." *Ibid.*, pp. 794, 796.)

November 19. United States-Mexican agreement on expropriation, of March 17, 1938, *supra*, signed. ("... with reference to compensating the nationals of the United States of America whose properties, rights, or interests in the petroleum industry in the United Mexican States were affected by acts of expropriation or otherwise by the Government of Mexico subsequent to March 17, 1938." *Bulletin*, Vol. V, No. 126, p. 401. "... desirous of finding practical solutions for a number of problems of mutual interest, . . ." *Ibid.*, p. 400. Cf. *Times*, Nov. 20, 1941, p. 4. Cf. Nov. 12, 1938, *supra*.)

November 20. New Japanese proposals given to the United States. (In answer to United States note of Oct. 2, *supra*. *Bulletin*, Vol. V, No. 130, p. 540. Cf. President's message, *Ibid.*, p. 533. Cf. *Peace*, pp. 800 f. The Japanese Ambassador said Japan had "never pledged itself to a policy of expansion.")

November 21. The United States agreed to pay Iceland for fish and oil sent to Britain. (British lend-lease aid. *Times*, Nov. 22, 1941, p. 1.)

November 22. Secretary of State Hull told Japan there might be relaxation of freezing. (Secretary of State Hull "said that he had called in the representatives of certain other governments concerned in the Pacific area and that there had been a discussion of the question of whether things (meaning Japanese peaceful pledges, et cetera) could be developed in such a way . . . these representatives were interested in the suggestion and there was a general feeling that the matter could all be settled if the Japanese could give us some satisfactory evidences that their intentions were peaceful." *Peace*, pp. 802 ff.)

November 24. The United States occupied Dutch Guiana [Surinam] in agreement with The Netherlands and Brazil. ("The bauxite mines in Surinam furnish upwards of 60 percent of the requirements of the United States aluminum industry, which is vital to the defense of the United States, the Western Hemisphere, and the nations actively resisting aggression." *Bulletin*, Vol. V, No. 127, p. 425. Cf. May 9, 11, 1940, *supra*.)

The United States revoked export licenses to French North Africa, Spain, and Tangier. (To induce France to refuse open collaboration with Germany. *Times*, Nov. 25, 1941, p. 1.)

The United States granted lend-lease aid to Free France. ("For the purposes of implementing the authority conferred upon you as Lend-Lease Administrator by Executive Order No. 8926, dated Oct. 28, 1941, and in order to enable you to arrange for lend-lease aid to the French Volunteer Forces (Free French) by way of retransfer from His Majesty's Government in the United Kingdom or their allies, I hereby find that the defense of any French territory under the control of the French Volunteer Forces (Free French) is vital to the defense of the United States." *Ibid.*, p. 1.)

November 25. Anti-Comintern Pact of Nov. 25, 1936, renewed for five years by Germany, Japan, Italy, Hungary, Spain, Manchukuo, Bulgaria, Croatia, Denmark, Finland, Rumania, Slovakia, and Nanking regime in China. ("... used by Hitler solely as an instrument to wage a war of conquest and domination against free peoples, ..." *Bulletin*, Vol. V, No. 127, pp. 434 f. "... recognizing that international agreements made by them to ward off activity of the Communist International have proved themselves in the best possible manner and, in the conviction that united interest of their countries further demand their close cooperation against a common enemy, ..." *Times*, Nov. 26, 1941, p. 12.)

Secretary of State Hull warned United States Army and Navy officials of imminent Japanese surprise attack. ("There was practically no possibility of an agreement being achieved with Japan." *Peace*, p. 144. Cf. Nov. 7, 17, *supra.*)

November 26. The independence of Lebanon was proclaimed. (By Free French. *Times*, Nov. 27, 1941, p. 11. Cf. Nov. 13, 1936, Sept. 16, *supra.*)

The United States offered a plan of a broad but simple settlement covering the entire Pacific area as a counter proposal to Japan. ("The proposals which were presented by the Japanese Ambassador on November 20 contain some features which, in the opinion of this Government, conflict with the fundamental principles which form a part of the general settlement under consideration and to which each Government has declared that it is committed. The Government of the United States believes that the adoption of such proposals would not be likely to contribute to the ultimate objectives of insuring peace under law, order, and justice in the Pacific area, and it suggests that further effort be made to resolve our divergences of views in regard to the practical application of the fundamental principles already mentioned." *Bulletin*, Vol. V, No. 129, p. 462. Cf. *Peace*, p. 813: Mr. Kurusu said this was tantamount to end of negotiations. "When they reported our answer to their Government it would be likely to throw up its hands." *Ibid.*, p. 808.)

November 28. Secretary of State Hull told Finland he was not sure to what extent "Finnish policy is a menace to all America's aims for self-defense." (" . . . every act of the Finnish Government since the delivery of its note has confirmed our apprehensions that it is fully cooperating with the Hitler forces." *Bulletin*, Vol. V, No. 127, pp. 434 f.)

Secretary of State Hull again warned United States officials of imminent Japanese attack. (Cf. Nov. 25, *supra*. *Peace*, p. 144.)

November 29. Premier Tojo said American and British exploitation of Asiatic peoples must be purged with vengeance. ("Nothing can be permitted to interfere with this sphere because this sphere was decreed by Providence." *Times*, Nov. 30, 1941, p. 1. Cf. Nov. 3, 1938, *supra*.)

The United States warned Britain of impending Japanese attack. (" . . . the diplomatic part of our relations with Japan was virtually over . . ." *Peace*, p. 816.)

Finland incorporated military gains from Russia restoring former border. ("Our security can be achieved only by territorial means. The only hope for us is in moving the frontiers eastward.

"The only way to solve the problem of Eastern Karelia is to keep it occupied by Finnish troops." *Times*, Nov. 30, 1941, p. 35.)

December 1. Marshal Pétain and General Goering reaffirmed Franco-German collaboration at St. Florentin. (France gave Germany naval and air bases in North Africa for release of war prisoners and reduction of occupation costs. *Ibid.*, Dec. 5, 1941, p. 1.)

Ambassador Kurusu said the Japanese felt they must surrender or fight the United States. (" . . . the Japanese people believe that the United States wants to keep Japan fighting with China and to keep Japan strangled." *Peace*, p. 822.)

December 2. The United States asked Japan for reasons for increasing its forces in Indochina. ("It was my clear understanding that by the terms of the agreement—and there is no present need to discuss the nature of that agreement—between Japan and the French Government at Vichy that the total number of Japanese forces permitted by the terms of that agreement to be stationed in Indochina was very considerably less than the total amount of the forces already there.

"The stationing of these increased Japanese forces in Indochina would seem to imply the utilization of these forces by Japan for purposes of further aggression, since no such number of forces could possibly be required for the policing of that region. . . . because of the broad problem of American defense. I should like to know the intention of the Japanese Government." [President Roosevelt in note handed to Japanese envoys by Under Secretary Welles.] *Peace*, p. 823 f.) *Bulletin*, Vol. V, No. 130, pp. 540 f.

Japanese Cabinet was reorganized. (Because of "the deteriorating international situation." *Times*, Dec. 3, 1941, p. 4.)

December 5. Japanese reply to query of Dec. 2: Troop movements in French Indochina were precautionary measures. ("As Chinese troops have recently shown frequent signs of movements along the northern frontier of French Indochina bordering on China, . . ." Cf. ". . . the Japanese troops . . . have been reinforced . . ." *Peace*, p. 828.)

December 6. President Roosevelt sent message to the Japanese Emperor asking troop withdrawal from French Indochina. ("Developments are occurring in the Pacific area which threaten to deprive each of our nations and all humanity of the beneficial influence of the long peace between our two countries. . . . During the past few weeks it has become clear to the world that Japanese military, naval, and air forces have been sent to Southern Indochina in such large numbers as to create a reasonable doubt on the part of other nations that this continuing concentration in Indochina is not defensive in its character. . . . the people of the Philippines, of the hundreds of Islands of the East Indies, of Malaya, and of Thailand itself are asking themselves whether these forces of Japan are preparing or intending to make attack in one or more of these many directions. . . . It is clear that a continuance of such a situation is unthinkable." *Bulletin*, Vol. V, No. 129, p. 465. Cf. *Peace*, pp. 829 f.)

Britain declared war on Finland, Hungary, and Rumania. ("No satisfactory replies having been received from the Finnish, Hungarian, and Rumanian Governments to notes addressed to them last week," as to ending wars with Russia. *Times*, December 6, 1941, p. 1. "The Finnish Government's reply showed no disposition to respond to this overture nor have they ceased to pursue aggressive military operations on territory of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics, an ally of Great Britain, in the closest collaboration with Germany.

"The Finnish Government have sought to contend that their war against Soviet Russia does not involve participation in the general European war. This contention His Majesty's Government find it impossible to accept." *Ibid.*, Dec. 7, 1941, p. 19.

"The Hungarian [Rumanian] Government have for many months been pursuing aggressive military operations on territory of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics, an ally of Great Britain, in the closest collaboration with Germany, thus participating in the general European war and making substantial contribution to the German war effort." *Ibid.*, p. 19.)

Australia, Britain, the Netherlands Indies, and the United States completed defensive precautionary measures. (In event of a Pacific conflict. *Ibid.*, p. 1.)

The United States signed lend-lease agreement with Bolivia. (*Ibid.*, p. 47.)

December 7. Japan attacked the United States at Pearl Harbor, Hawaii, at 1:20 p. m. [Washington time] and also occupied the International Settlement at Shanghai. (*Bulletin*, Vol. V, No. 129, p. 474.)

Japanese reply rejecting United States note of Nov. 26 was subsequently delivered to Secretary Hull at 2:15 p. m. [Washington time]. ("Obviously it is the intention of the American

Government to conspire with Great Britain and other countries to obstruct Japan's efforts toward the establishment of peace through the creation of a new order in East Asia, and especially to preserve Anglo-American rights and interests by keeping Japan and China at war. This intention has been revealed clearly during the course of the present negotiation. Thus, the earnest hope of the Japanese Government to adjust Japanese-American relations and to preserve and promote the peace of the Pacific through cooperation with the American Government has finally been lost." *Ibid.*, p. 470. Cf. *Peace*, p. 838.)

"As soon as Secretary Hull had finished reading this note he turned to the Japanese Ambassador and said:

"I must say that in all my conversations with you (the Japanese Ambassador) during the last nine months I have never uttered one word of untruth. This is borne out absolutely by the record. In all my fifty years of public service I have never seen a document that was more crowded with infamous falsehoods and distortions—infamous falsehoods and distortions on a scale so huge that I never imagined until today that any Government on this planet was capable of uttering them.'" *Japan*, Vol. II, p. 787.

December 8. Declaration of war by The Netherlands and The Netherlands East Indies against Japan. ("In view of Japan's aggression against two powers with whom The Netherlands maintain particularly close relations, aggression directly threatening vital Netherlands interests . . ." *Bulletin*, Vol. V, No. 130, pp. 558 f.)

Canada declared war on Japan. (*Ibid.*, p. 558.)

Britain declared war against Japan. ("On the evening of December 7th His Majesty's Government in the United Kingdom learned that the Japanese forces, without a previous warning either in the form of a declaration of war or of an ultimatum with a conditional declaration of war, had attempted a landing on the coast of Malaya and had bombed Singapore and Hong Kong.

"In view of these wanton acts of unprovoked aggression, committed in flagrant violation of international law and particularly of Article I of the Third Hague Convention relative to the opening of hostilities, to which both Japan and the United Kingdom are parties, . . ." *Commons*, Vol. 376, col. 1358.)

The United States declared a state of war with Japan. ("Whereas the Imperial Government of Japan has committed unprovoked acts of war against the Government and the people of the United States of America: Therefore be it *Resolved by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled*, That the state of war between the United States and the Imperial Government of Japan which has thus been thrust upon the United States is hereby formally declared; and the President is hereby authorized and directed to employ the entire naval and military forces of the United States and the resources of the Government to carry on war against the Imperial Government of Japan; and, to bring the conflict to a successful termination, all of the resources of the country are hereby pledged by the Congress of the United States. Approved, December 8, 1941, 4:10 p. m., E. S. T." *55 Stat.* pt. I, p. 795.)

Japan invaded Thailand which capitulated. (*Times*, Dec. 9, 1941, p. 1.)

Colombia broke diplomatic relations with Japan. ("The aggression which took place yesterday by the armed forces of the Japanese Empire against the United States constitutes the case clearly foreseen in Resolution Number Fifteen approved at the Second Meeting of Foreign Ministers at Habana on 'reciprocal assistance and defensive cooperation of the American nations' by which it is declared that 'every attempt of a non-American State against the integrity or inviolability of territory, against the sovereignty or political independence of an American State will be considered as an act of aggression against the States which sign this declaration.'" *Bulletin*, Vol. V, No. 129, p. 489.)

Costa Rica declared war on Japan. ("... because of unexpected and extraordinary aggression of which your country has been the object on the part of Japan while negotiations for peace were going on between the two nations and in accordance with the principles of solidarity and defense of this hemisphere declared in various agreements [between the] American republics . . ." *Ibid*, p. 490.)

The Dominican Republic declared war on Japan. ("... faithful to the noble principles which inspire its foreign policy . . . in order that it may be unified with the great American people in the defense of the sacred ideals of liberty and democracy which they so brilliantly support." *Ibid.*, p. 492.)

El Salvador declared war on Japan. ("The Japanese attack on Hawaii and Manila is considered by me [President Martinez] contrary to the principle of law and treatment which is due a country with which Japan was at peace and is absolutely unjustified." *Ibid.*, p. 493.)

Guatemala declared war on Japan. ("... thus expressing solidarity of Guatemalan Government and people with the United States of America with which indestructible bonds of loyal friendship unite Guatemala." *Ibid.*, p. 494.)

Haiti declared war on Japan. ("In view of the unjustifiable aggression of the Japanese Government against American possessions in the Pacific the Republic of Haiti, faithful to its policy of friendship and complete understanding with the United States of America and in accord with the Pan-American doctrines of continental solidarity, has placed itself alongside of the sister republic in declaring war against the Japanese Empire." *Ibid.*, p. 495.)

Honduras declared war on Japan. (*Ibid.*, p. 496.)

Panama declared war on Japan. (By resolution of National Assembly. *Ibid.*, p. 500.)

Union of South Africa, New Zealand, Australia, Free France declared war on Japan. (*Ibid.*, p. 559.)

December 9. Cuba declared war on Japan. ("We consider that this aggression by a non-American state against the integrity and inviolability of an American state is such a case as is contemplated in declaration No. 15 of the Conference of Habana, by virtue of which all the nations of this continent should likewise consider themselves attacked in the same way and should act jointly." *Ibid.*, pp. 491 f.)

China declared war on Japan ("Japan's national policy has always aimed at the domination of Asia and the mastery of the Pacific. For more than four years, China has resolutely resisted Japan's aggression regardless of suffering and sacrifice in order not only to maintain her national independence and freedom, but also to uphold international law and justice and to promote world peace and human happiness.

"China is a peace-loving nation. In taking up arms in self-defense, China entertained the hope that Japan might yet realize the futility of her plan of conquest. Throughout the struggle all other powers have shown utmost forbearance likewise in the hope that Japan might one day repent and mend her ways in the interest of peace in the entire Pacific region.

"Unfortunately Japan's aggressive propensities have proven to be incorrigible. After a long and fruitless attempt to conquer China, Japan, far from showing any sign of penitence, has treacherously launched an attack on China's friends, the United States of America and Great Britain, thus extending the theatre of aggressive activities and making herself an arch enemy of Justice and World Peace. This latest act of aggression on the part of Japan lays bare her insatiable ambition and has created a situation which no nation that believes in international good faith and human decency can tolerate." *Ibid.*, pp. 506 f.) and Germany and Italy. ("Since the conclusion of the Tripartite Pact in September 1940, Germany, Italy, and Japan have unmistakably banded themselves into a *bloc* of aggressor states working closely together to carry out their common program of world conquest and domination. To demonstrate their solidarity Germany and Italy successively accorded recognition to Japan's puppet régimes in northeast China and Nanking. As a consequence, China severed diplomatic relations with Germany and Italy last July.

"Now the Axis Powers have extended the theatre of aggressive activities and have thrown the whole Pacific region into turmoil making themselves the enemies of international justice and world civilization. This state of affairs can no longer be tolerated by the Chinese Government and people." *Ibid.*, p. 506.)

Mexico broke diplomatic relations with Japan. ("In accordance with the spirit of the resolutions adopted at the Second Consultative Meeting held at Habana in July 1940, . . ." *Ibid.*, p. 497.)

December 11. Germany and Italy declared a state of war with the United States. ("The Government of the United States having violated in the most flagrant manner and in ever increasing measure all rules of neutrality in favor of the adversaries of Germany and having continually been guilty of the most severe provocations toward Germany ever since the outbreak of the European war, provoked by the British declaration of war against Germany on September 3, 1939, has finally resorted to open military acts of aggression.

"On September 11, 1941, the President of the United States publicly declared that he had ordered the American Navy and Air Force to shoot on sight at any German war vessel. In his

speech of October 27, 1941, he once more expressly affirmed that this order was in force. Acting under this order, vessels of the American Navy, since early September 1941, have systematically attacked German naval forces. Thus, American destroyers, as for instance the *Greer*, the *Kearney*, and the *Reuben James*, have opened fire on German submarines according to plan. The Secretary of the American Navy, Mr. Knox, himself confirmed that American destroyers attacked German submarines.

"Furthermore, the naval forces of the United States, under order of their Government and contrary to international law have treated and seized German merchant vessels on the high seas as enemy ships.

"The German Government therefore establishes the following facts:

"Although Germany on her part has strictly adhered to the rules of international law in her relations with the United States during every period of the present war, the Government of the United States from initial violations of neutrality has finally proceeded to open acts of war against Germany. The Government of the United States has thereby virtually created a state of war.

"The German Government, consequently, discontinues diplomatic relations with the United States of America and declares that under these circumstances brought about by President Roosevelt Germany too, as from today, considers herself as being in a state of war with the United States of America." *Ibid.*, pp. 481 f.)

The United States declared in a joint resolution a state of war with Germany and Italy. ("On the morning of December eleventh, the Government of Germany, pursuing its course of world conquest, declared war against the United States. The long known and the long expected has thus taken place. The forces endeavoring to enslave the entire world now are moving towards this hemisphere. Never before has there been a greater challenge to life, liberty, and civilization. Delay invites greater danger. Rapid and united effort by all of the peoples of the world who are determined to remain free will insure a world victory of the forces of justice and of righteousness over the forces of savagery and of barbarism. Italy also has declared war against the United States. I therefore request the Congress to recognize a state of war between the United States and Germany, and between the United States and Italy." President Roosevelt's message to Congress, *Peace*, pp. 848-849.)

Hungary broke diplomatic relations with the United States. "The Hungarian Prime Minister . . . informed the American minister that in view of the solidarity of Central European states, which he compared with the solidarity of the republics of the Western Hemisphere, Hungary was obliged to break diplomatic relations with the United States. . . ." *Bulletin* Vol. V., No. 129, p. 482.)

Poland declared war with Japan. (*Ibid.*, p. 507.)

Nicaragua declared war on Japan. ("The world already knows of the violent and unjustified aggression on the part of Japan of which the United States of America has been the object. Before this latest attack Nicaragua cannot remain indifferent, linked as

it is with the nation of the north and with each of the sister republics of the Western Hemisphere not only by ties of geographic solidarity and of sincere democratic ideology but also by various declarations and Pan American conventions signed in Lima, Panama, and Habana which in themselves create an immediate obligation. In consequence my government finds itself under the necessity of considering Nicaragua in a state of war *de hecho* with Japan pending the legal declaration of such status by the National Congress in accordance with the principles contained in our political constitution, and this attitude, which I assume in solidarity with the nations of the American continent in addition to representing my own democratic convictions, faithfully interprets the sentiments of the Nicaraguan people who have already made them clear in public and spontaneous form." (*Ibid.*, p. 499.)

Cuba, Dominican Republic, Costa Rica, Guatemala, Nicaragua declared war with Germany and Italy. (*Ibid.*, pp. 492, 547, 550, 560.)

Mexico broke diplomatic relations with Germany and Italy. (*Ibid.*, p. 548.)

December 12. Haiti, Honduras, Panama declared war on Germany and Italy. (*Ibid.*, p. 560.)

Rumania declared war with the United States. (*Ibid.*, p. 561.)

December 13. El Salvador declared war on Germany and Italy. (*Ibid.*, p. 560.)

Bulgaria declared war on the United States ("in accordance with article 3 of the Tripartite pact." *Ibid.*, p. 561) as did Hungary. (*Ibid.*, p. 561.)

December 16. Czechoslovakia declared war on all countries at war with Great Britain, Russia, or the United States. (*Ibid.*, p. 561.)

December 17. Albania reported declared war on the United States. (*Ibid.*, p. 561.)

December 20. Nicaragua declared war on Rumania, Hungary, Bulgaria. (*Ibid.* No. 131, p. 584.)

December 23. Mexico broke off relations with Bulgaria, Hungary, and Rumania. (" . . . for reasons connected with continental solidarity . . ." (*Ibid.*, p. 584.)

1942

January 1. Declaration of the United Nations. The Governments signatory thereto declare:

"(1) Each Government pledges itself to employ its full resources, military or economic, against those members of the Tripartite Pact and its adherents with which such government is at war.

"(2) Each Government pledges itself to cooperate with the Governments signatory hereto and not to make a separate armistice or peace with the enemies." (*Bulletin*, 1942, Vol. VI, No. 132, p. 3.)

The United States Treasury order freezing Philippine funds in the United States went into effect. ("In view of the situation created by the temporary enemy occupation of important parts of the Philippine Islands." *Times*, Jan. 6, 1942, p. 3.)

January 2. British forces captured Bardia, Libya, taking 7,000 prisoners. (*London Times*, Jan. 5, 1942, p. 4.)

Japanese forces occupied Manila and the nearby naval base of Cavite. (*Times*, Jan. 3, 1942, p. 1.)

January 3. President Roosevelt and Prime Minister Churchill announced the creation of a "unified command" in the Southwest Pacific area, with General Sir Archibald P. Wavell as supreme commander of all United States, British, Netherlands and Dominion forces in that area. ("As a result of proposals put forward by the United States and British Chiefs of Staff . . . with the concurrence of the Netherlands Government and the Dominion governments concerned." *Times*, Jan. 4, 1942, p. 1.)

January 4-12. China defeated and routed about 70,000 Japanese troops at the provincial capital of Changsha. (*Times*, Jan. 5, 1942, p. 1; Jan. 16, 1942, p. 10.)

January 5. President Roosevelt declared lend-lease aid to the Provisional Government of Czechoslovakia. (As vital to the defense of the United States. *Bulletin*, Vol. VI, No. 133, p. 44.)

Egypt severed diplomatic relations with Bulgaria and Finland. (*Bulletin*, Vol. IX, No. 230, p. 352.)

January 6. Australia declared war on Bulgaria. (*Bulletin*, Vol. IX, No. 230, p. 349.)

President Roosevelt, in his annual message to Congress on the state of the Union, said that plans had been laid for cooperation among all the United Nations, and that there would be a continuation of conferences and consultations among military staffs. ("We shall not fight isolated wars, each nation going its own way. . . . The militarists of Berlin and Tokyo started this war,

but the massed, angered forces of common humanity will finish it." *Congressional Record* [bound], Vol. 88, Pt. I, p. 33.)

M. Molotov handed a note on German atrocities to representatives of all countries in diplomatic relations with Russia. ("There was documentary proof that this was done in all the districts which fell into German hands and that the acts were not those of separate undisciplined units, but a previously worked out plan fostered by the German command." *International News*, Jan. 24, 1942, p. 78.)

Egypt suspended diplomatic relations with Vichy. (Egypt notified France that relations with Vichy were contrary to the spirit of the Anglo-Egyptian treaty. *Times*, Jan. 7, 1942, p. 5; Jan. 12, 1942, p. 4.)

January 8. The Inter-American Commission for Territorial Administration was established under the provisions of the Convention on the Provisional Administration of European Colonies and Possessions in the Americas, which entered into force on this date. (To "provide for the provisional administration of any territory located in the Americas, should a non-American state directly or indirectly attempt to replace another non-American state in the sovereignty or control which it exercised over such territory." *Bulletin*, Vol. VIII, No. 186, p. 70.)

January 11. Japanese forces invaded the Netherlands Celebes, and Borneo. (*Times*, Jan. 12, 1942, p. 1.)

January 12-17. With the capture of Solum and Halfaya Pass, the British eliminated the last Axis strongholds on Egyptian soil. (*London Times*, Jan. 16, 1942, p. 3; Jan. 19, 1942, p. 4.)

January 13. Inter-Allied Conference met in London. ("Whereas Germany . . . has instituted in the occupied countries a régime of terror. . . . And whereas these acts of violence are being similarly perpetrated by the allies and associates of the Reich. . . . And whereas international solidarity is necessary in order to avoid the repression of these acts of violence simply by acts of vengeance on the part of the general public, and in order to satisfy the sense of justice of the civilized world. . . .

"The undersigned Representatives of: the Government of Belgium, the Government of Czechoslovakia, the Free French National Committee, the Government of Greece, the Government of Luxemburg, the Government of the Netherlands, the Government of Norway, the Government of Poland, the Government of Yugoslavia; . . .

"Place amongst their principal war aims the punishment, through the channel of organized justice, of those guilty and responsible for these crimes. . . ." *International News*, Jan. 24, 1942, pp. 50-51.)

January 14. U. S. blacklisted 1,800 European firms. (Persons in the United States no longer may engage in business or financial transactions with these firms. Officials explained that the firms may regain the good graces of the United States by demonstrating a complete severance of trade or financial relations with the enemy. *Times*, Jan. 15, 1942, pp. 1, 14.)

January 15. Agreement signed in London between Greece and Yugoslavia for the constitution of a Balkan Union. ("Having observed past experience, and more particularly recent experiences, which have demonstrated that a lack of close understanding between the Balkan peoples has caused them to be exploited by the powers of aggression . . . , and considering that in order to assure the independence and peace of the Balkan states, the fundamental principle of their policy must be the principle of "The Balkans for the Balkan peoples. . . ." *New Europe*, Vol. II (Feb. 1942), p. 79.)

Third meeting of Ministers of Foreign Affairs of the American republics; opening session Rio de Janeiro, Jan. 15, 1942.

"We are meeting together under the terms, and in the spirit, of inter-American agreements to take counsel as to the course which our governments should take under the shadow of this dire threat to our continued existence as free people." [Statement of Under Secretary of State Sumner Welles, in an address at the opening session.] (*Bulletin*, Vol. VI, No. 134, p. 55.)

January 18. A military convention between Germany, Italy, and Japan was signed in Berlin. (Laying down "guiding lines for the common operations against the common enemies." *International News*, Jan. 24, 1942, p. 69.)

January 19. The Russians freed Moscow from immediate peril by capturing Mozhaisk, the last German stronghold near Moscow. (*London Times*, Jan. 21, 1942, p. 4.)

January 20. General de Gaulle, broadcasting from London, said Fighting France and the new Russia were allies. ("For centuries past Franco-Russian alliances have been thwarted by intrigue or lack of understanding; but the necessity for such an alliance appears anew at every turning-point in history." *International News*, Feb. 7, 1942, p. 114.)

January 21. Spain severed diplomatic relations with Poland. (*Bulletin*, Vol. IX, No. 230, p. 370.)

January 23-28. Allied sea and air forces attacked a large Japanese convoy in the Macassar Strait, between Borneo and Celebes, and inflicted Japan's first great sea losses. (*London Times*, Jan. 27, 1942, p. 4; Jan. 29, 1942, p. 4.)

Japanese forces landed in New Guinea and in the Solomon Islands, about 950 miles northeast of Australia. The Government of Australia appealed to the United States and Britain for immediate material assistance. By January 26 the Japanese occupied Rabaul on the island of New Britain. (*Times*, Jan. 24, 1942, p. 1; *London Times*, Jan. 27, 1942, p. 4.)

Agreement for a Polish-Czechoslovak Confederation signed in London. ("The purpose of the confederation is to assure common policy with regard to foreign affairs; defence, economic and financial matters, social questions, transport, posts, and telegraphs." *International News*, Feb. 7, 1942, p. 89.)

January 24. Special Court of Inquiry, with Supreme Court Associate Justice Owen J. Roberts as its head, submitted its report on Pearl Harbor disaster. (The report placed the main responsibility on Admiral Kimmel and General Short for failing to take seriously the warnings of imminent attack, for failing to confer with each other on necessary precautions, and for taking only minimum and inadequate precautions. *Times*, Jan. 25, 1942, pp. 1, 30, 31.)

Peru severed diplomatic relations with Germany, Italy, and Japan. (*Bulletin*, Vol. IX, No. 230, p. 367.)

The Navy Department reported successful night destroyer attack in the Macassar Straits. (*Times*, Jan. 26, 1942, p. 1.)

Peru and Uruguay broke off diplomatic relations with the Axis Powers. (Pursuant to resolution signed at Rio Conference January 23, recommending rupture of diplomatic relations with the Axis. *Times*, Jan. 25, 1942, p. 1.)

January 25. The Union of South Africa declared war on Thailand. (*Bulletin*, Vol. IX, No. 230, p. 371.)

New Zealand declared war on Thailand. (*Bulletin*, Vol. IX, No. 230, p. 366.)

Uruguay severed diplomatic relations with Germany, Italy, and Japan. (*Bulletin*, Vol. IX, No. 230, p. 372.)

The Government of Thailand declared war on Great Britain and the United States. Thai troops began to advance into Burma. (*Times*, Jan. 26, 1942, p. 1.)

January 26. The Governments of Bolivia and Paraguay broke off relations with the Axis Powers. Cf. Jan. 24, *supra*. (*Times*, Jan. 27, 1942, p. 10.)

The first American Expeditionary Force of several thousand soldiers arrived in Northern Ireland. At the same time, headquarters of the United States Armed Forces were being established in England. (*Times*, Jan. 27, p. 1.)

Establishment of Combined Raw Materials Board, Munitions Assignments Board, Combined Shipping Adjustment Board.

("To further coordination of the United Nations war effort, the President and Prime Minister Churchill have set up three boards to deal with munitions, assignments, shipping adjustment and raw materials. . . . Members of the boards will confer with representatives of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics, China, and such others of the United Nations as are necessary to attain common purposes and provide for the most effective utilization of the joint resources of the United Nations." *Bulletin*, Vol. VI, No. 136, p. 87.)

January 27. Representatives of the Free French National Committee in London and of the United States had come to an agreement concerning the Allied military use of French possessions in the Pacific area. (French possessions were strategically valuable. *Times*, Jan. 28, 1942, p. 1.)

January 28. Final Act, Third Meeting of Ministers of Foreign Affairs of the American Republics.

"III. The American Republics, in accordance with the procedures established by their own laws and in conformity with the

position and circumstances obtaining in each country in the existing continental conflict, recommend the breaking of their diplomatic relations with Japan, Germany, and Italy, since the first-mentioned State attacked and the other two declared war on an American country." (*Bulletin*, Vol. VI, No. 137, pp. 118-119.)

Brazil broke off diplomatic and commercial relations with the Axis. (Cf. Jan. 24, *supra*. *Times*, Jan. 29, 1942, p. 1.)

Brazil severed diplomatic relations with Japan. (*Bulletin*, Vol. IX, No. 230, p. 350.)

Paraguay severed diplomatic relations with Germany, Italy, and Japan. (*Bulletin*, Vol. IX, No. 230, p. 367.)

January 29. Ecuador severed diplomatic relations with Germany, Italy, and Japan. (*Bulletin*, Vol. IX, No. 230, p. 352.)

Treaty of Alliance between the United Kingdom and the Soviet Union and Iran.

"Having in view the principles of the Atlantic Charter . . . endorsed by the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics on 24th September 1941, with which His Imperial Majesty the Shah-in-shah declares his complete agreement and from which he wishes to benefit on an equal basis with the other nations of the world. . . ." (Cmd. 6335 [London, 1942].)

An agreement settling the frontier dispute between Ecuador and Peru was signed in Rio de Janeiro. ("The Governments of Ecuador and Peru, desiring to find a solution to the question of boundaries which for a long period of time has separated them, and taking into consideration the offer which was made to them by the Governments of the United States of America, of the Argentine Republic, of the United States of Brazil, and of Chile, of their friendly services to find a prompt and honorable solution to the problem, and moved by the American spirit which prevails in the Third Consultative Meeting of the Ministers of Foreign Affairs of the American Republics, have resolved to celebrate a Protocol of peace, friendship and boundaries. . . ." (*Bulletin*, Vol. VI, No. 140, p. 195.)

Axis forces occupied Bengasi. (*London Times*, Jan. 30, 1942, p. 4.)

Ecuador severed diplomatic relations with the Axis. (Cf. Jan. 24, 28, *supra*. *Times*, Jan. 30, 1942, p. 4.)

Despite the serious British reverses in the Orient, the House of Commons gave Prime Minister Churchill his largest vote of confidence on the conduct of the war [464 to 1]. (*Commons*, Vol. 377, col. 1018.)

January 31. Great Britain and Ethiopia signed an agreement and Military Convention. (Restored the normal diplomatic relations that had been interrupted by the Italian conquest and provided financial aid to the Ethiopian Government. The Military Convention provided for a British military mission and for strategically placed British military forces in Ethiopia. *Commons*, Vol. 377, cols. 1052-1053.)

The United States Pacific fleet severely attacked Japanese positions in the Marshall and Gilbert Islands, destroying numerous Japanese ships, planes, and shore establishments. (*Times*, Feb. 2, 1942, p. 1; Feb. 13, 1942, p. 1.)

Japanese drove British from Malaya mainland and laid siege to Singapore. (*Times*, Feb. 1, 1942, p. 1.)

February 1. Juan Antonio Rios elected President of Chile. (Defeated Gen. Carlos Ibañez del Campo, Rightist candidate. *Times*, Feb. 2, 1942, p. 1.)

Major Vidkun Quisling proclaimed Premier of Norway by Reich Commissar, Joseph Terboven. (Herr Terboven will continue to rule the country from the background. . . . "realizing that the struggle against Norwegian opposition will become more bitter, the Germans have decided to have Major Quisling ready as an eventual scapegoat." *Times*, Feb. 2, 1942, p. 5.)

February 3. German troops entered Derna, in Libya. (*Times*, Feb. 5, 1942, p. 1.)

February 5. Iran severed diplomatic relations with Vichy (as a consequence of the Anglo-Russian occupation of Iran, according to Vichy statement. *Times*, Feb. 6, 1942, p. 4.)

February 6. Establishment by the United States and Great Britain of the Combined Chiefs of Staff, announced by War Department. (" . . . to insure complete coordination of the war effort of Great Britain and the United States, including the production and distribution of their war supplies, and to provide for full British and American collaboration with the United Nations. . . ." *Bulletin*, Vol. VIII, No. 186, pp. 66-67.)

February 7. President Roosevelt approved the resolution of Congress authorizing him to render financial aid to China in an amount not to exceed \$500,000,000.

("Whereas China has for more than four years valiantly resisted the forces of Japanese aggression; and

"Whereas financial and economic aid to China will increase her ability to oppose the forces of aggression; and

"Whereas the defense of China is of the greatest possible importance . . ." 56 *Stat.*, Pt. I: 82-83.)

The Navy announced that the combined naval forces of the Australian-New Zealand area had been placed under command of Vice Admiral Herbert F. Leary, of the United States Navy, with the title of "Commander Anzac Forces." (*Times*, Feb. 8, 1942, p. 16.)

February 9. Admiral William H. Standley appointed U. S. Ambassador to Russia (to succeed Laurence A. Steinhardt, new Ambassador to Turkey). (*Times*, Feb. 10, 1942, p. 6.)

A Pacific Council representing the British Commonwealth and the Netherlands established in London. First meeting February 10. (To coordinate views on the war in the Pacific for transmission to the Anglo-American Chiefs of Staff in Washington. "The

creation of the council is in line with the plan agreed upon between President Roosevelt and Mr. Churchill for collaboration in the spheres of defense, foreign affairs and supply." *Times*, Feb. 10, 1942, p. 6.)

February 10. Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek visited India and conferred with British administrative and military officials, and with Pandit Jawaharlal Nehru, leader of All-India Congress Party. (He was endeavoring to convince the native leaders of India that India should put aside her political quarrels with Britain, and concentrate on war against the Japanese. *Times*, Feb. 11, 1942, p. 3.)

February 11. Vice Admiral C. E. L. Helfrich of the Netherlands Navy succeeded Admiral Hart as Commander of United Nations naval forces in the Southwest Pacific. (*Times*, Feb. 12, 1942, p. 1.)

February 12. The German battleships *Scharnhorst* and *Gneisenau* and the cruiser *Prinz Eugen* successfully ran the English Channel from Brest to the North Sea. (*Times*, Feb. 13, p. 1.)

British Government invited India to send representatives to Imperial War Council and Pacific War Council ("His Majesty's government are anxious that India be afforded the same opportunity as the dominions of being represented in the War Cabinet and the Pacific War Council for purposes of formulation and direction of policy for the prosecution of the war." *Times*, Feb. 13, 1942, p. 3.)

Japanese capture Bandjermasin, capital of Borneo, and Macassar, capital of Celebes. (*Times*, Feb. 13, 1942, p. 2.)

President Roosevelt proclaimed in force the convention between the American Republics on the Provisional Administration of European Colonies and Possessions in the Americas, signed at Havana on July 30, 1940. ("... the instruments of ratification of 14 of the American republics [the two-thirds required by the terms of the convention to bring it into force] having been deposited with the Pan American Union." Cf. July 30, 1940, *supra*. *Bulletin*, Vol. VI, No. 138, p. 158.)

February 14-16. Japanese forces invaded Sumatra and captured the oil-refining area of Palembang. (*Times*, Feb. 15, 1942, p. 11.)

February 15. Japanese captured Singapore and its garrison. (*Times*, Feb. 16, 1942, p. 1.)

February 18. President Morinigo signed a decree severing financial and commercial relations with the Axis Powers. (In accordance with the recommendation of the Rio de Janeiro Conference. Cf. Jan. 24, 28, *supra*. *Times*, Feb. 19, 1942, p. 6.)

February 19. Riom trials opened. Accused were MM. Blum, Daladier, Guy la Chambre, Jacomet, Pierre Cot, General Gamelin. (A special Supreme Court was created to try the defendants on the charge that they betrayed their trust and that the responsibility for the defeat of France rested upon them. *Times*, Feb. 20, 1942, p. 1.)

February 19-22. Japan occupied the Portuguese island of Timor, alleging self-defense, and promised withdrawal upon the accomplishment of self-defense objectives. (*Times*, Feb. 23, 1942, p. 5.)

February 21. Chiang Kai-shek appealed to Britain to give India "real political power." ("The Indian people thus would realize that their participation in the war was not merely to aid anti-aggression nations to secure victory but also the turning point in their struggle for their own freedom." Such a move would "redound to the credit of the British Empire." *Times*, Feb. 22, 1942, p. 1.)

February 23. American oil refinery near Santa Barbara, California, shelled by Japanese submarine. (*Times*, Feb. 24, 1942, p. 1.)

Mutual Aid Agreement signed between the Governments of the United States and Great Britain.

"Article I. The Government of the United States of America will continue to supply the Government of the United Kingdom with such defense articles, defense services, and defense information as the President shall authorize to be transferred or provided.

"Article II. The Government of the United Kingdom will continue to contribute to the defense of the United States of America and the strengthening thereof and will provide such articles, services, facilities or information as it may be in a position to supply.

"Article VII. In the final determination of the benefits to be provided to the United States of America by the Government of the United Kingdom in return for aid furnished under the Act of Congress of Mar. 11, 1941, the terms and conditions thereof shall be such as not to burden commerce between the two countries, but to promote mutually advantageous economic relations between them and the betterment of world-wide economic relations. To that end, they shall include provision for agreed action by the United States of America and the United Kingdom, open to participation by all other countries of like mind, directed to the expansion, by appropriate international and domestic measures, of production, employment, and the exchange and consumption of goods, which are the material foundations of the liberty and welfare of all peoples; to the elimination of all forms of discriminatory treatment in international commerce, and to the reduction of tariffs and other trade barriers; and, in general, to the attainment of all the economic objectives set forth in the Joint Declaration made on August 12, 1941, by the President of the United States of America and the Prime Minister of the United Kingdom.

"At an early convenient date, conversations shall be begun between the two Governments with a view to determining, in the light of governing economic conditions, the best means of attaining the above-stated objectives by their own agreed action and of seeking the agreed action of other like-minded Governments." (*Bulletin*, Vol. VI, No. 140, pp. 191-192; Cmd. 6341.)

February 27. Japanese aircraft made their first assault on Indian territory with a raid on the Andaman Islands, in the Bay of Bengal, south of Burma. (*Times*, Feb. 28, 1942, p. 1.)

President Roosevelt authorized the establishment of the Joint Mexican-United States Defense Commission. (" . . . to study problems relating to the common defence of the United States and Mexico, to consider broad plans for the defence of Mexico and adjacent areas of the United States, and to propose to the respective governments the cooperative measures which, in its opinion, should be adopted." Vol. 7, *Federal Register*, p. 1607.)

February 27-March 1. Battle of Java Sea. United Nations suffered the most severe naval losses since Pearl Harbor. (*Times*, Feb. 28, 1942, p. 1.)

February 28. Japanese troops landed in Java. (*Times*, Mar. 1, 1942, p. 1.)

President Roosevelt by Executive Order, effective March 9, reorganized the Army of the United States and provided under the Chief of Staff, a ground force, an air force, and a service of supply. (Vol. 7, *Federal Register*, p. 1609.)

March 2. General Wavell was transferred from command of the Southwest Pacific to his former post as commander in chief of India and Burma, leaving the Netherlands in command of the final battle for the East Indies. (Japanese conquest of Malaya and Sumatra which separated Burma from the Netherlands Indies led to the decision to split the command and give the Netherlands full charge of all the fighting forces in Java. *Times*, Mar. 3, 1942, p. 1.)

Australia declared war on Thailand. (*Bulletin*, Vol. IX, No. 230, p. 349.)

It was announced that the United States Government had recognized the authority of the Free French over the French islands in the Pacific and had declared that Americans would cooperate for the defense of the islands, and with no other French authority. ("The policy of the Government of the United States as regards France and French territory has been based upon the maintenance of the integrity of France and of the French Empire and of the eventual restoration of the complete independence of all French territories. Mindful of its traditional friendship for France, this Government deeply sympathizes not only with the desire of the French people to maintain their territories intact, but with the efforts of the French people to continue to resist the forces of aggression. In its relations with the local French authorities in French territories the United States has and will continue to be governed by the manifest effectiveness with which those authorities endeavor to protect their territories from domination and control by the common enemy." *Bulletin*, Vol. VI, No. 141, p. 208.)

March 5. Egypt severed diplomatic relations with Thailand (date uncertain). (*Bulletin*, Vol. IX, No. 230, p. 353.)

March 6. Lt. Gen. R. L. G. Alexander made commandant of British forces in Burma. (*Times*, Mar. 10, 1942, p. 5.)

Rumania severed diplomatic relations with Brazil. (*Bulletin*, Vol. IX, No. 230, p. 369.)

Spain severed diplomatic relations with Norway. (*Bulletin*, Vol. IX, No. 230, p. 370.)

March 7-9. Japanese forces dealt China its greatest blow by capturing the seaport of Rangoon in Burma and thus cutting off supplies from the Burma Road. (*Times*, Mar. 10, 1942, p. 5.)

March 8. Japanese land troops at Lae and Salamaua in New Guinea. Japanese capture Rangoon and push ahead in Burma. (*Times*, Mar. 9, 1942, p. 1.)

March 9. Admiral Ernest J. King, Commander-in-Chief of the United States Fleet succeeded Admiral Harold R. Stark as chief of naval operations. (Combined with current position of Commander in Chief of the U. S. Fleet. *Times*, Mar. 10, 1942, p. 1.)

The conquest of Java completed by the Japanese. (*Times*, Mar. 10, 1942, p. 1.)

Anglo-American Caribbean Commission. "For the purpose of encouraging and strengthening social and economic cooperation between the United States of America and its possessions and bases in the area known geographically as the Caribbean, and the United Kingdom, and the British colonies in the same area, and to avoid unnecessary duplication of research in these fields, a commission . . . has been jointly created by the two Governments." (*Bulletin*, Vol. VI, No. 142, p. 229.)

March 10. Lt. Gen. Joseph W. Stilwell made Chief-of-Staff of United Nations armies in the Chinese theatre of operations. (*Times*, Mar. 11, 1942, p. 4.)

March 12. President Vargas issued a decree ordering the confiscation of up to 30% of the funds of Axis nationals in Brazil. There were anti-Nazi demonstrations against German shops and establishments in Rio de Janeiro. (The confiscation was ordered to guarantee compensation for the ships that had been sunk. *Times*, Mar. 13, 1942, p. 1.)

March 17. General Douglas MacArthur arrived in Australia after secretly leaving the Bataan Peninsula, to assume supreme command of the United Nations forces in the Southwest Pacific area. (*Times*, Mar. 18, 1942, p. 1.)

March 17-18. Military Highway to Alaska. Publication of texts of exchange of notes by Hon. Jay Pierrepont Moffat and Rt. Hon. W. L. Mackenzie King in regard to detailed arrangements for the construction of a military highway to Alaska.

"The detailed surveys which are being conducted by the United States Army Engineers' troops are actively under way." (*Bulletin*, Vol. VI, No. 143, pp. 237-239.)

March 19. Lt. Gen. Stilwell assumed command of the Fifth and Sixth Chinese armies operating with the British in Burma. (*Times*, Mar. 21, 1942, p. 5.)

Prime Minister Churchill announced the appointment of Richard G. Casey, Australian Minister to the United States, as a Minister of State in the British War Cabinet to represent the Cabinet in the Middle East, with headquarters in Cairo (to direct coordination of all Middle East war efforts excepting military operations. *Times*, Mar. 20, 1942, p. 1.)

President Ismet İnönü of Turkey, speaking at Smyrna, warned the country that the war would probably last a long time, and reaffirmed his policy of keeping Turkey neutral. ("We maintain our contractual relations with the belligerents and we mean to carry on those relations, based on the agreements we have signed, with a straight heart and with loyalty. . . . The policy of neutrality is not easy, but we are doing our best in this respect." *International News*, Apr. 4, 1942, p. 312.)

March 20. Russian Government announced one year extension of Soviet-Japanese fisheries agreement. (According to British statement, "entirely a routine matter. . . ." *Times*, Mar. 21, 1942, p. 1.)

March 21. Financial agreement with China. "The United States and China have today entered into an Agreement giving effect to the Act of Congress unanimously passed by the Senate and House of Representatives authorizing \$500,000,000 of financial aid to China. . . ." (*Bulletin*, Vol. VI, No. 144, p. 263.)

March 22. Sir Stafford Cripps, special British envoy, arrived in India. (To win India's full cooperation in the war against the Axis by offering some sort of formula for Indian freedom. *Times*, Mar. 23, 1942, p. 3.)

March 23. Japanese forces occupied the Andaman Islands. (*Times* Mar. 26, 1942, p. 1.)

March 26. Boris of Bulgaria, after interview with Hitler, ordered the adjournment of his parliament until fall. (*Times*, Mar. 27, 1942, p. 9.)

President Roosevelt ordered removal of all barriers to shipment of supplies to Russia. (Shipments were not up to the schedule laid down by the Moscow protocol. *Times*, Mar. 27, 1942, p. 1.)

Diplomatic relations were renewed between Mexico and the Czechoslovak Government in London. (As a consequence of the resolution adopted at the Rio Conference expressing sympathy for the conquered nations. *Times*, Mar. 27, 1942, p. 3.)

March 27. Announcement of the arrival of President Quezon of the Philippines and members of his war cabinet in Australia. ("Since the beginning of the war President Quezon has exercised the functions of his government in close conjunction with General MacArthur and has been located at the General's headquarters. This arrangement is now being continued." *Times*, Mar. 28, 1942, p. 2.)

March 28. The Vatican established diplomatic relations with Japan. (*Times*, Mar. 31, 1942, p. 9.)

March 29. The text of the "Draft Declaration of Discussion, with Indian Leaders," taken to India by Sir Stafford Cripps was published simultaneously in India and Great Britain. (The British Government had decided to lay down in clear terms the steps to be taken for the earliest possible realization of self-government in India. "The object is the creation of a new Indian union which shall constitute a Dominion, associated with the United Kingdom and the other Dominions by a common allegiance to the Crown but equal to them in every respect, in no way subordinate in any aspect of its domestic or external affairs. . . ." *International News*, Apr. 4, 1942, p. 283.)

March 30. Inter-American Defense Board. "The Board is an outgrowth of a recommendation by the Third Meeting of Ministers of Foreign Affairs of the American Republics that a commission composed of military and naval technicians be appointed by each government of the American republics to study and recommend measures for the defense of the continent." (*Bulletin*, Vol. VI, No. 144, p. 260.)

President Roosevelt announced the creation of a Pacific War Council to sit in Washington. First meeting April 1. ("It is imperative that all of the United Nations now actually engaged in the Pacific conflict consider together matters of policy relating to our joint war effort. An effective war can only be prosecuted with the complete cooperation and understanding of all the nations concerned. The new council will be in intimate contact with a similar body in London." *Bulletin*, Vol. VIII, No. 186, p. 77.)

April 1. The United States Army began the mass evacuation of all people of Japanese ancestry from the Pacific Coast. (*Times*, Apr. 2, 1942, p. 4.)

April 2. Don Juan Antonio Rios assumed the Presidency of Chile with a new cabinet. He stated in his inaugural address that relations with the Axis Powers would be maintained but that Chile would "carry out faithfully the duties of continental solidarity." (*International News*, Apr. 18, 1942, p. 346.)

Carlton J. H. Hayes named Ambassador to Spain (to succeed Alexander W. Weddell, who retired on account of ill health. *Times*, Apr. 4, 1942, p. 28.)

April 4. Free French control of the Cameroons and French Equatorial Africa was recognized by the United States. (" . . . this Government has treated with the French authorities in effective control of French territories in Africa and will continue to treat with them on the basis of their actual administration of the territories involved. The French territories of Equatorial Africa and the French Cameroons are under the effective control of the French National Committee established in London. . . .") A United States consulate was to be established at Brazzaville. ("In view of the importance of French Equatorial Africa in the united war effort. . . ." *Bulletin*, Vol. VI, No. 145, p. 273.)

April 7. Russians succeeded in opening a rail line to beleaguered Leningrad. (*Times*, Apr. 8, 1942, p. 8.)

Bolivia announced an agreement with the United States whereby the latter contracted to buy Bolivia's entire copper production. (*Times*, Apr. 8, 1942, p. 3.)

April 8. Harry Hopkins and General George C. Marshall, U. S. Army Chief of Staff, arrived in London for conferences with British service and supply chiefs. ("... their conversations will embrace the problems of integrating British and American manpower and war production for action in Europe." *Times*, Apr. 9, 1942, p. 1.)

April 9. Japanese captured Bataan after a siege of over three months. (*Times*, Apr. 10, 1942, p. 1.)

April 11. Sir Stafford Cripps announced India's rejection of British offer of post-war autonomy. (Negotiations were wrecked on the issue of formation of an interim government pending settlement of India's constitutional problems after the war. Involved were the defense powers that such a government would wield. Congress party leaders insisted on a national government functioning with full powers as a Cabinet, and said that the British plan bore too much resemblance to the present Executive Council of the Viceroy. *Times*, Apr. 12, 1942, pp. 1, 39.)

April 12. Iran severed diplomatic relations with Japan. (*Bulletin*, Vol. IX, No. 230, p. 362.)

April 13. Lord Louis Mountbatten appointed as chief of the commando raiders of British army, navy, and air forces. (*Times*, Apr. 14, 1942, p. 7.)

Russia warned Japan to observe strictly the year-old neutrality pact. ("It is necessary that the Japanese military and Fascist cliques whose heads have been turned by military successes realize that their prattle about an annexationist war in the north may cause damage . . . to Japan herself.

"If the Japanese side strictly observes the undertakings it has assumed, the Soviet-Japanese neutrality pact will preserve its importance for the peoples of both countries, even in the present complicated and responsible international situation." *Times*, Apr. 14, 1942, p. 9.)

April 14. Iran severed diplomatic relations with Japan. (The Japanese Legation was said to have acted as a center of Axis propaganda and subversion directed against the Iran regime as well as the United Nations. *Times*, Apr. 15, 1942, p. 8.)

April 15. First meeting of the Inter-American Emergency Advisory Committee for Political Defense (to study and recommend regarding "appropriate measures for the control of sabotage and all other types of subversive activities directed by extracontinental forces against the ideals and security of the Western Hemisphere." *Bulletin*, Vol. VIII, No. 186, p. 69.)

April 19. The representatives of the United States and Mexico arrived at an agreement as to the compensation to be paid to the citizens of the United States for certain oil properties expropriated by Mexico after March 17, 1938. ("From the moment that our two Governments agreed upon a procedure for settling the so-called 'petroleum question' I have had every confidence that a settlement would be reached. . . ." [Statement of President Roosevelt].)

"I have the certainty that so significant an act must be considered, because of the spirit of conciliation which it shows, as a confirmation of the attitude of my Government in its desire to grant ample guarantees to the participation of private capital, national or foreign, in the exploitation and development of the material resources of this Republic. . . ." [Statement of President Avila Camacho]. *Bulletin*, Vol. VI, No. 147, pp. 351-353.)

Admiral William D. Leahy, United States Ambassador to Vichy, was ordered to return to Washington for consultation. [Vichy had, among other things, protested the establishment of American consulate at Brazzaville in French Equatorial Africa.] (Under Secretary Welles said Admiral Leahy had been requested to return for consultation in view of the events of the last few days in France, and in view of information received that the new government of France is composed of elements dominated by M. Laval and all that implies. (*Times*, Apr. 18, 1942, p. 1.)

April 18. Pierre Laval completed his Cabinet in which he assumed in addition to the Ministries of Foreign Affairs, Interior, and Information, the title of "Chief of Government." Retiring Prime Minister Darlan retained the designation of successor to Marshal Pétain, and was named commander of the land, sea, and air forces. (*Times*, Apr. 19, 1942, pp. 1, 37.)

American air forces under Maj. James H. Doolittle bombed Kobe, Nagoya, Tokyo, and Yokohama. (*Times*, Apr. 19, 1942, p. 1.)

April 21. Spain pledged 1,000,000 men if necessary for the defeat of Russia. (Berlin radio quoted Señor Suñer as saying that Spain hoped the Axis powers would win the war because "a victory of the Allies would be tantamount to a victory of bolshevism." *Times*, April 22, 1942, p. 10.)

President Roosevelt ordered the Alien Property Custodian to seize all patents controlled or owned by nations at war with the United States. (The patent-pooling situation had been frequently attacked as a serious hindrance to the American war effort. Germany had been able seriously to restrict American war production by means of cartel and patent arrangements with American manufacturers. *Times*, Apr. 22, 1942, p. 1.)

April 22. Vice Admiral Robert L. Ghormley was ordered to set up a joint United States-New Zealand Naval command (to operate separately but in close liaison with General MacArthur and Vice Admiral Leary. *Times*, Apr. 23, 1942, p. 8).

April 23. The Union of South Africa severed diplomatic relations with France. (*Bulletin*, Vol. IX, No. 230, p. 371.)

The United States and Peru arrived at a series of agreements on economic collaboration. (" . . . to enable Peru to develop her resources of strategic materials essential for the security of the Hemisphere with particular reference to rubber and certain native fibers. The United States agreed to a loan for facilitating these developments, the money to be spent in the United States for materials and equipment. The United States agreed to purchase Peru's surplus cotton and Peru agreed to sell to the United States all rubber not required at home." *Bulletin*, Vol. VI, No. 148, pp. 365-368.)

April 25. United States troops landed on Free French-controlled New Caledonia. (*Times*, Apr. 26, 1942, p. 1.)

April 27. Vichy recognized Slovak Republic. (*Times*, Apr. 28, 1942, p. 3.)

April 28. Sir Stafford Cripps made a statement in the House of Commons on his mission to India. (" . . . this House was good enough to express its hopes that the mission might have a successful conclusion. . . . Unfortunately events have brought disappointment to these hopes, but I do not think that anyone in this country need feel regretful that the proposals were put forward or need blame His Majesty's Government or the British people for the unfortunate fact of failure to reach an agreement; . . ." *Commons*, Vol. 379, cols. 826 ff.)

April 29. Cuba granted de facto recognition to Free French control over French territories in the Pacific, Equatorial Africa, and the Cameroons. (Cuba continued to maintain official relations with the Vichy French Government but the Government had taken into consideration the "de facto situation in which certain French territories are under absolute jurisdiction of the National French Committee established in London. The representative of the Free French." *Times*, Apr. 30, 1942, p. 5.)

April 29-30. Hitler and Mussolini conferred at Salzburg. ("They showed complete agreement of views on the situation as created by the overwhelming victories of the Tripartite powers and on further conduct of the war of the two nations in the political and military field." *Times*, May 2, 1942, pp. 1, 3.)

April 30. The Japanese captured Lashio in Burma and within a few days drove the Chinese back along the Burma Road into China, and the British and American forces toward India. (*Times*, May 1, 1942, p. 1.)

General Hsuing Shih-hui, head of the Chinese mission to the United States, told the press that China had a definite part to play in the grand strategy of the United Nations, and that it was up to the latter to see that she got enough to do the job. (He maintained that Russia and Britain were holding Germany in check, and that therefore the United States should devote considerable attention to Japan, so that she could not consolidate her

gains and use the raw materials she had gained in Malaya and the Dutch East Indies. *International News*, May 16, 1942, pp. 466-467.)

May 1. United States promised aid to Free French forces. (According to Secretary of State Hull, the United States Government "considers the Free French Committee in London as the representative of French military resistance to the Axis wherever it exists." Cooperation with the Committee will continue "in the light of the common purpose of winning the war." *Times*, May 2, 1942, p. 1.)

It was learned that within the previous two months delegations had been sent from Italy, Rumania, Bulgaria, and Hungary to Ankara to negotiate trade agreements on a compensation basis. ("Turkey had insisted that Turkish products could be shipped only after the arrival in Turkey of their equivalent from these countries, and they all accepted this condition." *International News*, May 16, 1942, p. 465.)

May 2. The working committee of the All-India Congress party announced the adoption of a resolution of complete nonviolent noncooperation to any invading forces. ("In case invasion takes place it must be resisted. Such resistance can only take the form of nonviolent cooperation. . . . The All-India Congress Committee is convinced that India will be able to attain her freedom through her own strength and to retain it likewise." *Times*, May 3, 1942, pp. 1, 5.)

Hungary severed diplomatic relations with Brazil. (*Bulletin*, Vol. IX, No. 230, p. 361.)

President Roosevelt announced that Iran and Iraq would be eligible to receive assistance under the Lend-Lease Act. ("The defense of these countries is vital to the defense of the United States.") The War Production Board announced that Free France, Czechoslovakia, Turkey, and Iceland had been added to the list of countries whose orders were admitted as "defence orders" with priority rating such as had been granted to the United Kingdom, the Dominions, China, etc. (*International News*, May 16, 1942, p. 467.)

May 4. The British attacked the French Island of Madagascar. (Local date May 5.)

United States informed Vichy Government of its approval of British occupation of Madagascar. "The President of the United States has been informed that Madagascar has been occupied by British forces. This occupation has the full approval and support of the Government of the United States." (*Bulletin*, Vol. VI, No. 150, p. 391.)

Secretary of State Hull told the press that American forces would be ready to back up the British occupation of Madagascar if necessary, and that United States troops and ships would use the island if necessary or desirable in the war against the Axis. (Relations with Vichy were on a day-to-day basis. *International News*, May 16, 1942, p. 467.)

May 4-8. In the battle of the Coral Sea the United States Navy inflicted great losses upon the Japanese Navy. (*Times*, May 9, 1942, p. 1.)

May 5. Marshal Pétain sent a message to the Governor-General of Madagascar calling on him to resist the British attack. ("I am at the side of the military commander in this tragic trial in which he is defending the honour of France." *International News*, May 16, 1942, p. 443.)

The Vichy Government handed a note to the American chargé d'affaires protesting against British landing at Madagascar. (The note stated that the French Government took note of the assurance that Madagascar would one day be returned to France, but rejected "as inadmissible the attempt by the U. S. Government to forbid France to defend herself when her territory is attacked." The Government of France could only leave it to President Roosevelt "to judge what part of the responsibility he has in the consequences which may result from this aggression." In handing over the note M. Laval stated that the final gesture between the two countries would not come from France. *International News*, May 16, 1942, pp. 442-443.)

May 6. Corregidor Island surrendered. All-United States organized resistance to the Japanese in the Philippine Archipelago ended. (*Times*, May 6, 1942, p. 1.)

President Prado of Peru arrived in Washington (on a state visit). A new trade treaty between the United States and Peru was signed in Washington. (Providing for tariff reductions on some items, binding of other tariff rates and free duties for some commodities. *Times*, May 8, 1942, p. 10.)

Great Britain and the United States raised the status of their diplomatic missions to The Netherlands to that of embassies, and the corresponding Dutch ministers were raised in rank. ("I feel . . . that it is fitting to give adequate expression to the ties of especially close friendship which have come into being between our countries. . . . this purpose can be served by resolving that the diplomatic envoys we exchange should henceforth have the status of Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary. . . ." [Statement of Queen Wilhelmina] *Times*, May 8, 1942, p. 4.)

May 7. Churchill's statement on British occupation of Madagascar. ("Mr. Churchill announced in Parliament that Diego Suarez had surrendered and that the British fleet was entering the harbour. He said that, in order to avoid bloodshed, very strong forces of all arms had been employed in the British attack, preparation for which had begun 3 months previously. Contact was made with the French forces in and before Diego Suarez in the evening of May 5, but the first British assault on Antsirana at dawn on the 6th was repulsed with losses of probably over 1,000 men. Antsirana promontory fell during the night of the 6th, and Diego Suarez also surrendered. During the morning of the 7th attacks were made on Oranjia promontory, which also was occupied, and a protocol was being drawn up between the commanders on both

sides. The operations had been carried out with great dash and vigour, the French also fighting with great gallantry, and he expressed his grief that bloodshed should have occurred between 'the troops of our two countries whose peoples at heart are united. We trust that the French nation in time will come to regard this episode as a recognizable step in the liberation of their country, including Alsace-Lorraine, from the German yoke. . . .' *International News*, May 16, p. 452.)

May 8. The British Foreign Office issued a statement announcing that the British commanders of the troops who took Madagascar immediately informed the French authorities that Madagascar would remain French and would be restored to French sovereignty after the war. ("In return for their cooperation and in order to avoid bloodshed . . ." *Times*, May 9, 1942, p. 3.)

Michael Cardinal von Faulhaber sent Holy See eleven-point indictment of the Nazi treatment of the Church—(A "veritable war against Christianity" is being waged in Germany; the Church is treated with mistrust by the regime; moral "blackmail" is being applied to faithful Catholics; propaganda against the Church is spread among lower-paid workers; the Church is accused of being a "supernational organization"; violence is often employed in the catechism of a "doubtful" German; measures have been taken in primary and secondary schools to prevent religious instruction; publication of religious textbooks and church publications has been forbidden; young persons have been forbidden to attend church festivals in the evenings; church organizations have been prevented from acquiring land on which to build; church property has been sequestered without warning or indemnification. *Times*, May 9, 1942, pp. 1, 5.)

May 11. President Prado of Peru addressed the United States Congress. (" . . . I bring you a message from my country . . . the cooperation of Peru is destined to represent a factor of real importance in the solution of the common problems of the defense of our continent. . . . The expectations of the world are now centered upon this continent, the favorite home of liberty." *Congressional Record* [bound], Vol. 88, pt. 3, pp. 4034-35; pp. 4074-4075.)

May 12. Uruguay severed diplomatic relations with France. (*Bulletin*, Vol. IX, No. 230, p. 372.)

The diplomatic representatives of the United States and the Norwegian Government in exile were raised to rank of Ambassador. ("Accordingly, as an indication of the importance which this Government [the United States] attributes to the participation of the Norwegian Government and of Norwegians throughout the world in the war effort of the United Nations . . ." *Bulletin*, Vol. VI, No. 151, p. 438.)

May 14. President Manuel Quezon established Philippine government in Washington. (President Quezon and his war cabinet left the open city of Manila in December for the island fortress of Corregidor, and went from there to Australia before coming to the United States. *Times*, May 15, 1942, p. 5.)

French High Commissioner consented to the immobilization of French warships at Martinique and Guadeloupe (as a result of conversations between Admiral Georges Robert, French High Commissioner, and Rear Admiral John H. Hoover, commander of the Caribbean Sea front, and Samuel Reber, assistant chief of the European division of the State Department. The Laval Government had insisted that under the terms of the armistice it could not turn over to the United States its tankers and other merchant ships in the French possessions. *Times*, May 15, 1942, p. 1.)

May 15. Costa Rica severed diplomatic relations with Hungary and Rumania. (*Bulletin*, Vol. IX, No. 230, p. 351.)

May 18. United States signed agreement at Panama concerning the use of Panama defense areas by United States forces. ("The Governments of the Republic of Panama and of the United States of America, conscious of their joint obligation . . . to take all measures required for the effective protection of the Panama Canal in which they are jointly and vitally interested . . ." *Bulletin*, Vol. VI, No. 152, p. 448.)

May 22. Mexico declared war on Germany, Italy, and Japan. (*Bulletin*, Vol. IX, No. 230, p. 365.)

May 26 (ratifications exchanged, July 4). Agreement for Mutual Assistance, Great Britain-Soviet Union.

"Desiring to contribute after the war to the maintenance of peace and to the prevention of further aggression by Germany or the states associated with her. . . .

"Desiring . . . to give expression to their intention to collaborate closely with one another as well as with the other United Nations at the peace settlement and during the ensuing period of reconstruction on the basis of the principles enunciated in the declaration made August 14, 1941 [Atlantic Charter] . . . to which the Government of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics has adhered;

"Desiring . . . to provide for mutual assistance in the event of attack upon either high contracting party by Germany or any of the states associated with her in acts of aggression in Europe." (Cond. 6376, London, 1942; *Times*, June 12, 1942, p. 3.)

May 27. Reinhard Heydrich, German gestapo official, shot by Czech patriots in revolt against Nazi police authority. He died June 4. Nazis started reprisals immediately. (*Times*, May 28, 1942, pp. 1, 3.)

May 29. Tank battle in vicinity of Tobruk. (*Times*, May 30, 1942, p. 1.)

May 29-June 4. Conversations between President Roosevelt and Mr. V. M. Molotov, People's Commissar of Foreign Affairs of the U. S. S. R.

"In the course of the conversations full understanding was reached with regard to the urgent tasks of creating a second front in Europe in 1942. In addition, measures for increasing and

- speeding up supplies . . . from the United States to the Soviet Union were discussed. Also discussed were the fundamental problems of cooperation of the Soviet Union and the United States in safeguarding peace and security to the freedom-loving peoples after the war. Both sides stated with satisfaction the unity of their views on all these questions." (*Bulletin*, Vol. VI, No. 155, p. 531.)
- May 30-31.* In a night bombing attack, British-manned aircraft devastated Cologne. (*Times*, June 1, 1942, p. 1.)
- June 1.* President Manuel Avila Camacho of Mexico declared that a state of war had existed between Mexico and Germany, Italy, and Japan as of May 22, 1942. ("Now that attacks upon our sovereignty oblige us to resort to a measure which we sincerely desired to see outlawed from international life, we resort to it under the compulsion of circumstances but retaining our firm conviction that the victory of the democracies will permit the reorganization among all nations of a permanent regime of law based on mutual respect and reciprocal understanding." [Statement of Foreign Minister Padilla.] *Bulletin*, Vol. VI, No. 154, p. 505.)
- June 2.* Mutual Aid Agreement with China. "The provisions of the agreement with China are the same in all substantial respects as those of the agreement between the Governments of the United States and Great Britain. . . ." (*Bulletin*, Vol. VI, No. 154, p. 507.)
- June 3-4.* Japanese bombed Dutch Harbor and Fort Mears, Alaska. (*Times*, June 4, 1942, p. 1.)
- June 3-6.* United States victory over Japanese in the Battle of Midway. (*Times*, June 8, 1942, p. 1.)
- June 5.* United States declared war on Bulgaria, Hungary, and Rumania. [Public, 563, 564, 565; 56 *Stat.*, pt. I, 307.] ("The Governments of Bulgaria, Hungary, and Rumania have declared war against the United States. I realize that the three Governments took this action not upon their own initiative or in response to the wishes of their own peoples but as the instruments of Hitler. These three Governments are now engaged in military activities directed against the United Nations and are planning an extension of these activities." [Message of President Roosevelt to Congress, June 2, 1942.] *Congressional Record* [bound], Vol. 88, pt. 4, p. 4787.)
- June 9.* Establishment of Combined Production and Resources Board and the Combined Food Board. "The President announced on June 9 on behalf of himself and the Prime Minister of Great Britain the creation of a Combined Production and Resources Board and a Combined Food Board.
"The general purpose of the two boards was announced with release of memoranda addressed by the President to Mr. Donald Nelson, who will act as the American representative on the Combined Production and Resources Board, and to . . . Mr.

Claude Wickard, who will act as the American representative on the Combined Food Board." (*Bulletin*, Vol. VI, No. 155, p. 535.)

China announced appointment of its first minister to the Vatican, Sien Shuh-kang. (*Times*, June 10, 1942, p. 6.)

June 10. The Czech Government in London in conjunction with the Polish Government, announced the Polish-Czechoslovak Committee of Coordination to convoke four mixed commissions to undertake preparatory work for a confederation of Poland and Czechoslovakia. ("They considered the confederation of Poland and Czechoslovakia to be a primary and fundamental aim of their foreign policy during and after the war." *International News*, June 27, 1942, p. 578.)

June 10. Town of Lidice, Czechoslovakia, destroyed by Nazis (in reprisal for the assassination of Reinhard Heydrich. *Times*, June 12, 1942, p. 6.)

June 11. Mutual Aid Agreement between the United States and the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics. "The provisions of the agreement are the same in all substantial respects as those of the agreement between the Governments of the United States and Great Britain . . . and the agreement between the United States and China. . . ." (*Bulletin*, Vol. VI, No. 155, p. 531.)

June 12. Canada and Russia signed agreement in London to resume diplomatic relations. (There had been no diplomatic relations between Canada and Russia for 6 years. *Times*, June 13, 1942, p. 6.)

June 12-21. Japanese forces occupied the islands of Attu and Kiska in the extreme tip of the Aleutians. (*Times*, June 13, 1942, p. 1; June 22, 1942, p. 1.)

June 13. President Roosevelt created an Office of War Information. ("In recognition of the right of the American people and of all other peoples opposing the Axis aggressors to be truthfully informed about the common war effort. . . ." Vol. 7, *Federal Register*, 4468-4469.)

June 14. Mexico and the Philippines signed the Declaration of the United Nations. (Cf. Jan. 1, 1942, *supra*).

("In taking this decision my government [Mexico] does but continue the firm line of its national policy. In fact, the principles contained in the Atlantic Charter coincide with the aspirations for social justice which have invariably ruled the actions of my country in the international field; . . . they constitute an ideal for the realization of which Mexico has worked from the beginning of its independent life. . . ." [Statement of Ezequiel Padilla, Mexican Minister for Foreign Affairs.]

"The people of the Philippines are wholeheartedly devoted to liberty and fully subscribe to the principles set forth in that great document known as the Atlantic Charter. . . .

"The desire to associate ourselves with those nations which are fighting for the preservation of life and liberty against the forces

of barbarism that seek world domination. . . ." [Statement of Manuel Quezon, President of the Philippine Commonwealth.] *Times*, June 15, 1942, p. 4.)

June 16. The Soviet military attaché in Washington arrived in Mexico City at the head of a technical mission. (To confer with the President and military leaders. *International News*, June 27, 1942, p. 585.)

June 17. The Czechoslovak Government in London announced that they were making all necessary arrangements for setting up courts immediately after victory to try Hitler, Himmler, Göring, Henlein, and all the others responsible for the massacre of Czechs. (Dr. Benes had broadcast from London, on June 13, a message to the Czech people stating that the Government held Hitler and his Government personally responsible for the "bestial destruction and barren horror" that they had committed against the Czech nation. *International News*, June 27, 1942, p. 579.)

June 18. Trade agreement signed between Germany and Rumania. (Rumania undertook to deliver "within the limit of possibilities" supplementary quantities of petrol to those provided by previous agreements, large quantities of vegetables, and cattle and draught animals, in return for sugar from Germany. *International News*, June 27, 1942, p. 581.)

A United States-Cuba agreement was announced whereby the Cuban Government granted facilities to the United States War Department for training of aviation personnel and for operations against submarines. ("In offering these facilities the Cuban Government . . . has taken a most important step in collaborating in the joint war effort." *Bulletin*, Vol. VI, No. 156, p. 553.)

June 19. Beginning of conferences in Washington between Prime Minister Churchill and President Roosevelt. (" . . . the object in view is the earliest maximum concentration of Allied war power upon the enemy, and reviewing or where necessary, further, concerting all the measures which have for some time past been on foot to develop and sustain the effort of the United Nations." . . . *Bulletin*, Vol. VI, No. 157, p. 561.)

June 20-21. After defeating the British in pitched desert tank battles, General Rommel's forces stormed and captured Tobruk, and pursued the British deep into Egypt. (*Times*, June 22, 1942, p. 1.)

June 25. The United States War Department announced the formal establishment of a European theatre of operations for United States forces under Maj. Gen. Dwight D. Eisenhower, with headquarters in London. (*Times*, June 26, 1942, p. 1.)

General Auchinleck assumed command of the Eighth Army in Egypt, in succession to General Ritchie. (*Times*, July 1, 1942, p. 4.)

King Peter of Yugoslavia addressed both Houses of Congress in the United States. ("For that unfailing friendship which you have ever shown toward my people, both in times of peace and war, I wish to express my gratitude. . . .")

"We have welcomed and willingly accept the principles of the Atlantic Charter, with all its vast implications. . . ."

"The four freedoms which your great President pledged to his own people will be the aim for which we will strive. . . ." *Congressional Record* [bound], Vol. 88, pt. 4, pp. 5534, 5572.)

Prime Minister Salazar, in a broadcast, said that the foreign policy of Portugal was based on strict neutrality, without interfering with the old Anglo-Portuguese alliance. ("Portuguese neutrality is constantly under revision and should never be considered as final. . . . Sincerely neutral though we are, I think it would be prudent for our people not to sleep with the idea that they will never have to fight." *International News*, July 11, 1942, p. 637.)

June 27. A joint session of both Houses of Congress in Argentina voted Dr. Ramon Castillo President of the Republic. (President Ortiz had resigned June 24 on account of ill health. *International News*, July 11, 1942, p. 622.)

The Federal Bureau of Investigation announced the arrest of eight men who had been landed in two groups by submarines on the Long Island and Florida coasts. (They had landed with the intention of blowing up war factories, railways, canals, and water-supply and electric works in the eastern United States, and of creating panic in big cities. The men were former members of the German-American Bund, and had been trained for sabotage in Berlin. They carried large sums of American money. *International News*, July 11, 1942, pp. 640-641.)

Prime Minister Churchill returned to England from the United States. A joint statement on the conferences with President Roosevelt was issued in London and Washington. ("The week of conferences between the President and the Prime Minister covered very fully all of the major problems of the war which is conducted by the United Nations on every continent and in every sea. . . ."

"The United Nations have never been in such hearty and detailed agreement on plans for winning the war as they are today." *Times*, June 28, 1942, p. 2.)

Anglo-Soviet agreement for the financing of supplies to Russia signed in Moscow. (British Government placed a further credit of £25,000,000 at the disposal of the Russian Government for the purchase of arms from Britain. *International News*, July 11, 1942, p. 642.)

June 29. General Rommel's forces captured Matruh, Egypt. (*Times*, June 30, 1942, p. 1.)

June 30. A conference of representatives of all the American Republics met to discuss coordinating measures already taken for severing commercial and financial intercourse with Axis and Axis-dominated territories. ("There are colonies of subversive agents on the soil of each of our countries. These human termites . . . have been gnawing a long time not only at the foundations of our inter-American system but also at the foundations of the economic

structure which maintains us as a whole." [Statement by Under Secretary of State Sumner Welles.] *International News*, July 11, 1942, p. 641.)

July 1. The British retreated to El Alamein in Egypt, 70 miles west of Alexandria, and checked the German advance there. (*Times*, July 2, 1942, p. 1.)

Agreement regarding international trade in wheat [Argentina, Australia, Canada, United Kingdom, United States]. "The discussions at Washington, which have extended over a period of many months, have made it clear that a satisfactory solution of the problem requires an international wheat agreement and that such an agreement requires a conference of the nations willing to participate which have a substantial interest in international trade in wheat." (*Bulletin*, Vol. VII, No. 158, p. 583.)

July 2. The British House of Commons reaffirmed its confidence in Prime Minister Churchill and his Cabinet by a vote of 475 to 25 subsequent to a strong attack on the central administration of the war. (*Commons*, Vol. 381, col. 610.)

July 3. The British Government announced a reorganization of the Government of India. The Indians were given a large majority on the Viceroy's Council. Two Indians were appointed to the British War Cabinet on the same standing as the representatives of the Dominions. (In line with Sir Stafford Cripps' proposals of March 23. *Times*, July 3, 1942, p. 5.)

July 4. The Soviet High Command announced the fall of Sevastopol after a siege of eight months. (*Times*, July 4, 1942, p. 1.)

July 7. Dr. Alfonso Lopez, President-elect of Colombia, arrived in Washington (on an official visit to President Roosevelt. *International News*, July 25, 1942, p. 679.)

July 8. Mutual-aid agreements signed, Netherlands,

10. Greece,

11. Czechoslovakia and Norway,

24. Yugoslavia. (*Bulletin*, Vol. VII, No. 159, p. 624; Vol. VII, No. 161, p. 647.)

July 10. Diplomatic relations between the Netherlands and Russia renewed. (It was considered that the two nations, both of which are fighting against the Axis as members of the United Nations, should be in full diplomatic accord with each other. *Times*, July 11, 1942, p. 4.)

July 12-13. Creation in Moscow of the National Committee of Free Germany, composed of German *émigré* writers, leaders, Reichstag deputies, and officers and soldiers from Russian prison camps. (*Times*, July 22, 1943, p. 6.)

July 14. The name of the Free French movement changed to *Fighting France* [*La France Combattante*]. ("A symbol of the resistance to the Axis of all French nationals who do not accept the capitulation and who by all the means at their disposal contribute, wher-

ever they are, to the liberation of France by the common victory of the United Nations." *International News*, July 25, 1942, p. 668.)

July 15. The Japanese Foreign Minister stated that Japan's relations with Russia were still regulated by the Neutrality Treaty between the two countries. (The Soviet Government had assured Japan that the recent Anglo-Soviet Treaty and the Soviet-American agreement contained no clause relating to Japan. Great Britain and the United States, the Foreign Minister said, had been spreading propaganda in an effort to alienate Japan and the Soviet Union. *International News*, July 25, 1942, p. 676.)

July 16. Cancellation of consular representation between Finland and the United States.

"The [American] Legation . . . informed the Finnish Foreign Ministry that by the latter's action in regard to the withholding of recognition of the consular officer . . . and in denying American consular officers presently in Finland their treaty rights in connection with the representation of American interests in Finland, the Finnish Government had undermined the basis upon which American consular representation was maintained in Finland." (*Bulletin*, Vol. VII, No. 160, p. 632.)

Edward R. Stettinius, United States Lend-Lease Administrator, arrived in London. (To see at first hand how the lend-lease policy was working, and whether its operation could be improved. *International News*, July 25, 1942, p. 673.)

July 21. President Roosevelt announced that he had called Admiral William D. Leahy, former Chief of Naval Operations, to active duty as Chief of Staff to the Commander in Chief of the United States Army and Navy. Admiral Leahy's resignation as Ambassador to France was accepted. (The President emphasized that he had to have someone in whose judgment he had great confidence in this position of absorbing information from the armed services for him, and, presumably, of advising him. *Times*, July 22, 1942, p. 1.)

The Norwegian Government in London issued a statement of peace aims. (Abandonment of the pre-war project of a Nordic defensive bloc [consisting of Norway, Sweden, Denmark, and Finland]; attachment to Norway's Atlantic Allies, Britain and the United States; establishment of a revived and greater League of Nations, with Norway acting as a "bridge between the Atlantic Powers and the Soviet Union." *International News*, Aug. 8, 1942, p. 721.)

The Government of Cuba prohibited the shipment of foodstuffs of all kinds to Spain. (Such shipments served "only to reduce the hardships" of Cuba's enemies. *International News*, Aug. 8, 1942, p. 711.)

July 22. A three-year commercial agreement signed between Uruguay and the United States (establishing most-favored-nation treatment in customs duties. *International News*, Aug. 8, 1942, p. 723.)

German wireless reported that an agreement had been signed between Italy and Vichy France (for promoting industrial and agricultural production in North Africa, and pledging mutual assistance in the development of their respective colonies. *International News*, Aug. 8, 1942, p. 720.)

July 28. The Soviet High Command admitted the fall of Rostov. (*Times*, July 28, 1942, p. 1.)

July 31. The 1937 trade agreement between the United States and Russia renewed in Washington. (The agreement of 1937 was to remain in force until Aug. 6, 1943, subject to termination thereafter unless renewed. "Although it is expected that in the coming year the character and amount of United States trade with the Soviet Union will be governed largely by the military requirements of the United States and of the Soviet Union and other countries struggling against the forces of armed aggression, rather than by the usual commercial considerations, the exchange of notes will insure the continuance during the emergency period of our established commercial relations with the Soviet Union on the basis of the 1937 commercial agreement." *Bulletin*, Vol. VII, No. 162, p. 662.)

August 1. Six trade agreements between Brazil and the United States signed in Rio de Janeiro. (The agreements provided for the purchase by the United States of all surplus quantities of the products covered by the agreements, and for the warehousing of them in Brazil if shipping were not available for their transportation. *International News*, Aug. 8, 1942, p. 710.)

August 5. Great Britain repudiated Munich pact.

"Announcing that an agreement had been reached between Great Britain and the Czechoslovak Government headed by Dr. Eduard Benes. Foreign Secretary Anthony Eden said that the final settlement of Czechoslovak frontiers would not be influenced by any changes effected 'in and since' 1938." (*Times*, Aug. 6, 1942, p. 5.)

August 6. Queen Wilhelmina of The Netherlands addressed the American Congress.

("I stand here as the spokesman of my country, not only of those nine million of my compatriots in Europe, but also of some seventy millions in Asia and in the Western Hemisphere, whom I know to be at one with me in the spirit. . . .

"We have adhered to the Atlantic Charter, and our lend-lease agreement with the United States points the way to wise international economic planning. . . .

"We want to resume our place as an independent nation on the fringe of the Atlantic, on the dividing line of the Pacific and the Indian Oceans, and to remain your good neighbor in the Caribbean Sea, and we accept the responsibilities resulting from that situation. . . ." *Congressional Record* [bound], Vol. 88, pt. 5, pp. 6750-6751.)

August 7-10. United States naval forces for the first time successfully invaded the Japanese-held Solomon Islands and captured important objectives on Guadalcanal, Florida, Gavutu, and other islands. (*Times*, Aug. 29, 1942, p. 1.)

August 8. The All-India Congress party adopted a resolution demanding the immediate withdrawal of the British Government from India and sanctioned nonviolent civil disobedience in case of noncompliance. ("If India is free, effective resistance could be offered against the aggressor. India's freedom is long overdue." [Statement of Gandhi.] *Times*, Aug. 9, 1942, pp. 1, 12.)

August 11. An agreement was signed between the United States and Bolivia (providing for the dispatch of an American military mission to Bolivia. *International News*, Aug. 22, 1942, p. 769.)

It was announced that the United States and Brazil had agreed to establish a joint defense board, similar to those established with Canada and Mexico (to discuss hemispheric defense measures. *International News*, Aug. 22, 1942, p. 769. Cf. *Bulletin*, Vol. VIII, No. 186, p. 74.)

August 13. A consular convention between the United States and Mexico was signed in Mexico City (defining and establishing the duties, rights, privileges, and immunities of the consular officers of each country in the territory of the other. *International News*, Aug. 22, 1942, p. 763.)

August 14. Economic assistance to French North Africa. "The exchange of goods with French North Africa . . . has been resumed. Two French ships sailed on August 9 from the United States for Casablanca, carrying supplies of a non-military nature for the use of the local population." (*Bulletin*, Vol. VII, No. 165, p. 713.)

August 17. An official announcement was issued simultaneously in London and Moscow stating that Prime Minister Churchill had returned from a visit to Moscow, where negotiations took place with Premier Stalin. Mr. Harriman took part in the discussions as President Roosevelt's representative. ("A number of decisions were reached covering the field of the war against Hitlerite Germany and her associates in Europe. . . . The discussions . . . provided an opportunity of reaffirming the existence of close friendship and understanding between the Soviet, the United Kingdom, and the United States. . . ." *International News*, Aug. 22, 1942, p. 761.)

August 18. Gen. Sir Harold Alexander succeeded General Auchinleck as commander of British imperial forces in the Middle East. (*Times*, Aug. 19, 1942, p. 1.)

August 18. Gen. Sir Harold Alexander succeeded Gen. Auchinleck as commander of British imperial forces in the Middle East. (*Times*, Aug. 19, 1942, p. 1.)

August 19. About 6,000 Allied troops, mostly Canadians, made a nine-hour landing at Dieppe, France. The raid cost the Allies about one-half of their troops. (*Times*, Aug. 20, 1942, pp. 1, 3.)

August 20. Brazil relinquished extraterritorial rights in China. (*Times*, Aug. 21, 1942, p. 5.)

August 21. Crimes Against Civilian Populations in Occupied Countries.

"When victory has been achieved, it is the purpose of the Government of the United States . . . to make appropriate use of the information and evidence in respect to these barbaric crimes of the invaders, in Europe and in Asia. It seems only fair that they should have this warning that the time will come when they shall have to stand in courts of law in the very countries which they are now oppressing and answer for their acts." [Statement by President Roosevelt.] (*Bulletin*, Vol. VII, No. 165, p. 710.)

August 22. Brazil declared war against Germany and Italy. ("In the face of acts of war against our sovereignty." *International News*, Sept. 5, 1942, p. 799; *Bulletin*, Vol. IX, No. 230, p. 350.)

August 24. Rights of nonbelligerency were granted to the Government of Brazil by Uruguay, Chile, Argentina, Peru, Bolivia, and Paraguay. (*Times*, Aug. 25, 1942, p. 5.)

August 25. Germans reached the Grosny oil fields. (*Times*, Aug. 25, 1942, p. 1.)

August 26. Russians made seven counterattacks northwest of Stalin-grad. (*Times*, Aug. 26, 1942, p. 1.)

Rights of nonbelligerency granted to Mexico by Colombia. (*Times*, Aug. 27, 1942, p. 5.)

Venezuela and Colombia granted rights of nonbelligerency to Brazil. (*Times*, Aug. 27, 1942, p. 5.)

August 27. President Batista of Cuba signed a decree formalizing Cuba's alliance with Brazil in the war against the Axis. (In accordance with the agreement of pan-American countries at the Havana conference. Brazil was provoked into a state of belligerence by acts of war, the decree said. *Times*, Aug. 28, 1942, p. 4.)

September 1. Premier Tojo installed as Foreign Minister by Emperor of Japan (resignation of Foreign Minister Shigenori Togo.)

It was announced that the Cabinet had approved the setting up of a "Ministry of Greater East Asia" ("to take charge of administrative affairs in foreign countries and regions" in that area, and to control political, economic, and cultural affairs in Greater East Asia outside Japan, Korea, Formosa, and Sakhalin. *International News*, Sept. 19, 1942, p. 861.)

September 2. It was announced that President Roosevelt, at the request of the Brazilian Government, had appointed an American technical mission of industrial engineers to visit Brazil (to assist in the expansion of the Brazilian industrial war machine. *International News*, Sept. 19, 1942, p. 866.)

September 3. Agreements for Reciprocal Lend-Lease Aid to the United States and its Armed Forces [United Kingdom, Australia, New Zealand, Fighting France].

"Each of these agreements specifies that the general principle governing the provision of mutual aid is that the war production and war resources of each contracting party should be used in ways which most effectively utilize the available materials, manpower, production facilities, and shipping space." (*Bulletin*, Vol. VII, No. 167, p. 734.)

September 5. President Castillo reaffirmed Argentina's intention to abide by its neutrality policy. (We are believers in justice and right, and can solve all our controversies by arbitration without any thought of having recourse to war." *Times*, Sept. 6, 1942, p. 23.)

Argentina and Spain signed a barter trade agreement. (To insure the stability and growth of economic relations between the two countries by mutual concession of facilities for imports and exports and by the lowering of tariffs for the typical products of each country. The agreement was a "result of the conditions that war imposed even upon the most peaceful nations." *Times*, Sept. 6, 1942, p. 22.)

September 6. The Germans announced the capture of Novorossiisk, the key port of the Soviet Black Sea fleet since the fall of Sevastopol. (*Times*, Sept. 7, 1942, p. 2.)

September 7. Military and naval agreement signed between Cuba and the United States (coordinating the special measures which had been taken since the war began. *International News*, Sept. 19, 1942, p. 868.)

September 8. Canadian-Russian wheat agreement signed in London. (Canada extended a credit of \$10,000,000 to the Russian Government for the purchase of Canadian wheat and flour. *Times*, Sept. 9, 1942, p. 33.)

The Minister of Luxemburg at Washington, in a note to Secretary of State Hull, stated that the Luxemburg Government considered itself in a state of war with the Axis Powers. (*Bulletin*, Vol. IX, No. 230, p. 365.)

The State Department announced that the United States chargé d'affaires in Vichy had been instructed to inform the Vichy Government that bombs had only been dropped in France on military plants in the employ of Germany, and that the Americans had no desire to see the French suffer any more than could be avoided. The Government was to be informed, further, that military plants in France, useful to the Germans, would be "bombed at every opportunity." (The Vichy Government had protested against American bombing of French towns. *International News*, Sept. 19, 1942, pp. 868-869.)

September 9. Iran declared war on Germany. (*Bulletin*, Vol. IX, No. 230, p. 362.)

The Norwegian, Yugoslav, and Czech legations to Russia were raised to the rank of embassies. (*Times*, Sept. 10, 1942, p. 6.)

September 11. Rubber agreement signed in Mexico City between Mexico and the United States. (Rubber restrictions were to be imposed in Mexico, while Mexico was to sell the entire production of guayule to the United States until the end of 1946, together with any surplus of crude rubber. *International News*, Sept. 19, 1942, p. 862.)

President Roosevelt presented the Norwegian Navy with a new submarine chaser. ("It is today the privilege of the people of the United States, through the mechanism of the Lend-Lease Law, to assist this gallant navy in carrying out its present heavy duties." *Times*, Sept. 17, 1942, p. 12.)

September 17. The Governor General of Madagascar announced that he was sending plenipotentiaries to the British commander asking for an armistice and the opening of negotiations. ("French blood has continued to be shed in the defense of this land entrusted to our care. This morning the adversary reached our defensive posts in strength much greater than ours. I take on myself in this most dire hour the responsibility of my action before you, France, and history." *International News*, Oct. 3, 1942, p. 911.)

Governor General of Madagascar rejected British armistice terms. (Demands of the British occupying forces were "inadmissible" as armistice terms, and therefore "our only response can be 'resistance'." *International News*, Oct. 3, 1942, p. 911.)

September 18. Fresh Russian army troops from Siberia assisted in checking German attack on Stalingrad. (*Times*, Sept. 19, 1942, p. 1.)

Trade agreement signed in Ankara between Turkey and Rumania. (Rumania would deliver to Turkey 3,000 tons of lubricating oil against Turkish cotton. *International News*, Oct. 3, 1942, p. 916.)

September 19. Myron C. Taylor, President Roosevelt's personal envoy, conferred with the Pope. (According to speculation in Rome, the object of the discussions was concern over the developments of the Jewish question in France. *Times*, Sept. 20, 1942, p. 1.)

The Finnish Legation in Washington issued a statement asserting that Finland "wants to cease fighting as soon as the threat to her existence has been averted and guarantees have been obtained for her lasting security." (It was stated, however, that no peace proposals had been made to Finland, nor any promise of the restitution of the territories belonging to her, nor any guarantee of lasting security. *International News*, Oct. 3, 1942, p. 917.)

September 23. The Norwegian Government in London established a Ministry of Supply and Reconstruction (to plan post-war reconstruction. *International News*, Oct. 3, 1942, p. 913.)

Berlin wireless announced that a decree had been issued in Bucharest declaring that Marshal Antonescu had been created the only lawmaking authority in Rumania. ("The Rumania of to-day has no Constitution, and accordingly the powers of the Court of Appeal as supreme guardian of the Constitution have

become meaningless. The 1936 Constitution is but a reflection of the régime that was overthrown. The present Government, therefore, has empowered Marshal Antonescu to create general constitutional laws, at the same time the law creator is above the law." *International News*, Oct. 3, 1942, p. 913-914.)

September 25. The British Foreign Office announced that Madagascar had been placed temporarily under military jurisdiction ("in order to ensure law and order and to provide for the administration [in Madagascar] pending the establishment of a friendly regime." *International News*, Oct. 3, 1942, p. 904.)

September 28. Fighting France repudiated Munich pact.

("I have the honour to inform the Czechoslovak Government that the French National Committee, certain of expressing the feelings of the French nation, . . . faithful to the traditional policy of France . . . rejecting the Agreements signed in Munich on September 29, 1938, solemnly declare that they consider these Agreements as null and void, as also all acts accomplished in application or in consequence of these same Agreements." [letter of Gen. Charles de Gaulle.] *Central European Observer*, Oct. 16, 1942, p. 331.)

September 30. It was announced that Turkey had signed a treaty with Germany for the exchange of chrome for armaments. (A development of the Turkish-German trade pact signed Oct. 9, 1941. *Times*, Oct. 1, 1942, p. 3.)

October 3. The Navy announced that Army and Navy forces had occupied the Andeanof Islands, only 125 miles east of Kiska. (*Times*, Oct. 4, 1942, p. 1.)

Premier Stalin stated, in a personal letter to the representative of the Associated Press in Russia, that Allied aid had so far been of little effect compared with the aid the Soviet Union was giving by drawing upon itself the main enemy forces. (*Times*, Oct. 5, 1942, pp. 1, 7.)

October 6. Delivery of military equipment to Soviet Union by the United States and Great Britain.

"There was signed on October 6 by 'the Honorable Sumner Welles, the Acting Secretary of State, His Excellency Maxim Litvinoff, the Ambassador of the Soviet Union in Washington, and Sir Ronald Campbell, British Minister in Washington, a protocol regarding the delivery by the United States and Great Britain to the Soviet Union of military equipment, munitions, and raw materials.

"This protocol gives formal expression to agreements, already in effect for some months, which provide for the continuance without interruption of the supply program inaugurated at the Moscow Conference a year ago." (*Bulletin*, Vol. VII, No. 172, p. 805.)

October 7. President Roosevelt announced that at the end of the war all war criminals would be surrendered to the United Nations and a commission would be set up to investigate war crimes.

(Just and sure punishment would be meted out to "ringleaders responsible for the organized murder of thousands of innocent persons, and the commission of atrocities which have violated every tenet of Christian faith." There would be no mass reprisals, however. *International News*, Oct. 17, 1942, p. 961.)

October 8. Nazi High Command abandoned attempt to storm Stalin-grad and announced a plan to reduce the city by heavy artillery. (The change in program was adopted to avoid "unnecessary sacrifice" of German blood. *Times*, Oct. 9, 1942, p. 1.)

October 9. Renunciation of Extraterritoriality in China. On October 9, the Acting Secretary of State informed the Chinese Ambassador in Washington that the Government of the United States is prepared promptly to negotiate with the Chinese Government a treaty providing for the immediate relinquishment of this country's extraterritorial rights in China and for the settlement of related questions and that the Government of the United States expects in the near future to present to the Chinese Government for its consideration a draft treaty which would accomplish the purpose mentioned.

"The Government of the United States has during the past several weeks exchanged views with the British Government in regard to this general question, and the Government of the United States is gratified to know that the British Government shares this Government's view and is taking similar action." (*Bulletin*, Vol. VII, No. 172, pp. 805-806.)¹

October 10. The Praesidium of the Supreme Soviet issued a decree establishing a single command and abolishing political commissars in the army. (The commissars had gained military experience and their former status had become superfluous. The decree was issued to free responsible military commanders from any hindrances in carrying out their duties and to add to their ranks. *Times*, Oct. 11, 1942, p. 3.)

October 11-12. United States won a victory over the Japanese in the battle of Cape Esperance. (*Times*, Oct. 13, 1942, p. 11.)

October 12. United States Attorney General Francis Biddle announced that 600,000 Italians living in the United States would no longer be regarded as enemy aliens. (Due to the result of the "splendid showing the Italians of America have made in meeting this test [loyalty to U. S.]." *Times*, Oct. 13, 1942, p. 12.)

Russia's first Minister to Canada, Fyodor Guseff, arrived in Ottawa. (*Times*, Oct. 13, 1942, p. 9.)

Russia and Australia established diplomatic relations. (*Times*, Oct. 13, 1942, p. 4.)

October 14. Russian declaration urged immediate trial and punishment of all German leaders already imprisoned by the United Nations, especially Rudolf Hess. ("... The Soviet Government considers itself, as well as the governments of all the states defending their independence from the Hitlerite hordes, obliged to regard severe punishment of these already unmasked ring-

leaders of the criminal Hitlerite gang as its urgent duty to innumerable widows and orphans, relatives, and kin of those innocent people who have been brutally tortured to death and murdered on instructions of the criminals." *Times*, Oct. 16, 1942, p. 8.)

October 16. Cuba and Russia established diplomatic relations. (*Times*, Oct. 17, 1942, p. 6.)

October 22. Vichy wireless, quoting a Stockholm telegram, stated that Germany and her allies were planning to denounce the Geneva Convention of 1864, re the Red Cross and prisoners of war. (The Axis declared that "England, by her methods of war, has been the first to cast off the obligations arising from this Convention." *International News*, Oct. 31, 1942, p. 991.)

President Rios of Chile issued a manifesto stating that: "I propose in international relations to align Chile at the side of all nations of the continent who are ready to defend the great principles of territorial integrity and American solidarity." (The Cabinet had resigned Oct. 20, following widespread agitation for the resignation of the Foreign Minister and a break with the Axis. It was announced that the resignation had given President Rios freedom of action to resolve the "present political crisis in a manner most convenient for the country." *International News*, Oct. 31, 1942, p. 988.)

October 23. The Berlin radio stated that Britain would be excluded from the post-war "European Charter" (because "she has estranged herself from Europe more and more under Churchill's régime." *International News*, Oct. 31, 1942, pp. 994-995.)

Mrs. Roosevelt arrived in London as guest of the King and Queen. (A statement issued by Buckingham Palace and the United States Embassy said she had come "to gain first-hand knowledge of British women's war activities and to visit United States forces here." *International News*, Oct. 31, 1942, p. 999.)

October 24. Vice Admiral W. F. Halsey relieved Vice Admiral R. L. Ghormley as Commander of Naval Forces in the South Pacific. Vice Admiral A. S. Carpender relieved Vice Admiral H. F. Leary as Commander of Naval Forces in the Southwest Pacific. Admiral Leary took over the task force command of Admiral William S. Pye. (*Times*, Oct. 25, 1942, pp. 1, 41.)

The Navy announced that the United States Navy had attacked the Gilbert and Ellice Islands. (*Times*, Oct. 25, 1942, p. 40.)

October 29. The War Department announced that the Canadian-Alaskan "Alcan" military highway, which had been under construction since March, had been opened to military use. (*Times*, Nov. 5, 1942, p. 5.)

October 30. Japanese fleet reported to have withdrawn from the Solomons. (*Times*, Oct. 31, 1942, p. 1.)

November 5. General Montgomery announced that the British had won a complete and absolute victory in Egypt and General Rommel's armies were in full retreat. General Ritter Von Thoma, second in command to Rommel, was captured. (*Times*, Nov. 6, 1942, p. 1.)

November 6. The British War Office announced that hostilities had ceased in Madagascar at 2:00 p. m., and that an armistice had been signed. ([The Governor General requested an armistice.] "The campaign has been brought to a successful conclusion." *Times*, Nov. 7, 1942, p. 4.)

November 7. The Swedish Foreign Minister declared in the Riksdag that Sweden was determined to maintain her neutrality, meeting force with force if necessary, and that a free Finland and a free Norway were indispensable for the survival of Sweden as a free State. (*Times*, Nov. 8, 1942, p. 38.)

American armies landed in North Africa, assisted by British Navy and air forces.

"This combined Allied force, under American command, in conjunction with the British campaign in Egypt is designed to prevent an occupation by the Axis armies of any part of northern or western Africa and to deny to the aggressor nations a starting point from which to launch an attack against the Atlantic coast of the Americas.

"In addition, it provides an effective second-front assistance to our heroic allies in Russia." *Bulletin*, Vol. VII, No. 176, p. 891.)

Letter to France relative to Allied landings in French North Africa:

President Roosevelt to Marshal Henri Philippe Pétain, Chief of the French State: "I need not tell you that the ultimate and greater aim is the liberation of France and its Empire from the Axis yoke. . . . I need not again affirm to you that the United States of America seeks no territories and remembers always the historic friendship and mutual aid which we have so greatly given to each other." (*Bulletin*, Vol. VII, No. 177, p. 905.)

Letters to Spain and Portugal relative to Allied landings in French North Africa:

President Roosevelt to Gen. Antonio Oscar de Fragoso Carmona, President of Portugal: "I desire to reassure you fully that the presence of American military forces in French North Africa presages in no manner whatsoever, a move against the people or Government of Portugal or against any of Portugal's continental or island possessions."

President Roosevelt to Gen. Francisco Franco y Balemonde, head of the Spanish State: "I hope you will accept my full assurance that these moves are in no shape, manner, or form directed against the Government or people of Spain or Spanish territory, metropolitan or overseas." (*Bulletin*, Vol. VII, No. 177, pp. 905-906.)

November 8. The Bey of Tunis received a message from President Roosevelt explaining the arrival of American troops there, and asking passage of these troops through Tunisia. (The troops were arriving with no aim but the "early destruction of our

common enemies." The Axis Powers were seeking to occupy and dominate Tunisia, and to impose on its people a "condition of misery to which I am sure they will never submit." *International News*, Nov. 14, 1942, p. 1055.)

A joint American-British Declaration was broadcast to the people of Metropolitan France stating that the landing of American troops in French North Africa was the first step toward the liberation of France, and had as its object the destruction of Axis forces there. "The hour of national uprising has not sounded. We have already promised you that we will warn you when this hour shall have come. Today that moment is closer." *International News*, Nov. 14, 1942, p. 1046.)

General de Gaulle broadcast a message calling on all Frenchmen in North Africa to rise without reserve and join the Allies. ("Our Algeria, our Morocco, our Tunisia are to be made the jumping-off ground for the liberation of France." *International News*, Nov. 14, 1942, p. 1046.)

The British Foreign Office issued a statement announcing that the Ambassadors in Madrid and Lisbon had been instructed to inform the Spanish and Portuguese Governments that the British Government was at one with the United States Government regarding the American landings in French North Africa. (The conversations took the form of solid bids for confidence from which it was hoped would come trade agreements long sought by the United Nations. *Times*, Nov. 9, 1942, p. 10.)

France severed diplomatic relations with the United States. [Statement by President Roosevelt.]

"The representative of this Government at Vichy has reported that last evening M. Laval, Chief of the Government at Vichy, notified him that diplomatic relations between Vichy and this Government had been severed." [Statement by President Roosevelt.] (*Bulletin*, Vol. VII, No. 177, p. 903.)

The Government of Canada severed relations with Vichy France. (There no longer existed in France any government with "effective independent existence." *Times*, Nov. 10, 1942, p. 1; *Bulletin*, Vol. IX, No. 230, p. 351.)

Cuba severed diplomatic relations with France. (*Bulletin*, Vol. IX, No. 230, p. 351.)

Mexico severed diplomatic relations with France. (*Bulletin*, Vol. IX, No. 230, p. 365.)

President Avila Camacho, of Mexico, broadcast the announcement that the Government of Mexico had broken off diplomatic relations with Vichy. ("Mexico cannot continue relations with a nation failing to cooperate with the democracies. We are sure that all Frenchmen will understand our move. . . ." *Times*, Nov. 10, 1942, p. 1.)

November 10. The Cuban Minister of State announced that diplomatic relations with the Vichy Government had been broken off. (The order of the Laval Government to attack the United States was evidence of "punishable complicity" with the Axis powers and proved that the Vichy Government did not represent the French people. The rupture of relations with Vichy does not signify in any manner a rupture with heroic France or with the French people." *Times*, Nov. 11, 1942, p. 5.)

Nicaragua severed diplomatic relations with France. (*Bulletin*, Vol. IX, No. 230, p. 367.)

Haiti severed diplomatic relations with France. (*Bulletin*, Vol. IX, No. 230, p. 356.)

Premier Laval conferred with Hitler and Mussolini. (Reported that an alliance of Germany, France, and Italy against the United Nations and preparations to offset the effects of the Anglo-American initiative in Africa were under way. *Times*, Nov. 11, 1942, pp. 1, 10.)

November 11. German troops entered unoccupied France. (Marshal Pétain received a letter from Hitler informing him that all the German efforts to preserve the armistice and to improve relations with France had proved futile. "When information had been received that the next objectives of Anglo-American invasion were to be Corsica and the south of France, Germany and Italy were forced to take all measures to "arrest the continuation of the Anglo-American aggression." (*International News*, Nov. 28, 1942, p. 1097.))

Marshal Pétain protested against the German invasion of occupied France (as a "decision incompatible with the armistice agreement." *International News*, Nov. 28, 1942, p. 1098.)

November 12. Guatemala severed diplomatic relations with France. (*Bulletin*, Vol. IX, No. 230, p. 356.)

November 13. Panama suspended diplomatic relations with Vichy (as a result of the German occupation of the part of France over which that government exercised authority. Honduras severed diplomatic relations with Vichy. *Times*, Nov. 14, 1942, p. 3.)

November 13-14. Battle for Tunisia began. British Eighth Army occupied Tobruk and continued advance into Cyrenaica. (*Times*, Nov. 14, 1942, p. 1.)

November 13-15. In the battle of Guadalcanal, the United States Navy and Air Forces smashed Japan's greatest naval effort to recapture the Guadalcanal-Tulagi area. (*Times*, Nov. 17, p. 1.)

November 13. El Salvador severed diplomatic relations with France. (*Bulletin*, Vol. IX, No. 230, p. 353.)

Brazil severed diplomatic relations with Vichy (following the Brazilian Government's protest against the German raid on the Embassy in Vichy. *International News*, Nov. 28, 1942, p. 1094.)

Panama severed diplomatic relations with France. (*Bulletin*, Vol. IX, No. 230, p. 367.)

November 15. The Regent of Iceland, at the opening session of the newly elected Althing, spoke of Iceland's excellent relations with Britain and America. (The British troops had now left Iceland, and had been replaced by Americans. The British had come against the will of the Icelanders but quickly gained their respect and sympathy; the Americans came at their request and according to their free agreement, and Iceland's respect and sympathy for the United States had increased on closer acquaintance. *International News*, Nov. 28, 1942, p. 1107.)

Admiral Darlan proclaimed protectorate over all French North Africa, and named General Giraud as commander in chief of the armed forces. (Marshal Pétain was "in the clutches of the Germans." *Times*, Nov. 16, 1942, p. 1.)

Admiral Darlan assumed position of protector of French interests in North Africa, appointing General Giraud as commander in chief of French armed forces in North Africa. ("I assume all responsibility for this decision, which has only one aim, namely, to safeguard the interests of the empire and national unity." *Times*, Nov. 16, 1942, p. 6.)

November 17. United States political arrangements in North and West Africa.

"The present temporary arrangement in North and West Africa is only a temporary expedient, justified solely by the stress of battle. . . . Temporary arrangements made with Admiral Darlan apply, without exception, to the current local situation only." [Statement by the President.] (*Bulletin*, Vol. VII, No. 178, p. 935.)

November 18. Premier Laval given power to make laws and issue decrees on his signature alone. (Marshal Pétain, "taking into account the exceptional circumstances" had given Laval power to enable him as head of the Government "to deal speedily at any hour and in all places with the difficulties through which France is passing." *International News*, Nov. 28, 1942, p. 1099.)

November 19. Mexico reestablished diplomatic relations with Russia. (*Times*, Nov. 20, p. 1.)

November 20. British Army captured Bengasi and continued pursuit of Rommel's forces. (*Times*, Nov. 22, 1942, p. 1.)

R. A. F. bombed Turin, the worst raid suffered so far by the Italians. (*Times*, Nov. 22, 1942, p. 1.)

Premier Laval broadcast a message to the nation stating that he intended to collaborate even more closely with Germany than in the past. (The United States and England were now "tearing France limb from limb. . . . It is in the interests of France and in the interests of the peace to come that we are attempting reconciliation with Germany. . . . The entente with Germany is the sole guarantee of peace in Europe." *International News*, Nov. 28, 1942, p. 1100.)

November 21. The White House announced the appointment of Gov. Herbert H. Lehman, of New York, as Director of Foreign Relief and Rehabilitation operations, to undertake the work of organizing American participation in activities of the United Nations in furnishing relief to victims of war in areas reoccupied by the United Nations. ("This is a step in the President's program of mobilizing the available resources of this country . . . so that it may make an immediate and effective contribution to joint efforts of the United Nations in the field of relief and rehabilitation." *Bulletin*, Vol. VII, No. 178, p. 948.)

November 22. Russians opened offensive in Stalingrad area. (*Times*, Nov. 23, 1942, p. 1.)

November 23. Secretary of State Hull announced that a satisfactory agreement had been reached between the American negotiators and local authorities in Martinique. (He stated that it would be unnecessary for American troops to occupy Martinique or other French possessions in the West Indies, and that the new agreement covered all French Caribbean possessions and French Guiana. *International News*, Nov. 28, 1942, p. 1116.)

President Del Rio of Ecuador arrived in Washington (on a State visit. *International News*, Nov. 28, 1942, p. 1116.)

November 26. Colombia severed diplomatic relations with France. (*Bulletin*, Vol. IX, No. 230, p. 351.)

November 27. General de Gaulle broadcast from London a message to the French people stating that the Toulon fleet had scuttled itself (to be spared "the supreme shame of seeing French ships become the ships of the enemy." "Patriotic instincts" had swayed the spirits of the crews and their commanders. *International News*, Dec. 12, 1942, p. 1147-1148.)

November 28. Russians opened new offensive in Velikie Luki region. (*Times*, Nov. 29, 1942, p. 1.)

The Vichy admiralty issued statement on the scuttling of the fleet at Toulon. (Action was taken "in accordance with the standing instruction dating from the time of the Franco-German armistice, which had ordered the fleet to scuttle rather than be taken over by a foreign power. When the Vichy Ministers for the Navy, Army, and Air Force were informed of the German Government's decision to occupy Toulon, Admiral Abrial tried immediately to get in touch with the local authorities at Toulon, but could not do so." *International News*, Dec. 12, 1942, p. 1148.)

November 30. Announcement that in the battle of Tassafaronga. Japanese naval forces were intercepted trying to reinforce and supply their forces on Guadalcanal. (*Times*, Dec. 1, 1942, p. 1.)

Agreement signed between the United States and Canada regarding postwar economic settlements. ". . . to provide appropriate national and international measures to expand production, employment, and the exchange and consumption of goods . . . ; to eliminate all forms of discriminatory treatment in international commerce; to reduce tariffs and other trade barriers; and generally, to attain the economic objectives of the Atlantic Charter." *Bulletin*, Vol. VII, No. 180, p. 977.)

December 1-2. Russians broke through German lines west of Rzhev. (*Times*, Dec. 3, 1942, p. 1.)

December 1. Ethiopia declared war on Germany, Italy, and Japan. (*Bulletin*, Vol. IX, No. 230, p. 353.)

The Beveridge report on a system of social insurance and allied services was published in Great Britain.

December 8. Messages exchanged between President Roosevelt and Prime Minister Churchill, pledging their two nations to complete defeat of Japan. (Anniversary of Pearl Harbor attack. *Times*, Dec. 9, 1942, p. 8.)

President Batista of Cuba arrived in Washington. (For discussions with President Roosevelt on all phases of the war effort, with particular reference to Cuban needs for implementing her contribution to the United Nations in the fight against the Axis. *Times*, Dec. 9, 1942, p. 14.)

December 9. It was announced in London that the Netherlands and Russian Governments had agreed to exchange ambassadors. (*Times*, Dec. 10, 1942, p. 7.)

December 10. President Roosevelt announced the extension of lend-lease aid to Abyssinia. (In view of her recent adherence to the Declaration of the United Nations, and that the "defense of Ethiopia is vital to the defense of the United States." *Times*, Dec. 11, 1942, p. 3.)

December 11. President Roosevelt announced that William Phillips, formerly Ambassador in Rome, and at present in London, had been appointed to go to Delhi ("as his personal representative to serve near the Government of India." *International News*, Dec. 26, 1942, p. 1213.)

December 13. It was announced that Anton Mussert, head of the Dutch Nazis, had been appointed Führer for Holland following a visit to Hitler's headquarters in Russia. Dr. Arthur von Seyss-Inquart remained the supreme authority. (In the nature of a probationary leader to see if he can bring the Netherland people nearer to Nazi-ism. Reluctance to make Mussert a full-fledged Premier was thought to be an indication that the Nazis had learned their lesson in Norway. *Times*, Dec. 14, p. 3.)

December 14. The Government of Abyssinia proclaimed that a state of war existed between Abyssinia and Germany, Italy, and Japan. (*Times*, Dec. 15, 1942, p. 8.)

Agreement concluded in London between the British Government and the French National Committee. (The provisional military administration set up by the British authorities after the occupation of Madagascar was to come to an end upon the arrival there of General Legentilhomme, the newly appointed High Commissioner, when the necessary provisions had been made for the reestablishment of the exercise of French sovereignty over the island. *International News*, Dec. 26, 1942, p. 1198.)

The Combined Production and Resources Board and the Combined Raw Materials Board issued a statement simultaneously in Washington and London, that the United Kingdom, the United States, and Canada had united in creating a Combined Steel Committee ("to squeeze every possible ton of steel out of existing plant facilities, in order to fulfill the combined war production programme for 1943." *International News*, Dec. 26, 1942, p. 1197.)

December 17. Admiral Darlan announced French fleet units at Dakar, Alexandria, and North African ports would join the United Nations. ("French Africa, with the Allies, must make the maximum military effort for the defeat of Germany and Italy. . . ." [Statement of, Dec. 16.] *Times*, Dec. 18, 1942, p. 6.)

Foreign Secretary Eden, in a written reply in the House of Commons, stated that the British Government wished to see Albania freed from the Italian yoke and restored to her independence. (" . . . a people among the earliest victims of Fascist aggression." *Commons*, Vol. 385, col. 2114.)

December 18. "Settlement of Mexican Claims Act of 1942" approved. (Established a three-man American-Mexican Claims Commission to render final decisions in expropriation claims by American nationals against the Government of Mexico. 56 *Stat.*, Pt. I, 1058-1064.)

December 19. Chancellor Hitler received Premier Laval at his headquarters in the presence of Count Ciano, Göring, and von Ribbentrop (to discuss "the existing problems of France." *International News*, Dec. 26, 1942, p. 1196.)

December 20. Major offensive opened by the Russians in the Caucasus. (*Times*, Dec. 20, 1942, p. 1.)

Spain and Portugal announced the creation of a neutral Iberian bloc. ("Our peninsula policy is based on sentiment and the conviction that we are serving the permanent interests of all nations." *International News*, Dec. 26, 1942, p. 1208.)

December 23. United States and Mexico signed a three-year reciprocal trade agreement. ("The agreement is designed to facilitate trade between the United States and Mexico during the existing emergency and to provide an improved basis for expansion of that trade after the war. The reciprocal benefits for which it provides include tariff reductions and bindings of existing customs treatment on specified products imported from the other country, while the general provisions of the agreement include mutual assurances of nondiscriminatory trade treatment." *Bulletin*, Vol. VII, No. 183A (Supplement), p. 1033.)

December 24. Admiral Darlan assassinated in Algiers. General Giraud became acting French ruler of the African colonies. (*Times*, Dec. 25, 1942, p. 1.)

1943

January 3. New Yugoslav Government formed in London by former Prime Minister Yovanovitch. (King Peter had been handed resignation of former government on Dec. 29, 1942. *International News*, Jan. 9, 1943, p. 40.)

January 5. It was announced that the British Government, together with 16 other governments of the United Nations and the French National Committee had signed a formal declaration to combat and defeat Axis plundering of occupied Europe. The governments reserved all rights to declare invalid and transfers of, or dealings with, all kinds of property, rights, and interests in the Nazi-occupied territories. [Text, *Bulletin*, Vol. VIII, No. 188, p. 21.] (*International News*, Jan. 23, 1943, p. 75.)

January 8. Prime Minister Mackenzie King of Canada announced appointment of first Canadian Minister to the Soviet Union. (*International News*, Jan. 23, 1943, p. 69.)

January 9. Tokyo radio announced that Nanking Government in China had declared war on the United States and Britain, and that a Sino-Japanese declaration had been signed for cooperation between the Chinese Government and Japan, the abolition of extraterritoriality, and the retrocession of concessions and settlements. (*International News*, Jan. 23, 1943, p. 70.)

January 11. Treaty with China relinquishing extraterritorial rights: "The treaty and accompanying exchange of notes, signed January 11, 1943, between the Governments of the United States and China provide for the relinquishment by the United States of the extraterritorial and other special privileges which under treaty provisions the United States has hitherto exercised, as have other countries, in China and for the adjustment of various matters in connection with this relinquishment." (*Bulletin*, Vol. VIII, No. 186, p. 59.)

The Foreign Minister, the British Ambassador, and the Secretary of the Indian Agency-General in China signed a treaty at Chungking for relinquishment of extraterritoriality rights in China. (*International News*, Jan. 23, 1943, p. 70.)

January 14-26. Casablanca Conference [President Roosevelt, Prime Minister Churchill, accompanied by the Combined Chiefs of Staff]. "The entire field of the war was surveyed theatre by theatre throughout the world, and all resources were marshalled for a more intense prosecution of the war by sea, land and air. . . . The President and the Prime Minister and their combined staffs, having completed their plans for the offensive campaigns of 1943, have now [January 26] separated to put them into active and concerted execution." (*Bulletin*, Vol. VIII, No. 188, pp. 93-94.)

- January 16.* Announcement by Iraq of the existence of a state of war between Iraq and Germany, Italy, and Japan (because the three Axis Powers had long engaged in subversive activities, hostile broadcasts and had encouraged rebellion against the Constitution. *Bulletin*, Vol. IX, No. 230, p. 362.)
- January 18.* Russian Government announced that the 17-month siege of Leningrad had been raised. (*Times*, Jan. 21, 1943, pp. 1, 7.)
- January 20.* Chile severed diplomatic relations with Germany, Italy, and Japan. (*Bulletin*, Vol. IX, No. 230, p. 351.)
- January 21.* Agreement signed between British and Czechoslovak Governments providing for the organization and employment of the Czech forces in the war, and providing a lend-lease basis for articles and services supplied by the British Government. (*International News*, Feb. 6, 1943, p. 125.)
- January 23.* Russians recaptured Armavir, key railway junction in the Maikop oil fields. (*Times*, Jan. 24, 1943, p. 1.)
General Montgomery made formal entry into Tripoli, after receiving surrender of the city and province. (*International News*, Feb. 6, 1943, p. 128.)
- January 26.* Peru severed diplomatic relations with France (France took similar action against Peru, same date. *Bulletin*, Vol. IX, No. 230, p. 354.)
- January 27.* First all-American bombing raid made on Germany. (*Times*, Jan. 28, 1943, p. 1.)
- January 28.* Japan reaffirmed her neutrality pact with Russia. (*Times*, Jan. 28, 1943, p. 18.)
Japanese Premier Hideki Tojo, in a review of the war situation before the Diet, announced that Japan intended in 1943 to recognize the independence of the Burmese State, to grant independence to the Philippines if their people were prepared to cooperate, and to aid India in her fight for freedom. (*International News*, Feb. 6, 1943, p. 127-128.)
- January 30.* British bombed Berlin in daylight for first time. (*Times*, Jan. 31, 1943, p. 1.)
- January 31.* Moscow reported the smashing of two German armies and the capture of a field marshal and 16 generals before Stalingrad. (*Times*, Feb. 1, 1943, p. 2.)
- February 2.* Russians completed destruction of 330,000 Germans at Stalingrad. (*Times*, Feb. 3, 1943, p. 1.)
- February 3.* Broadcast from Hitler's headquarters announced that the battle for Stalingrad had ended, and said that "the sacrifice of the Army, bulwark of a historical European mission, was not in vain." (German army at Stalingrad had surrendered on Feb. 2. *International News*, Feb. 20, 1943, p. 168.)

February 5. It was announced that Premier Mussolini had taken over the Ministry of Foreign Affairs (assuming "the entire burden for the conduct of political and military operations in this delicate phase of the conflict." *Times*, Feb. 6, 1943, p. 1.)

Lt. Gen. Frank Andrews named as Commander of American Forces in Europe. (The army in England was to be built up to the strength that existed before the African invasion, and concentrate on the bombing of Germany. *Times*, Feb. 6, 1943, pp. 1, 3.)

February 6. Gen. Dwight D. Eisenhower was appointed Commander in Chief of all Allied forces in North Africa. (*Times*, Feb. 7, 1943, p. 1.)

Brazil declared formal adherence to the Declaration of the United Nations. (*Bulletin*, Vol. IX, No. 230, p. 350.)

February 7. Russians announced that they had freed the south bank of the Don River of the Germans. (*Times*, Feb. 8, 1943, p. 1.)

February 8. Russians recaptured Kursk, held by the Germans since November 11, 1941. (*Times*, Feb. 17, 1943, p. 1.)

February 9. Organized Japanese resistance on Guadalcanal came to an end. (*Times*, Feb. 10, 1943, p. 1.)

February 11. It was announced that Sir John Dill, representing Mr. Churchill, and Gen. Henry H. Arnold, representing Mr. Roosevelt, had concluded a series of conferences with Gen. Chiang Kai-shek in Chungking and with Sir Archibald Wavell in India. Subsequent conferences were held between Generals Wavell and MacArthur. ("A complete accord was reached in coordination of offensive plans and signifying the united determination of the powers concerned to insure full cooperation and mutual assistance against the Japanese." *Times*, Feb. 12, 1943, p. 1.)

Prime Minister Churchill announced in Commons that when the British Eighth Army passed into the American sphere it would be subject to General Eisenhower, that General Alexander would be Deputy Commander in Chief. Air Chief Marshall Tedder was to command Mediterranean air operations (as well as the air forces in the Middle East), responsible to General Eisenhower. Admiral Cunningham's command was extended to comprise all cognate operations in the Mediterranean and the Commander in Chief of the Mediterranean would become Commander in Chief of the Levant and the Red Sea. General Alexander would be succeeded in the Middle East by Gen. Sir Henry Maitland Wilson. (*Commons*, Vol. 386, Feb. 11, 1943, Cols. 1486-1487.)

February 14. Russians recaptured Rostov. (*Times*, Feb. 15, 1943, p. 1.)

February 16. Russians recaptured Kharkov. (*Times*, Feb. 17, 1943, p. 1.)

February 18. Mme. Chiang Kai-shek addressed both Houses of the United States Congress.

"We of this generation who are privileged to help make a better world for ourselves and for posterity should remember that, while we must not be visionary, we must have vision so that peace should not be punitive in spirit and should not be provincial or nationalistic or even continental in concept, but universal in scope and humanitarian in action. . . ." (*Congressional Record*, Feb. 18, 1943.)

February 19. Establishment of North African Economic Board. ("To supervise the supply of civilian goods from Britain and America and to restore the general economy in North Africa." *International News*, Mar. 6, 1943, p. 230.)

February 25. Americans occupied Kasserine Pass. (*Times*, Feb. 26, 1943, p. 1.)

Polish Government declared its expectation that Russia would restore Poland's pre-war eastern frontier. (As a protest against Soviet decisions affecting Polish sovereignty over eastern territories and the rights of Polish citizens there. *Times*, Feb. 26, 1943, p. 4.)

February 26. United States Ambassador to Spain, Carlton J. H. Hayes, reported that America had been exporting oil, cotton, food, and other supplies to Spain. (*Times*, Feb. 27, 1943, p. 1.)

March 1. Soviet News Agency issued reply to Polish declaration of February 25. Polish Government accused of refusing to recognize the historic rights of Ukrainians and Byelo-Russian peoples to be united within their national states; Polish policy condemned as imperialist and as having been pro-Fascist before the war. (*International News*, Mar. 6, 1943, pp. 235-236.)

March 2. R. A. F. attacked Berlin in the most devastating raid of the war to date. (*Times*, Mar. 3, 1943, p. 1.)

March 3. Russians recaptured Rzhev, strongly fortified German area nearest Moscow. (*Times*, Mar. 4, 1943, p. 1.)

March 4. Polish Government statement on Declaration of Feb. 25. Telegraph Agency publishing the statement pointed out that the Declaration was not intended to produce controversy, but only to state the indisputable Polish rights to these territories in which the Polish nation would continue to live in harmony with its Ukrainian and White Russian countrymen. The Polish Government "categorically" rejected Russian insinuations of imperialist claims in the East, and expressed continued readiness for a friendly understanding with the Soviet Government. (*International News*, Mar. 20, 1943, p. 279.)

Battle of the Bismarek Sea. Japanese convoy of 12 transports and 10 warships bound for New Guinea destroyed by Allied planes. (*Times*, Mar. 4, 1943, pp. 1, 2.)

March 8. Admiral Standley, United States Ambassador to Russia, made statement in Moscow that news of important American aid was being kept from Russian people. ("It is not fair to mislead Americans into giving millions from their pockets, thinking that they are aiding the Russian people, without the Russian people knowing about it." *Times*, Mar. 9, 1943, p. 1.)

March 14. Germans recaptured Kharkov. (*Times*, Mar. 15, 1943, p. 1.)

March 15. Trade agreement between Finland and Germany. (The agreement to guarantee both countries' production supplementing each other and to provide for the future conduct of the war. *International News*, Mar. 20, 1943, p. 267.)

March 16. Introduction of Ball-Burton-Hatch-Hill Resolution [S. Res. 114] calling for current parley on post-war problems. ("We who offer it are merely spokesmen for a considerably larger group of Senators who are interested in having the Senate act on this all-important subject. In a larger sense, we speak for all the millions of Americans who are longing for constructive and immediate action toward winning peace as well as victory in the war." [Statement of Senator Ball.] *Congressional Record*, Mar. 16, 1943, p. 2077.)

March 18. General Giraud's mission in Washington announced that French Guiana had declared its allegiance to General Giraud, disassociating itself from Vichy France. (*International News*, Apr. 3, 1943, p. 312.)

March 26. Soviet Government renewed fisheries agreement with Japan. (In line with their neutrality agreement. *Times*, Mar. 26, 1943, p. 1.)

March 29. British Eighth Army completed occupation of main positions of Mareth Line. (*Times*, Mar. 30, 1943, p. 1.)

April 6. Secretary of the Treasury Morgenthau announced post-war currency stabilization plan. ("Our tentative purpose is to establish an international stabilization fund in which all the United Nations and those nations which are associated with them in this war would participate. This fund would constitute an international agency with powers and resources adequate to promote the maintenance of currency stability." *Times*, Apr. 6, 1943, p. 1.)

April 7. A state of war was declared by Bolivia to exist between Bolivia and Germany and Italy. (By action of the Executive. This was subsequently ratified by the Legislature on November 26, 1943, as required by law. Department of State notified of this ratification by the Bolivian Legation in Washington on December 6, 1943. Legation communication cited executive decree of December 4, 1943, which noted legislative action. *Bulletin*, Vol. IX, No. 230, p. 350.)

April 10. Iraq signed United Nations Declaration. (*Bulletin*, Vol. IX, No. 230, p. 362.)

Brazil signed United Nations Declaration. (*Bulletin*, Vol. IX, No. 230, p. 350.)

April 15. Mme. Chiang Kai-shek proposed that Big Four take lead in formation of post-war world council to protect and guide backward nations until they can be completely liberated. (*Times*, Apr. 15, 1943, p. 8.)

April 16. Polish Minister of National Defense announced that his Government was approaching the International Red Cross with a request to investigate a report that the bodies of thousands of Polish officers had been found near Smolensk and that they had been murdered by the Russians. ("On no occasion has the Polish Government or the Polish Embassy in Kuibyshev ever received an answer as to the whereabouts of the officers and other prisoners deported from the 3 above-mentioned camps. We have become accustomed to the lies of German propaganda and understand the purpose of its recent revelations." *International News*, May 1, 1943, pp. 412-413.)

April 17. General Giraud, in agreement with General de Gaulle, asked the League of Nations to consider France's withdrawal in 1941 as invalid. (It had occurred at a time when France had been deprived of her sovereign rights. *International News*, May 1, 1943, p. 401.)

April 18. Soviet radio stated, concerning the report of the discovery of the Polish officers near Smolensk, "The hand of the Gestapo can easily be traced in this hideous frame-up." The much too fresh bodies of their victims, their carefully preserved diaries, their false witnesses and shady investigators are all too transparent. (*International News*, May 1, 1943, p. 422.)

Trade agreement between Germany and Turkey signed. (Germany to supply Turkey with industrial equipment and spare parts for machinery and with locomotives, trucks, and chemicals in return for Turkish cotton, tobacco, and dried fruits. *International News*, May 1, 1943, p. 416.)

Prime Minister John Curtin of Australia pointed out that the "holding war" in the Pacific dictated by the global strategy of the Casablanca Conference came perilously near to exhausting Australia's resources. ("... the Australian Government accepts the global strategy . . . but it does not accept a flow of war material, notably aircraft, that does not measure up to the requirements of a holding war." *International News*, May 1, 1943, p. 397.)

April 19. Opening of Bermuda Conference on Refugees. [Remarks of the Chairman of the American Delegation, Dr. Harold Willis Dodds.]

"From the inception of the present refugee policy the British and American Governments have, in close consultation, endeavored to alleviate in every possible and practicable manner the unhappy plight of these unfortunate peoples."

[Other members of the American Delegation: Senator Scott W. Lucas, of Illinois and Representative Sol Bloom, of New York. R. Borden Reams, American Foreign Service officer.] (*Bulletin*, Vol. VIII, No. 200, p. 351.)

April 20. President Roosevelt conferred with President Avila Camacho of Mexico at Monterrey. (On cooperation between the two countries during the war and afterwards. *Times*, Apr. 21, 1943, p. 1.)

April 21. Announcement of the execution by the Japanese of American prisoners of war. [Statement of President Roosevelt.]

"This Government has vigorously condemned this act of barbarity in a formal communication sent to the Japanese Government. In that communication this Government has informed the Japanese Government that the American Government will hold personally and officially responsible for these diabolical crimes all of those officers of the Japanese Government who have participated therein and will in due course bring those officers to justice." (*Bulletin*, Vol. VIII, No. 200, p. 337.)

April 23. Union of South Africa severed diplomatic relations with France. (*Bulletin*, Vol. IX, No. 230, p. 354.)

April 25. Soviet Union severed diplomatic relations with Poland. (Poland accused of collaborating with Germany in an anti-Soviet campaign. Report of Apr. 16, concerning Polish dead found near Smolensk, particularly cited. *Bulletin*, Vol. IX, No. 230 p. 368.)

April 28. Chairman of Union of Polish Patriots stated in *Izvestia* that Polish Government in exile (London) had never received a popular mandate, that its policy aimed at causing a rift between Britain, the United States, and Russia. (*International News*, May 15, 1943, p. 470.)

April 30. Termination of informal relations with the French Antilles. [Note delivered to Admiral Georges Robert, French High Commissioner:]

"It is a matter of common knowledge that the territory of Metropolitan France, contrary to the wish of the French people, is being used in an ever-increasing degree for active military operations against the United States and that the Vichy regime is now an integral part of the Nazi system. The Government of the United States does not recognize Vichy nor will it recognize or negotiate with any French representative in the Antilles who remains subservient to or maintains contact with the Vichy regime." (*Bulletin*, Vol. VIII, No. 201, p. 359.)

May 5. Bolivia signed United Nations Declaration. (*Bulletin*, Vol. IX, No. 230, p. 350.)

Premier Stalin, in a personal letter to the British press, stated the desire of his Government to see established a strong, independent post-war Poland, whose relations with Russia should be based upon good neighborliness or even as an alliance against the common enemy—Germany. (*International News*, May 15, 1943, p. 472.)

May 6. American, British, and French armies launched heavy attack on German and Italian forces in Tunisia. (*Times*, May 7, 1943, p. 1.)

May 7. Lt. Gen. Jacob L. Devers appointed commander of the European theatre of operations. (*Times*, May 7, 1943, p. 7.)

Tunis and Bizerte occupied by Allied armies. Main Axis forces under General von Arnim retreated into the Cape Bon Peninsula, but surrendered within a few days. (*Times*, May 8, 1943, p. 1.)

It was announced that Joseph E. Davies was going to Moscow to convey a special message from President Roosevelt to Premier Stalin. "His [the President's] move is being made at a time when there is an increasing belief . . . that unless something is done soon about Russian problems the position of the Soviet Union in relation to the war and post-war adjustments will have become so crystallized that it will be too late to attempt adjustments that might seem desirable." (*Times*, May 8, 1943, pp. 1, 6.)

May 9. All organized resistance in northeast Tunisia ceasing. (*Times*, May 10, 1943, p. 1.)

May 11. United States forces landed on Attu in the western Aleutians. By June 3 all organized Japanese resistance on Attu had ended. (*Times*, June 4, 1943, p. 4.)

"The White House announced on the evening of May 11, 1943, the arrival in Washington of Prime Minister Winston Churchill, of Great Britain, to meet with President Roosevelt. . . . The Prime Minister was accompanied by British military and naval experts. . . ." (*Bulletin*, Vol. VIII, No. 203, p. 427.)

May 12. Uruguay severed diplomatic relations with France. (*Bulletin*, Vol. IX, No. 230, p. 354.)

May 13. British Deputy Prime Minister, Mr. Atlee, formally announced end of the North African Campaign. (*Commons*, Vol. 389, May 13, 1943, cols. 795-796.)

May 16. Royal Air Force bombed and breached the Eder and Moeche Dams in the Ruhr—two of Germany's largest dams providing, among other things, power for munitions works. (*Times*, May 18, 1943, p. 1.)

May 18. Chile severed diplomatic relations with Bulgaria, France, Hungary, and Rumania. (*Bulletin*, Vol. IX, No. 230, p. 351.)

Opening session of United Nations Conference on Food and Agriculture at Hot Springs, Va. (Adjourned June 3.)

[Letter from President Roosevelt:]

"This is the first United Nations Conference. . . . The problems with which this conference will concern itself are the most fundamental of all human problems—for without food and clothing life itself is impossible. In this and other United Nations conferences we shall be extending our collaboration from war problems into important new fields. Only by working together can we learn to work together, and work together we must and will." [Text of Final Act, *Bulletin*, Vol. VIII, No. 208, pp. 546-572.] (*Bulletin*, Vol. VIII, No. 204, pp. 455-456.)

May 22. Communist International dissolved in Moscow:

("... long before the war it became more and more clear that, with increasing complications in internal and international relations of various countries, any sort of international center would encounter insuperable obstacles in solving the problems facing the movement in each separate country." *Times*, May 23, 1943, p. 30.)

May 29. Chinese stop Japanese drive on Chunking in the Ichang area. (*Times*, June 1, 1943, p. 2.)

May 30. Vichy broadcast announcement that French naval squadron at Alexandria had gone over to the Allies. (Alleged incessant pressure from the British, including withholding of pay. *International News*, June 12, 1943, p. 538.)

May 31. Admiral Godfroy in command of the immobilized French warships at Alexandria announced that he would join the United Nations with his forces. (*Times*, June 1, 1943, p. 1.)

Egyptian Cabinet voted to resume diplomatic relations with Russia. (*Times*, June 1, 1943, p. 3.)

Creation in Algiers of the French National Committee of Liberation (to govern the empire and represent the people of metropolitan France until the motherland has been freed. *Times*, June 1, 1943, p. 1.)

June 4. Military revolution in Argentina ousted President Castillo. (*Times*, June 5, 1943, p. 1.)

June 6. Provisional Government established in Argentine with General Rawson as President. General Rawson resigned the following day, being unable to form a Cabinet, and the Presidency was assumed by General Ramirez. The new President announced that Argentina affirmed "her political tradition of friendship and loyal cooperation with the nations of America in accordance with existing pacts." (*International News*, June 12, 1943, p. 534.)

June 10. Draft Agreement for United Nations Relief and Rehabilitation Administration placed by the Department of State before the governments of all the United Nations and others associated with them in the war. "The draft agreement would provide for the immediate establishment of a central United Nations agency to assume responsibility for the relief and rehabilitation of the victims of war." Revised September 20, 1943. (*Bulletin*, Vol. VIII, No. 207, p. 523.)

Executive Committee of the Third International was formally dissolved after messages of agreement with the proposed dissolution had been received from thirty-one sections. (*International News*, June 26, 1943, p. 603.)

Prime Minister Curtin of Australia stated that he did not believe the enemy could now invade Australia. (Like Britain, they had had a close call, but the battle of the Coral Sea had turned the tide, and the return of the A. I. F. had enabled them to arrest the Japanese advance in New Guinea just in time. *International News*, June 26, 1943, p. 579.)

June 11. Recognition of the new Government of Argentina, headed by Gen. Pedro P. Ramirez, was extended by the Government of the United States on June 11, 1943, in a note delivered to the Argentine Government by the American Ambassador. (*Bulletin*, Vol. VIII, No. 207, p. 520.)

Surrender to the Allies of the island of Pantelleria (followed on June 12 and 13 by the islands of Lampedusa and Linosa) in the Sicilian Channel. (*Times*, June 13, 14, 1943.)

June 15. Turkey confirmed her friendly relations with Russia; declared that German-Turkish treaty of friendship and non-aggression signed in 1941 "was born in the sincere desire of the two parties and corresponds exactly to their essential needs and is still in effect." (*Times*, June 17, 1943, p. 4.)

June 17. Marshal Stalin sent message of good will to recently formed Union of Polish Patriots in the U. S. S. R. which, he said, had begun the work of reinforcing the friendship between the peoples of Poland and the Soviet Union. (*International News*, June 26, 1943, p. 603.)

June 18. Field Marshal Sir Archibald Wavell appointed Viceroy of India (to succeed Lord Linlithgow in October). Field Marshal Wavell to be succeeded as Commander in Chief in India by Gen. Sir Claude Auchinleck. (*International News*, June 26, 1943, p. 588.)

June 29. United Nations Commission for the Investigation of War Crimes.

"The President has designated the Honorable Herbert Claiborne Pell, former American Minister to Portugal and Hungary, as the representative of the United States on the United Nations Commission for the Investigation of War Crimes." (*Bulletin*, Vol. IX, No. 210, p. 3.)

July 5. Beginning of German summer offensive toward Kursk. (Russian counteroffensive began July 12. *Times*, July 6, 1943, p. 1.)

July 7. General Giraud in Washington as guest of United States Government. ("While the General's visit is officially described as mainly military . . . , he is also one of the two presiding officers of the French committee. Though not yet recognized as such by the Allies, the committee hopes to be regarded as the trustee for French territorial and other interests during the war and as the voice of France in Allied councils." *Times*, July 8, 1943, pp. 1, 7.)

July 9. Russian newspaper *Izvestia* published tribute to General Sikorski. In connection therewith it pointed out that the Soviet Union subscribed to the necessity for a strong and independent postwar Poland. (*International News*, July 24, 1943, p. 684.)

July 10. Allies began invasion of Sicily. (*Times*, July 10, 1943, p. 1.)

- July 12.* Allied armies seized the port of Syracuse and ten other Sicilian towns. (*Times*, July 13, 1943, p. 1.)
- July 13.* Admiral Georges Robert relinquished authority over Martinique and Guadeloupe and the United States Government accepted the appointment of M. Hoppenot as administrator. ("The long-standing difficulties with Martinique have been adjusted . . ." *Times*, July 14, 1943, pp. 1, 4.)
- July 14.* Foreign Secretary Eden stated in the House of Commons that, in practice, the Government was treating with the French National Committee of Liberation on all matters of common concern relating to French territories acknowledging its authority and affecting French forces maintained in British territory. (No decision had yet been taken as to the precise degree of formal recognition to be accorded. *Commons*, Vol. 391, July 14, 1943, col. 170.)
- July 15.* The French Mission, headed by M. Hoppenot arrived in Martinique. The new Governor immediately abrogated the Vichy legislation of Admiral Robert, and the land forces placed themselves at the disposal of the French Committee of National Liberation. (*Times*, July 17, 1943, p. 5.)
President Roosevelt relieved Secretary of Commerce Jesse Jones and Vice President Henry A. Wallace of their several responsibilities in the field of foreign economic welfare. (As a result of the public airing of the dispute over policy between the two men. *Times*, July 16, 1943, p. 1.)
- July 16.* Joint message of President Roosevelt and Prime Minister Churchill to the people of Italy: "The sole hope for Italy's survival lies in honorable capitulation to the overwhelming power of the military forces of the United Nations. If you continue to tolerate the Fascist regime, which serves the evil power of the Nazis, you must suffer the consequences of your own choice . . . we are determined to destroy the false leaders and their doctrines which have brought Italy to her present position." (*Bulletin*, Vol. IX, No. 212, p. 27.)
- July 17.* General Alexander was appointed Military Governor of Sicily, and the Allied Military Government of Occupied Territory was established under Major General Lord Rennell. (A "benevolent" government was to be set up to govern the people of the occupied provinces and cities of Sicily through their own officials who are not active members of the Fascist party. *Times*, July 18, 1943, p. 1.)
- July 19.* Allied air forces bombed military objectives in Rome and its vicinity. (*Times*, July 20, 1943, p. 1.)
- July 23.* American tank and infantry drive took Palermo, chief city of Sicily. (*Times*, July 24, 1943, p. 1.)
- July 25.* King Vittorio Emanuele announced the resignation of Premier Mussolini and his cabinet. Field Marshal Pietro Badoglio appointed Premier. (*Times*, July 26, 1943, p. 1.)

July 26. New Italian Cabinet proclaimed martial law throughout Italy and decreed the dissolution of the Fascist Party. (*Times*, July 27, 1943, p. 1.)

July 28. Ethiopia announced adherence to United Nations Declaration. (*Bulletin*, Vol. IX, No. 230, p. 353.)

July 30. Refuge in neutral countries for Axis leaders.

"I find it difficult to believe that any neutral country would give asylum to or extend protection to any of them. I can only say that the Government of the United States would regard the action by a neutral government in affording asylum to Axis leaders or their tools as inconsistent with the principles for which the United Nations are fighting and that the United States Government hopes that no neutral government will permit its territory to be used as a place of refuge or otherwise assist such persons in any effort to escape their just deserts." [Statement by President Roosevelt.] (*Bulletin*, Vol. IX, No. 214, p. 62.)

August 1. China severed diplomatic relations with the Government of France at Vichy. (*Bulletin*, Vol. IX, No. 230, p. 351.)

American daylight bombing raid of the Ploesti oil fields in Rumania. (*Times*, Aug. 2, 1943, p. 1.)

Japan announced grant of independence to Burma and a declaration of war by Burma against Great Britain and the United States. (*Times*, Aug. 2, 1943, p. 7.)

August 5. Capture of Orel and Belgorod by the Red Army. (*Times*, Aug. 6, 1943, p. 1.)

Swedish Government announced cancellation of the agreement with Germany allowing the passage of unarmed German soldiers across Sweden to and from Norway. Transport of war material to cease August 15, and of troops August 20. (Due to the burden of the arrangement on Swedish and Norwegian relations. *Times*, Aug. 6, 1943, p. 1.)

August 6. General MacArthur announced the capture of Munda (Japanese air base on New Georgia island) by American forces. (All organized resistance on New Georgia ceased August 28. *Times*, Aug. 7, 1943, p. 1.)

August 11-24. Quebec Conference.

"The whole field of world operations has been surveyed in the light of the many gratifying events which have taken place since the meeting of the President and the Prime Minister in Washington at the end of May, and the necessary decisions have been taken to provide for the forward action of the fleets, armies, and air forces of the two nations." [Joint statement by President Roosevelt and Prime Minister Churchill.] (*Bulletin*, Vol. IX, No. 218, p. 121.)

August 15. United States and Canadian forces landed on Kiska in the Aleutians, occupied by the Japanese since June 12, 1942. No resistance. (*Times*, Aug. 22, 1943, p. 1.)

August 16. State of siege proclaimed throughout Norway. (*Times*, Aug. 17, 1943, p. 5.)

August 17. American troops captured Messina to complete the Allies' conquest of Sicily. (*Times*, Aug. 18, 1943, p. 1.)

August 22. Russian Government replaced its Ambassador to the United States, Maxim Litvinoff, with Andrei A. Gromyko, former chargé d'affaires. (*Times*, Aug. 22, 1943, p. 1.)

August 23. Russians occupied Kharkov. (*Times*, Aug. 24, 1943, p. 1.)

August 24. Announcement that Heinrich Himmler had been appointed Reichsminister of the Interior by Chancellor Hitler (to tighten national discipline. *Times*, Aug. 25, 1943, p. 1.)

August 25. Lord Louis Mountbatten appointed supreme Allied Commander, Southeast Asia. (*Times*, Aug. 26, 1943, p. 1.)

August 26. Recognition of the French Committee of National Liberation. "This statement does not constitute recognition of a government of France or of the French Empire by the Government of the United States.

"It does constitute recognition of the French Committee of National Liberation as functioning within specific limitations during the war. Later on the people of France, in a free and untrammelled manner, will proceed in due course to select their own government and their own officials to administer it." [Statement by President Roosevelt.]

(Also recognized at same time by Great Britain and Russia. *Bulletin*, Vol. IX, No. 218, p. 126.)

August 28. Death of King Boris III of Bulgaria under peculiar circumstances, after a visit with Herr Hitler. (*Times*, Aug. 29, 1943, p. 1.)

German ultimatum to Denmark (included 8:30 p. m. curfew, closing of all places of entertainment, prohibition of strikes and all meetings of more than five persons, surrender of all arms by September 1, press censorship, death penalty for sabotage. *International News*, Sept. 4, 1943, p. 793.)

Danish Government rejected eight point German ultimatum (in view of threat of King Christian X to abdicate. *Times*, Aug. 29, 1943, p. 1.)

August 29. The United States warned Germany that it would punish the instigators and perpetrators of crimes against civilians in occupied countries. ("Trustworthy information has reached the United States Government regarding the crimes committed by the German invaders against the population of Poland. . . . The United States Government reaffirms its resolve to punish the instigators and perpetrators of these crimes. It further declares that so long as such atrocities continue to be committed by the representatives and in the name of Germany, they must be taken into account against the time of the final settlement with Germany." *Bulletin*, Vol. IX, No. 219, p. 150.)

August 30. Russians smashed southern end of German lines, capturing Taganrog. Beginning of westward drive to cut off the Crimea. (*Times*, Aug. 31, 1943, p. 1.)

Danes scuttle part of fleet at Copenhagen (rather than submit to Nazis). Germans declare martial law for all Denmark, depose Danish Government. (*Times*, Aug. 30, 1943, p. 1.)

Letter of Secretary of State Hull in reply to Argentine request for arms and munitions under lend-lease; refusal of Argentine request. Letter delivered September 7. ("... the failure of the Argentine Government to comply with its inter-American commitments has not only resulted in the non-participation of Argentina in the defence of the continent in a most critical period, it is also depriving Argentina of participation in the studies, discussions, meetings and arrangements designed to solve the post-war problems. . . ." *Bulletin*, Vol. IX, No. 220, pp. 159-166.)

September 1. Prime Minister Churchill arrived at the White House (for a conclusion of his Quebec talks with President Roosevelt. *Times*, Sept. 2, 1943, p. 1.)

September 3. Allied forces invaded Italy across Straits of Messina. (*Times*, Sept. 3, 1943, p. 1.)

Italian surrender and armistice joint message (Sept. 10) of President Roosevelt and Prime Minister Churchill to Marshal Badoglio and the Italian people.

"Now is the time for every Italian to strike his blow. The liberating armies of the western world are coming to your rescue. . . . The German terror in Italy will not last long. They will be extirpated from your land and you, by helping in this great surge of liberation, will place yourselves once more among the true and long-proved friends of your country from whom you have been so wrongfully estranged." (*Bulletin*, Vol. IX, No. 220, p. 159.)

September 6. Prime Minister Churchill, speaking at Harvard University, urged Anglo-American alliance after the war. ("But I am here to tell you that whatever form your system of world security may take, however the nations are grouped and ranged, whatever derogations are made from national sovereignty for the sake of the larger synthesis, nothing will work soundly or for long without the united effort of the British and American people." *Times*, Sept. 7, 1943, pp. 1, 14.)

September 8. General Eisenhower announced Italy's acceptance of terms of unconditional surrender. Terms were signed September 3. ("The Italian Government, recognizing the impossibility of continuing the unequal struggle against the overwhelming power of the enemy, with the object of avoiding further and more grievous harm to the nation, has requested an armistice. . . ." [Statement of Premier Badoglio.] *Times*, Sept. 9, 1943, p. 1.)

September 9. Iran declared existence of a state of war with Germany, and formally adhered to the Declaration of the United Nations. (*Bulletin*, Vol. IX, No. 220, p. 166.)

Fifth United States Army, under Gen. Mark Clark, landed at Salerno, Italy. Salerno taken September 11. (*Times*, Sept. 10, 1943, p. 1; Sept. 12, 1943, p. 1.)

Metropolitan Sergius unanimously elected Patriarch of Moscow and all Russia, with the approval of the Soviet Government. (*International News*, Sept. 18, 1943, p. 852.)

September 10. Nazi troops occupied Rome. (*Times*, Sept. 11, 1943, p. 1.)

September 11. Large part of Italian fleet surrendered in Allied ports. (In accord with armistice agreement. *Times*, Sept. 12, 1943, p. 1.)

September 12. Reports issued from Chancellor Hitler's headquarters stated that Mussolini had been liberated by German parachute troops, men of the Security Service and armed S. S. and taken to a safe place. (*International News*, Sept. 18, 1943, p. 844.)

French Committee of National Liberation said to have completed arrangements for the formation of a consultative assembly at Algiers. (To represent as widely as possible French national opinion for the guidance of the Committee. *International News*, Sept. 18, 1943, p. 838.)

September 13. Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek named President of China for a three year term (succeeding President Lin Sen, who died Aug. 7. *Times*, Sept. 14, 1943, p. 1.)

September 14. Iran signed United Nations Declaration. (*Bulletin*, Vol. IX, No. 230, p. 362.)

September 15. Germans admitted the loss of Bryansk. (*Times*, Sept. 15, 1943, p. 1.)

September 16. Russians captured Novorossiisk. (*Times*, Sept. 17, 1943, p. 1.)

September 19. Germans expelled from Sardinia by Italian troops. (*Times*, Sept. 21, 1943, p. 2.)

September 20. Announcement published in *Pravda* of the formation of a "Union of German Officers", composed of prisoners of war in Russia. (Appeal issued to German commanders to overthrow Hitler, it being no longer possible for Germany to win. *International News*, Oct. 2, 1943, p. 900.)

September 21. United States House of Representatives passed Fulbright resolution.

"Resolved . . . That the Congress hereby expresses itself as favoring the creation of appropriate international machinery with power adequate to establish and to maintain a just and lasting peace, among the nations of the world, and as favoring participation by the United States therein." (H. Con. Res. 25, 78th Cong., 1st sess.)

September 25. Four hundred free Germans met in London to form an anti-Hitler movement similar to the Moscow Free German Committee. (*Times*, Sept. 25, p. 2.)

President Roosevelt announced the resignation of Under Secretary of State Sumner Welles and the appointment of Edward R. Stettinius as his successor. (*Times*, Sept. 26, 1943, p. 1.)

President Roosevelt announced the formation of the Office of Foreign Economic Administration under Mr. Leo Crowley, to include Lend-Lease Administration, Office of Foreign Relief and Rehabilitation, and the Office of Economic Warfare. (" . . . in order to unify and consolidate governmental activities relating to foreign economic affairs. . . ." Vol. 8, *Federal Register*, pp. 13081, 13083.)

Russians captured Smolensk (*Times*, Sept. 26, 1943, p. 1.)

September 28. It was announced that a United States Marine force had occupied Nanumea Island in the Ellice group. (Landing took place September 4. *Times*, Sept. 29, 1943, p. 1.)

September 29. Russians captured Kremenchug, last German strong point on the eastern bank of the Dnieper. (*Times*, Sept. 30, 1943.)

October 1. President Roosevelt announced the resignation of Admiral William H. Standley as Ambassador to Russia and named W. Averell Harriman as his successor. (*Times*, Oct. 2, 1943, p. 1.)

October 5. Prime Minister Churchill announced that the Italian fleet had surrendered at Malta. (*Times*, Oct. 5, 1943, p. 5.)

Germans expelled from Corsica by French troops. (*Times*, Oct. 6, 1943, p. 3.)

October 11. President Roosevelt, in a message to Congress, requested the repeal of the Chinese Exclusion Act. ("But China's resistance does not depend alone on guns and planes and on attacks on land, on the sea, and from the air. It is based as much in the spirit of her people and her faith in her allies. We owe it to the Chinese to strengthen that faith. One step in this direction is to wipe from the statute books those anachronisms in our law which forbid the immigration of Chinese people into this country and which bar Chinese residents from American citizenship.

"By the repeal of the Chinese exclusion laws we can correct a historic mistake and silence the distorted Japanese propaganda. . . .

"It would be additional proof that we regard China not only as a partner in waging war but that we shall regard her as a partner in days of peace. While it would give the Chinese a preferred status over certain other oriental people, their great contribution to the cause of decency and freedom entitles them to such preference." (*Congressional Record*, Oct. 11, 1943, p. 8293.)

October 12. Portugal agreed to permit the United Nations to use the Azores for convoy protection. (At request of British Government. *Times*, Oct. 13, 1943, p. 1.)

October 13. Declaration of war by Italy against Germany. "I take great pleasure in informing you that His Majesty the King of Italy has declared war on Germany. . . . By this act all ties with the dreadful past are broken and my Government will be proud to be able to march with you on to the inevitable victory. . . ." [Message of Marshal Badoglio to General Eisenhower.] (*Bulletin*, Vol. IX, No. 225, p. 253.)

October 15. United States flying fortresses bombed the ball-bearing works at Schweinfurt. (*Times*, Oct. 16, 1943, p. 1.)

October 19-30. Tripartite conference in Moscow [Foreign Secretaries Cordell Hull, United States; Anthony Eden, Great Britain; and V. M. Molotov, the Soviet Union].

" . . . there were frank and exhaustive discussions of measures to be taken to shorten the war against Germany and her satellites in Europe.

" . . . [there] was . . . unanimous recognition by the three Governments that it was essential in their own national interests and in the interests of all peace-loving nations to continue the present close collaboration and cooperation in the conduct of the war into the period following the end of hostilities, and that only in this way could peace be maintained and the political, economic, and social welfare of their peoples fully promoted." (*Bulletin*, Vol. IX, No. 228, p. 307.)

October 26. Russians recaptured Dniepropetrovsk. (*Times*, Oct. 26, 1943, p. 1.)

October 30. Moscow Declarations:

Declaration of Four Nations on General Security (China also a signatory).

Declaration Regarding Italy.

Declaration on Austria.

Declaration on German Atrocities (signed by President Roosevelt, Prime Minister Churchill, and Premier Stalin).

(Texts, *Bulletin*, Vol. IX, No. 228, pp. 308-311, released to the press, November 1, 1943.)

November 5. Senate passed Connally resolution.

"Resolved . . . that the United States, acting through its constitutional processes, join with free and sovereign nations in the establishment and maintenance of international authority with power to prevent aggression and to preserve the peace of the world." (S. Res. 192, 78th Cong., 1st sess.)

November 7. Russians recaptured Kiev. (*Times*, Nov. 8, 1943, p. 18.)

November 9. Signature of Agreement for United Nations Relief and Rehabilitation Administration.

"The agreement which we have all just signed is based on a preamble in which the United Nations declare that they are 'determined that immediately upon the liberation of any area . . . the population thereof shall receive aid and relief from their sufferings, food, clothing, and shelter, aid in the prevention of pestilence and in the recovery of the health of the people, and that

preparation and arrangements shall be made for the return of prisoners and exiles to their homes and for assistance in the resumption of urgently needed agricultural and industrial production and the restoration of essential services.'" [Statement of President Roosevelt.] (*Bulletin*, Vol. IX, No. 229, p. 317.)

November 10. General Eisenhower announced the formation of the "Allied Control Commission for Italy." (To align Italian economy in complete support of the fight against Germany. *International News*, Nov. 27, 1943, p. 1059.)

November 11. French Delegate General in Lebanon ordered arrest of the President of the Republic, the Prime Minister, and seven other ministers, dissolving Parliament by decree. (Chamber of Deputies had voted a bill providing for constitutional changes in defiance of a request to the contrary by M. Hellen. *International News*, Nov. 27, 1943, p. 1039.)

Ex-Gov. Herbert Lehman elected Director General of U. N. R. R. A. (*Times*, Nov. 12, 1943, p. 1.)

November 12. Treaty between Czechoslovakia and the Soviet Union signed at Moscow. (Pledged mutual aid in prosecuting the war, no separate peace, mutual respect for each other's sovereignty *Times*, Nov. 30, 1943, p. 4.)

November 13. President Roosevelt signed bill extending term of President Manuel Quezon of the Philippines.

"... until the expulsion of the Japanese from the Philippines." (*Times*, Nov. 14, 1943, p. 19.)

November 15. It became known that the United States and the British were training and equipping on a modern scale a Chinese army in India. (*Times*, Nov. 15, 1943, p. 4.)

November 18. Secretary of State Hull reported to joint session of Congress on the Moscow Conference. (*Bulletin*, Vol. IX, No. 230, pp. 341 ff.)

November 21-22. The R. A. F. sent 775 bombers to raid Berlin in the heaviest raid on any city during the war. (*Times*, Nov. 23, 1943, p. 1.)

November 22-26. Conference in North Africa between President Roosevelt, Prime Minister Churchill, and Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek.

"The several military missions have agreed upon future military operations against Japan. . . ."

"The three great allies are fighting this war to restrain and punish the aggression of Japan. They covet no gain for themselves and have no thought of territorial expansion. It is their purpose that Japan shall be stripped of all the islands in the Pacific which she has seized or occupied since the beginning of the First World War in 1914, and that all the territories Japan has stolen from the Chinese, such as Manchuria, Formosa, and the Pescadores, shall be restored to the Republic of China.

Japan will also be expelled from all other territories which she has taken by violence and greed. The aforesaid three great powers, mindful of the enslavement of the people of Korea, are determined that in due course Korea shall become free and independent." (*Bulletin*, Vol. IX, No. 232, p. 393.)

November 23. United States captured west end of Betio Island in the Gilberts. (*Times*, Nov. 25, 1943, p. 1.)

November 25. Gen. Jan Christiaan Smuts, in a speech to the United Kingdom Branch of the Empire Parliamentary Association stated that the continued collaboration of Britain, Russia, and the United States was imperative. He suggested further that Britain consider working closely in the future with the smaller democracies of Western Europe, and warned that the future of the Empire might depend on greater fusion of the centralization in London and decentralization in the Commonwealth. (*International News*, Dec. 11, 1943, pp. 1082-1083.)

November 28-December 1. Conference of President Roosevelt, Prime Minister Churchill, and Premier Stalin at Tehran.

"No power on earth can prevent our destroying the German armies by land, their U-boats by sea, and their war plants from the air.

"Our attack will be relentless and increasing.

"Emerging from these cordial conferences we look with confidence to the day when all peoples of the world may lead free lives, untouched by tyranny, and according to their varying desires and their own consciences." [Soviet statement.] (*Bulletin*, Vol. IX, No. 233, p. 409.)

December 4, 5, 6. Conference of President Roosevelt, Prime Minister Churchill, and President İnönü of Turkey at Cairo.

"Presidents Roosevelt and İnönü and Prime Minister Churchill reviewed the general political situation and examined at length the policy to be followed, taking into account the joint and several interests of the three countries. . . . The identity of interests and of views of the great American and British democracies with those of the Soviet Union, as also the traditional relations of friendship existing between these three powers and Turkey, have been reaffirmed throughout the proceedings of the Cairo conference." (*Bulletin*, Vol. IX, No. 233, p. 413.)

December 12. Treaty of Friendship and Mutual Assistance, Soviet Union and Czechoslovakia.

"... It is understood that they [the terms of the treaty] generally parallel those of the Anglo-Soviet twenty-year alliance, including reciprocal pledges of assistance in case of attack and non-interference in the internal affairs of the respective nations." (*Times*, Dec. 13, 1943, pp. 1 and 3.)

December 17. President Roosevelt signed bill repealing Chinese exclusion laws.

"The Chinese people, I am sure, will take pleasure in knowing that this represents a manifestation on the part of the American people of their affection and regard.

"An unfortunate barrier between allies has been removed. The war effort in the Far East can now be carried on with a greater vigor and a larger understanding of our common purpose." [Statement of the President.] (*Bulletin*, Vol. IX, No. 234, p. 431.)

December 19. The three Germans and one Russian, convicted in the Kharkov atrocities trial, were hanged in Kharkov. (The military tribunal of the Fourth Ukrainian Front had sentenced the accused for participation in German atrocities in Kharkov during the German occupation of that region. *Times*, Dec. 20, 1943, p. 12.)

December 20. The Government of General Peñaranda in Bolivia was overthrown in a *coup d'état*; Col. Gudalberto Villarroel assumed executive power. (*Times*, Dec. 21, 1943, p. 1.)

December 24. Resolution regarding recognition of new governments instituted by force (Emergency Consultative Committee for Political Defense): "To recommend to the American Governments which have declared war on the Axis powers or have broken relations with them, that for the duration of the present world conflict they do not proceed to the recognition of a new government instituted by force, before consulting among themselves for the purpose of determining whether this government complies with the Inter-American undertakings for the defense of the Continent, nor before carrying out an exchange of information as to the circumstances which have determined the establishment of said government." (*Bulletin*, Vol. X, No. 236, Jan. 1, 1944, pp. 20-21.)

The following appointments were announced: Gen. Dwight D. Eisenhower, Supreme Allied Commander of the British and United States Expeditionary Forces; Gen. Sir Henry Maitland Wilson, Supreme Allied Commander, Mediterranean Theater; Gen. Sir Harold Alexander, Commander in Chief of the Allied Armies in Italy; Gen. Bernard Montgomery, Commander in Chief of the British Group of Armies under General Eisenhower; Gen. Carl Spaatz, Commander of United States Strategic Bombing Forces operating against Germany. (*International News*, Jan. 8, 1944, p. 29.)

December 26. The German battleship *Scharnhorst* was sunk off North Cape, Norway. (*Times*, Jan. 27, 1944, p. 1.)

December 27, 29. The following appointments were announced: Gen. Sir Bernard Paget, Commander in Chief, Middle East; Air Chief Marshal Sir Arthur Tedder, Deputy Supreme Commander under General Eisenhower; Admiral Sir Bertram Ramsay, Allied Naval Commander in Chief; Air Chief Marshal Sir Trafford Leigh-Mallory, Allied Air Commander in Chief under General Eisenhower. (*International News*, Jan. 8, 1944, p. 29.)

December 31. Lend-lease agreements signed, as of December 31, 1942, with United States: Belgium, Bolivia, Brazil, Chile, China, Colombia, Costa Rica, Cuba, Czechoslovakia, Dominican Republic, Ecuador, El Salvador, Ethiopia, French Committee of National Liberation, Greece, Guatemala, Haiti, Honduras, Iceland, Liberia, Mexico, Netherlands, Nicaragua, Norway, Paraguay, Peru, Poland, United Kingdom, Union of Soviet Socialist Republics, Uruguay, Venezuela, Yugoslavia. (*Report to Congress on Lend-Lease operations*, letter from the Administrator, Foreign Economic Administration, H. Doc. No. 497, 78th Cong., 2d sess. Washington, Government Printing Office, 1944.)

INDEX

A

	Page
Aaland Islands, agreement on.....	258
Abe, Nobuyuki, Japanese Premier.....	208
Afghanistan:	
Axis nationals in.....	301
Membership in the League.....	49
Kellogg-Briand Pact.....	33
Albania:	
Declared war on United States, (reported).....	312
Italian position.....	95
Occupied by Italy.....	185
Albert, King of the Belgians, appeal to Oslo Powers.....	203
Alcan Military Highway.....	345
Alexander, King of Yugoslavia, assassination.....	51
Alexander, Gen. Sir Harold, British commander-in the Middle East.....	322, 339, 363
Alexandretta Sanjak.....	122
Alien Property Custodian, on seizure of patents.....	326
Alfonso XIII, King of Spain.....	271
All-India Congress Party.....	328, 339
Allied Control Commission in Italy.....	370
Alps, as frontier.....	189
American Committee of Neutrals (United States, Cuba, Colombia, Mexico, Uruguay).....	16, 19, 22, 27, 32
American Republics:	
Nonaggression treaty at Buenos Aires.....	43
Protest to France, Great Britain, and Germany.....	228, 230, 231
Third meeting of foreign ministers.....	218, 315
American solidarity.....	173
American technical mission in Brazil.....	340
American volunteers in Spain.....	116
American war prisoners, treatment by Japanese.....	359
American-British declaration to metropolitan France.....	347
Andaman Islands:	
Occupied by Japanese.....	323
Raided by Japanese.....	321
Andreanof Islands, occupied by United States forces.....	343
Andrews, Gen. Frank, American commander in Europe.....	355
Anglo-American Caribbean Commission.....	322
Anglo-American cotton-rubber agreement.....	193
Anglo-American destroyer-bases deal.....	255
Anglo-American mutual aid agreement.....	320
Anglo-American naval air base agreement.....	274
Anglo-Bulgarian diplomatic rupture.....	272
Anglo-Ethiopian military convention.....	317
Anglo-French cooperation.....	74
Anglo-French defense accord.....	152
Anglo-French mission in Moscow.....	299
Anglo-French naval maneuvers.....	179
Anglo-French relations.....	71, 72
Anglo-French Syria-Lebanon armistice.....	288
Anglo-French-Belgian military talks.....	90, 92
Anglo-French-Polish alliance.....	200
Anglo-French-Polish plans for consultation.....	195

	Page
Angle-French-Russian proposed staff consultation.....	199, 200
Anglo-French-Russian protest to Hitler.....	181
Anglo-German cartel agreement.....	181
Anglo-German naval agreement denounced by Germany.....	187
Anglo-German new naval protocol.....	156
Anglo-Hungarian diplomatic rupture.....	276
Anglo-Iranian-Russian alliance.....	317
Anglo-Iraqi armistice.....	283
Anglo-Italian border agreement in Libya-Sudan.....	48
Anglo-Italian conversations.....	142
Anglo-Italian pact on Italian conquest.....	151
Anglo-Italian pact on status quo in the Mediterranean.....	115
Anglo-Italian relations.....	73, 76
Anglo-Japanese accord on Tientsin.....	246
Anglo-Mexican diplomatic rupture.....	154
Anglo-Persian oil dispute.....	24
Anglo-Polish alliance and Germany.....	204
Anglo-Polish mutual assistance agreement.....	204
Anglo-Polish naval agreement.....	152
Anglo-Rumanian diplomatic rupture.....	270
Anglo-Russian commercial treaty.....	294
Anglo-Russian declaration on aid to Turkey.....	292
Anglo-Russian mutual aid agreement.....	288, 331
Anglo-Russian new naval protocol.....	156
Anglo-Thailand nonaggression treaty.....	243
Anglo-Turkish agreement on military cooperation.....	190
Anglo-Turkish trade agreement.....	264
<i>Anschluss</i> :	
Approved in Austria by plebiscite.....	151
Recognition by Hungary.....	148
Anti-Comintern pact.....	109, 135
Renewed and expanded.....	305
Antiwar pact of Rio de Janeiro.....	35
Antonescu, Marshal, dictator of Rumania.....	342
Arab Brotherhood Treaty (Iraq and Saudi-Arabia).....	90
Arab High Committee, unlawful in Palestine.....	132
Arab treaty of alliance (Iraq, Saudi-Arabia and Yemen).....	120
Arab-Jewish conference.....	181
<i>Arauca</i> , steamship.....	275
Argentina:	
Asks for League action on Ethiopian-Italian dispute.....	95
Military revolution.....	361
Arita, Hachiro, Japanese Foreign Minister:	
On German-Japanese Anti-Comintern agreement.....	115
On new order in East Asia.....	231
On status quo in the Netherlands Indies.....	235
Arnold-Dill-Kai-shek-Wavell conference.....	355
Aryan law in Germany.....	28, 71
<i>Athenia</i> , sinking.....	214
Atlantic Charter.....	293
Attlee, Clement, Deputy Premier of Great Britain.....	242
Attu, United States landings.....	360
Australia:	
Declared war on Germany.....	214
Declared war on Japan.....	309
Declared war on Thailand.....	421
On return of German colonies.....	87
Detachments in Singapore.....	279
Austria:	
Compulsory military service.....	90
Conscription law.....	90
Dollfuss government.....	43
German National Socialist Party.....	32
Germany not liable for her indebtedness.....	170
Independence guaranteed by British and French.....	40, 50
Military service in.....	143

Austria—Continued.	Page
Nazi putsch.....	48
Pro-Nazis in control.....	143
Reunion with Germany.....	147
Revolt of Nazis.....	146
Revolution (1934).....	37
Semi-Fascist constitution.....	47
Socialist military organization.....	27
Austrian National Socialist Party.....	34
Austrian Nazis, terrorism.....	31
Austro-German agreement on Austrian sovereignty.....	98
Azana, Manuel, Premier of Spain.....	83
Election to Presidency of Spain.....	94
Azores, United Nations use permitted.....	368

B

Badoglio, Field Marshal Pietro, new Italian Premier.....	167
Baldwin, Stanley, British Prime Minister.....	64
On Britain's frontier of Rhine.....	48
On collective security.....	75, 97
On Italo-Ethiopian conflict.....	74
On transfer of mandated territory.....	93
Balkan conference at Bucharest.....	20
Balkan Entente:	
Meeting of foreign ministers.....	51
Stresa Conference endorsed by.....	60
Balkan Pact (1934).....	39
Balkan union (between Greece and Yugoslavia).....	315
Baltic states:	
Their relations with Russia.....	56
Signing of treaty of good understanding.....	49
Ball-Burton-Hatch-Hill resolution in Congress.....	357
Bank crisis in United States, checking of.....	25
Bardia (Libya), British capture of.....	317
Barthou, Louis, Foreign Minister of France, assassination of.....	57
Batista, President of Cuba.....	351
Beck, Colonel Josef, Foreign Minister of Poland.....	50
Belgian Army, surrender.....	240
Belgian Congo, in war with Italy.....	267
Belgian neutrality, guaranteed by Germany.....	205
Belgium.....	15
British pledge.....	230
Devaluation of belga.....	58
Good offices offered.....	207
Integrity respected by Germany.....	137
Invasion by Germany.....	237
Mobilized.....	230
Policy of self-defense and freedom from alliances.....	106
Protest of Germany.....	238
Reaffirm neutrality.....	234
Released from Locarno obligation.....	120
Rejects Allied preventive aid.....	234
Benes, Eduard, President of Czechoslovakia.....	24, 79
Resignation of.....	167
Bengasi:	
Captured by British.....	340
Occupied by the Axis.....	317
Berle, A. A., United States Assistant Secretary of State.....	301
Berlin, daylight bombing by British.....	354
Bermuda Conference on Refugees.....	358
Bessarabia, Russia's claim.....	247
Beveridge report.....	350
Biddle, A. J. D., Jr., United States Ambassador to Warsaw, on German bombing of Poland.....	216
Biddle, Francis, United States Attorney General.....	344
Bismarck Sea, Battle of.....	350

	Page
Bizerte, Allied capture.....	360
Blum, Leon, Premier of France.....	83
New cabinet.....	147
For conditional cooperation with Germany.....	117
Bohemia, emergency in.....	299
Bohemia, German protectorate.....	180
Bolivia and the Chaco dispute.....	32
Bolivia: Appeal to League Council on the proposed arms embargo.....	46
Asked ABC and Peru be placed on League Commission.....	33
<i>Coup d'état</i> in.....	357
Declared war on Germany and Italy.....	357
League commission for Chaco accepted by.....	32
Negotiations with ABC and Peru on Chaco dispute.....	35
New conciliation formula presented by ABC and Peru.....	34
United Nations Declaration signed.....	359
Protest to United States on arms embargo.....	46
Request that Chaco dispute be referred to League assembly.....	46
United States agreement on copper.....	325
Withholds approval of Chaco dispute arbitration.....	29
Bolshevism, war by Germany.....	34
Bonnet, George, French Foreign Minister.....	159
Borah, William E., United States Senator.....	14
Boris, King of Bulgaria.....	232
Adjourns parliament.....	327
Death.....	365
Brazil.....	17
Adhered to United Nations Declaration.....	355
Declared war on Germany and Italy.....	340
Diplomatic rupture with the Axis.....	317
Brazilian-Cuban alliance against the Axis.....	340
Brenner Pass, Hitler on.....	147
Briand-Kellogg Pact.....	31
British Foreign Enlistment Act of 1870.....	116
British Ministry of Information.....	199
British Proposals on Spanish situation.....	125
Bruening, Heinrich, Chancellor of Germany.....	11, 16
Brussels Conference (<i>see</i> Nine-Power Conference).....	134
Bulgaria, adheres to Axis Pact.....	271
Bulgaria:	
Annexed part of Yugoslavia.....	291
Attacks Yugoslavia.....	276
Dictatorship in.....	44
Declared war on United States.....	312
Dobruja and outlet to Aegean Sea.....	245
Martial law in.....	72
Nonaggression pact with Balkans.....	158
Rejects Axis Pact.....	263
Warned by Russia.....	297
Rumanian agreement.....	255
Bulgaro-Turkish Nonaggression Pact.....	271
Bulgaro-Yugoslav treaty.....	117
Bullitt, William C., United States Ambassador in Paris.....	254
Burma.....	251
Independence granted by Japanese.....	364
Burma Road, reopening of.....	259
C	
Caballero, Largo, forms government of Socialists and Communists in Spain.....	103
Cabenallas, General Miguel, formed provisional government at Burgos.....	99
Cadiz, German troop landing.....	112
Callinescu, Armand, Rumanian Premier, assassination of.....	217
Camacho, President Manuel Avila, of Mexico.....	332
Camelots du Roi, dissolution of.....	83
Cameroons, control by French.....	324

	Page
Canada:	
Dominion of.....	8, 159
Declared war on Germany.....	216
Declared war on Japan.....	308
Diplomatic rupture with Vichy.....	347
Recommends the extension of sanctions.....	75
Canadian-American agreement on post-war settlements.....	350
Canadian-American Joint Defense Board.....	254
Canadian-Russian diplomatic relations resumed.....	333
Canadian-Russian wheat agreement.....	341
Cape Esperance, Battle of.....	344
Capitulations: Abolition, in Egypt.....	121
In Morocco.....	120
In Zanzibar.....	120
Cardenas, President Lazaro, of Mexico.....	149
Carol, King of Rumania.....	246
Casablanca Conference (Roosevelt, Churchill, and chiefs of staff).....	353
Casey, Richard A.:	
Australian Minister, Washington.....	323
Member of British War Cabinet.....	323
Castillo, Dr. Ramon, President of Argentina.....	335
On Argentine neutrality.....	341
Castillo, Lieut. José, assassination.....	99
Catholic Centre Party in Danzig, dissolution of.....	134
Caucasus, Russian offensive in.....	352
Central European Commonwealth under German leadership.....	143
Chaco dispute (Bolivia-Paraguay).....	19, 22, 32
ABC and Peru neutrality.....	17
Agreement of neutrals.....	116
And the American Committee of Neutrality.....	17, 25
Arbitration recommended by Committee of Three.....	29
Armistice signed.....	37, 65
And arms embargo.....	44
And the League Assembly.....	46
And the League Commission.....	41
League Commission's proposals to arbitrate.....	40
And the League Council.....	17
Nonrecognition policy of 19 American states.....	17
At Pan-American Conference at Montevideo.....	37
United States to cooperate with ABC Powers.....	58
United States embargo of arms to disputants.....	46
Chaco Mediation Commission.....	63
Chaco Peace Commission, its <i>procès-verbal</i>	75
Chaco Peace Commission succeeds.....	65
Chaco Peace Conference.....	66
Chaco Peace Pact.....	157
Chaco, proposed 60-day Armistice.....	27
Chamberlain, Neville, Premier of Great Britain.....	122
Allied aid to Norway.....	234
On Anglo-French solidarity.....	177
Appeal to Hitler for "a truce to press polemics".....	202
On Britain's inability to help Finland.....	232
On British aid to France.....	160, 172
British Army.....	183
British nationals in China.....	199
British preparations for war.....	207
On British retreat from Norway.....	230, 237
And compulsory military training.....	189
In defense of Poland.....	184
On the end of sanctions.....	96
On fundamental basis of British Foreign Policy.....	204
On Japanese in China.....	198
Military training bill.....	187
On Nine-Power Conference.....	134
On "quarantine speech".....	132
On projected Anglo-French-Russian military alliance.....	192

	Page
Chamberlain, Neville, Premier of Great Britain—Continued.	
Proposes conference of powers.....	166
Protest against Austrian conscript laws.....	90
Refusal of Godesburg demands.....	163
Repeats guarantee to help Poland.....	196
Resignation of.....	238, 257
Visit to Berchtesgaden.....	161
Warns Germany on European security.....	221
Changehun bombed and occupied.....	4
Chautemps Cabinet, resignation of.....	146
Chengt'u and Pakhoi incidents, settlement of.....	114
Chile.....	17
Chile, diplomatic rupture with the Axis.....	354
China.....	5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 11, 13
Affirmation of United States interests in.....	43
Appeal to the League.....	5
Assets in United States frozen.....	290
Declared war on Japan.....	310
Diplomatic rupture with Vichy.....	304
Extraterritorial rights renounced by Brazil.....	340
Invoking of League Covenant.....	129
Japanese demands accepted by.....	65
Japanese punitive action in.....	126
Japan's compulsion to mend her ways.....	128
Japan's designs in.....	42
Japan's desire for.....	127
Japan's new order.....	173
Loan from Britain.....	264
Loan from United States.....	30, 256, 264
The new National Government of.....	10
Nonaggression pact with Russia.....	127
Protest to United States in Silver Purchase Act.....	48
Provisional government at Peiping.....	139
Requests help of United States because of Silver Purchase Act.....	51
Silver standard abandoned by.....	76
United States financial aid.....	318
United States military mission to.....	295
Wang-Ching-Wei regime.....	288
Chinchow, bombing of.....	7
Chinese-American monetary accord.....	279
Chinese-British treaty relinquishes extraterritorial rights.....	353
Chinese Eastern Railway:	
Alleged seizure by Manchukuo.....	35
Offered for sale by Russia to Japan.....	28
Sold to Manchukuo.....	58
Chinese Exclusion Act, repeal of.....	368
Chinese-United States treaty renouncing extraterritorial rights.....	353
Christian X, King of Denmark.....	277
Churchill, Winston:	
Named Prime Minister.....	238
Anglo-American alliance.....	366
Appeal to France.....	259
Appeal to Italian people.....	265
On British aid to United States.....	294
On British unity.....	250
On British war policy.....	238
On causes of retreat from Norway.....	237
On Dunkirk.....	241
Forecasts long war.....	232
On French armistice.....	247
On Germans in Norway.....	234
On leasing bases to United States.....	254
On Madagascar.....	329
Visit to Moscow.....	339
Promise of victory.....	240
Vote of confidence for.....	317
Voted supreme powers.....	240

	Page
Churchill—Continued.	
Warning to neutrals.....	230
In Washington.....	366
Clano, Count:	
Italian Foreign Minister.....	114
On Anglo-Italian rapprochement.....	126
City of Flint, captured by Germans.....	220
Clark, General Mark, in Salerno.....	367
Collective security explained by Premier Baldwin.....	97
Colombia.....	6
Accepts League Advisory Committee's recommendation on Leticia.....	30
Diplomatic rupture with France.....	350
Diplomatic rupture with Japan.....	309
Leticia agreement signed.....	45
Combined Chiefs of Staff (Anglo-American).....	318
Combined Food Board (Anglo-American).....	332
Combined Products and Resources Board (Anglo-American).....	332
Combined Raw Materials Board.....	316
Combined Shipping Adjustment Board.....	316
Combined Steel Committee (United States, Anglo-Canadian).....	351
Committee of Five on Italo-Ethiopian dispute.....	71
Committee of Three:	
And the Chaco dispute.....	26
And the use of arms embargo in Chaco dispute.....	44
Asked to report on Leticia dispute.....	26
Communist deputies in Reichstag and Landtag, arrest of.....	25
Communist International:	
Dissolution.....	361
Seventh World Congress.....	68
And subversive activities.....	109
Communists in Prussia, state civil service, arrest of.....	25
Conference for the Limitation of Armaments.....	13
Connally resolution.....	369
Cooper, A. Duff, First Lord of the Admiralty, resignation of.....	167
Coral Sea, Battle of.....	329
Corregidor Island surrendered to Japanese.....	329
Costa Rica, declared war on Japanese.....	309
Coulondre, Robert, French Ambassador in Berlin:	
On approaching crisis.....	193, 194
On Danzig.....	193
On German aggression.....	172
On Germany's preparations.....	197
On Polish provocation.....	195
Report on German troop concentrations.....	201
Warns Germany on Anglo-French-Polish alliance.....	200
Croatia:	
Independent State.....	281
Reoccupied by Italy.....	298
Croatian monarchy.....	282
Croix de Feu, dissolution ordered.....	96
Cripps, Sir Stafford:	
On India.....	327
Special British envoy in India.....	323
Cuba:	
Disturbances in.....	34
Restriction of Army shipment to.....	47
State of war declared in.....	34
United States arms export to.....	208
Cuban-Russian diplomatic relations established.....	345
Cummings, Homer, United States Attorney General, on war debt payment.....	43
Cunningham, Admiral, commander of British Fleet in Mediterranean.....	355
Curtin, John, Premier of Australia, on global war.....	358, 361
Cvotkovich, Yugoslav Premier.....	177
Czechoslovakia.....	45
Agrees to Sudeten concessions.....	102
Amnesty in.....	151
And Anglo-French partition proposals.....	162

	Page
Czechoslovakia—Continued.	
British partition proposals.....	162
Defense of state law enacted.....	94
Determined to defend.....	145
Devaluation of crown.....	105
Dismemberment.....	172
Dissolution of German National Socialist Party and Nationalist Party.....	35
France's assurance to.....	156
Frontiers guaranteed by the powers.....	166
Frontiers Pact attacked.....	162
Minority reforms.....	159
Mobilized.....	163
Occupied by Germany.....	180
Partition recommended by The Times.....	160
Payment of war debts to United States.....	31
Prohibits public meetings.....	151
Promise of autonomy to Slovakia and Ruthenia.....	168
State of emergency.....	162
Willing to arbitrate.....	162
Willing to negotiate Sudeten disputes.....	165
Czechoslovak-British agreement.....	354
Czechoslovak-Polish Confederation Agreement.....	315
Czechoslovak-Russian agreement.....	289
Czechoslovak-Russian Mutual Assistance Pact.....	61, 98
Czechoslovak-Russian Mutual Assistance Treaty.....	371
Czechoslovak-Russian treaty.....	370
D	
Dakar, British withdrawal.....	256
Daladier, Eduard, Premier of France:	
Appeal to Hitler for peaceful settlement.....	205
Given plenary powers.....	151
Out of French cabinet.....	241
Danish Rigsdag and wearing of uniforms.....	28
Danish-United States agreement on Greenland.....	277
Danubian states, cooperation.....	95
Danzig:	
A German city.....	188
All political meetings forbidden.....	97
Anti-Jewish riot.....	134
Annexed to Germany.....	212
Control of foreign exchange.....	65
Declared against non-Nazis.....	99
Devaluation of Gulden.....	61
Dissolution of Social Democratic Party.....	106
Interference with mail.....	129
National Socialist Party, membership of civil servants.....	98
New parties forbidden.....	135
Seizure of trade-union headquarters.....	29
Visit of Nazi Gauleiter Albert Forster.....	97
Danzig Jews, deportation order.....	173
Danzig police.....	24
Danzig Senate:	
Demands on Poland.....	199
Requests to League Council.....	82
Danzig Volkstag, Nazi victory.....	121
Danzig-Polish:	
Agreement on treatment of nationals.....	34
Harbor agreement.....	115
Darlan, Admiral:	
On French collaboration.....	282
Assassinated.....	352
On French Fleet.....	352
On north Africa.....	349
Davies, Joseph E., President's special emissary to Stalin.....	360
Davis, Norman, United States representative at Nine-Power Conference.....	134
Dawes, Gen. Charles, United States Ambassador in London.....	8

	Page
Debuchi, Katsuji, Japanese Ambassador in Washington.....	23
DeGraeff, A. C., Foreign Minister of the Netherlands.....	83
Del Rio, President of Ecuador.....	350
Denmark:	
Diplomatic rupture with Russia.....	287
German ultimatum.....	365
Gold export.....	5
Invaded by Germany.....	234
Martial law.....	366
United States consuls.....	288
<i>Deutschland</i> , bombed by Loyalists.....	122
Devers, Gen. J. L., American commander in European theaters.....	360
Dieppe, Allied commando landings.....	340
Dirksen, Herbert von, German Ambassador in London.....	193
On British public opinion.....	196
Dobruja, wanted by Bulgaria.....	245
Dodds, Dr. H. W.....	358
Dollfuss, Engelbert, Chancellor of Austria.....	26
On Austria's independence.....	40
Exit of his government.....	40, 43
Killed in Nazi putsch.....	48
New cabinet.....	34
Dominican Republic:	
Conciliation with Haiti.....	140
Declared war on Japan.....	309
Honduras agreement.....	142
Doolittle, Gen. J. H., bombing of Tokyo.....	326
Draft declaration of discussion with Indian leaders.....	324
Dunkirk, evacuation.....	241
Dutch delegates at the Fourteenth Assembly on German Refugees.....	35
Dutch Guiana (Surinam), occupied by United States.....	304
Dutch Harbor, bombed by Japanese.....	332
E	
East European Mutual Security Pact, German rejection.....	42
East Indies, battle of.....	321
Eastern Locarno Pact, rejection by Germany.....	49
Ecuador:	
Abandoned sanctions against Italy.....	90
Member of the League.....	49
Ecuador-Peru frontier agreement.....	317
Eden, Anthony, British foreign secretary.....	265, 280
On Albania.....	352
On appeasement.....	117
On Britain's conciliation.....	130
On Britain's prime policy.....	283
On British-Italian interests.....	107
Condemns Germany's unilateral repudiation of Versailles Treaty.....	86
On French National Committee of Liberation.....	363
Idea of revenge.....	126
Italian withdrawal from Spain.....	144
The League on Palestine.....	129
League sanctions against Japan.....	140
"Quarantine" speech.....	133
Resignation.....	144
On Rival ideologies.....	116
On Sanctions against Italy.....	69
Egypt:	
Constitution of 1923 restored.....	78
Diplomatic rupture with Russia.....	361
Member of the League.....	122
Treaty of friendship with Saudi-Arabia.....	94
Egypt-Saudi-Arabia treaty.....	121
Egypt-Thailand diplomatic rupture.....	321

	Page
Eisenhower, General:	
Commander of United States forces in European areas.....	334
Commander in Chief of Allied forces in north Africa.....	355
Italy's surrender.....	361
El Alamein (Egypt), battle.....	336
Emergency Consultative Committee of Political Defense.....	372
Esthonia:	
Incorporated into Russia.....	251
Nonaggression pact with Germany.....	192
Signed Kellogg-Briand Pact.....	33
Suppression of a <i>coup d'etat</i>	78
Esthonian-Russian:	
Conciliation pact.....	16
Mutual assistance pact.....	218
Nonaggression treaty.....	16
Ethiopia:	
Accepts Committee of Five's proposals.....	71
Agreed on a neutral zone in Ogaden.....	57
Appealed to League Committee of Thirteen.....	85
Appeal to the League.....	55, 57, 68, 88, 90
Appeal to United States.....	66
Asked for arbitration.....	57
Asked the League Council to consider the dispute in special session.....	58
Complaint to the League.....	61
Consented to arbitrate.....	58
Declared war on the Axis.....	350
Desired to arbitrate frontier question.....	60
General mobilization.....	72
Italian conquest.....	93
Placed under Italian sovereignty.....	94
Protest to the League.....	52
Requested League's financial aid.....	89
Requested for neutral observers.....	65, 71
Signed United Nations Declaration.....	364
Ethiopian-Italian fighting at Walwal.....	52
Ethiopian-Italian joint communique on nonaggression.....	51
F	
Far Eastern Advisory Committee.....	131
Far Eastern Committee (of the League).....	130
Farinacci, Roberto, Fascist Party secretary.....	143
Fascist Grand Council, resolution on control of foreign trade.....	83
Fatherland front in Austria.....	145
Faulhaber, Michael Cardinal von.....	330
Fighting France, repudiated Munich Pact.....	343
Finland:	
Allied aid.....	231
Appeal to the League.....	226
Appeal to world for help.....	227
Asked conciliation or arbitration with Russia.....	225
Attacked by Russia.....	286
British demand.....	298
Counterproposals to Russia.....	222
Declared her neutrality.....	212
Invaded by Russia.....	226
Invited to conference by Russia.....	219
Kellogg-Briand Pact signed.....	33
Mobilized.....	220
Memorandum to the League.....	227
Neutrality to be respected by Russia.....	217
Payment of war debts to United States.....	31
Refused military base to Russia.....	223
Rejected new Russian demands.....	223
\$10,000,000 credit by United States.....	227
Will continue to fight.....	300
Finnish soviet, set up by Russia.....	226

	Page
Finnish-German trade agreement.....	357
Finnish-Norwegian-Swedish defensive alliance contemplated.....	232
Finnish-Russian agreement on Aaland Islands.....	258
Finnish-Russian: negotiations broken.....	223
Finnish-Russian: nonaggression treaty.....	42
Denounced by Russia.....	225
Finnish-Russian: peace treaty.....	231
Five-Power Committee for Italo-Ethiopian dispute.....	69
Five-Power conference (Belgium, Britain, France, Germany, and Italy).....	100
Flandin, Pierre Etienne, Premier of France.....	64
Forbes, W. C., United States Ambassador in Tokyo.....	12
<i>Formose</i> , French vessel.....	228
Forster, Albert, Nazi Gauleiter.....	97
Made head of Danzig State.....	202
Four-power conference at Munich.....	166
Four-Power Pact in Rome.....	31
Four freedoms, enunciated.....	267
France, devaluated.....	123
France:	
Abandoned sanctions.....	96
Accepted German economic collaboration.....	281
Air force expansion.....	155
Anglo-American declaration.....	105
Appeal to the League on German rearmament.....	59
Appeal to the United States for help.....	243
Armistice with Germany.....	245, 246
Armistice with Italy.....	246
Arms embargo to Spain.....	100
Assurance given to England.....	74
Bank rates raised.....	63
Cabinet rule by decree.....	181
Declared war on Germany.....	214
Diplomatic rupture with Great Britain.....	249
Diplomatic rupture with Russia.....	288
Diplomatic rupture with United States.....	347
Direct German-Polish negotiation urged.....	205
Extension of conscript service.....	57
General strike.....	171
Independence at home.....	246
Italian danger.....	176
Last warning to Germany.....	211
Law prohibiting enlistment of volunteers.....	116
Liberty in naval matters.....	66
Loyalty to Czechoslovakia and Russia.....	145
National Council.....	269
On nonintervention measure in Spain.....	100
North African military facilities not open to the Axis.....	292
Parliament dissolved.....	249
Partial mobilization order.....	164
Pledged aid to Czechoslovakia.....	159
Proposed peace plan.....	91
Protest to Germany on Lorraine.....	262
Rebuked by Roosevelt.....	281
Respect for Belgian neutrality.....	207
Supported British partition proposal of Czechoslovakia.....	62
Treaty with Syria providing independence.....	104
Ultimatum to Germany.....	214
United States on French fleet.....	245
Urged Poland to conciliate Danzigers.....	204
Weakened position.....	160
Withdrawal of restrictions on gold deliveries.....	119
Yielded Shanghai sector to Japan.....	246
François-Poncet, Andre, French Ambassador in Berlin.....	116

	Page
Franco, Gen. Francisco:	
Beginning of civil war in Spain.....	99
Forming the Spanish traditional Falangists.....	120
Made commander in chief of Nationalist Army.....	105
Proposed belligerent rights.....	123
Recognized by Austria and Hungary.....	141
Recognized by Germany and Italy.....	109
Recognized by Portugal.....	153
Recognized by United States.....	184
Franco-Mussolini conference.....	270
Frank, Dr. Hans, Bavarian Minister of Justice.....	26
Free France Committee and United States.....	316
Free France declared war on Japan.....	309
Free French forces, United States aid promised.....	328
Free French government formed.....	260
Free French National Council.....	298
French Antilles, and United States relations.....	359
French Committee of National Liberation, recognized by Great Britain, Russia, and United States.....	361, 365
French Consultative Assembly in Algiers.....	367
French Fleet:	
Scuttled at Toulon.....	350
Sunk at Oran.....	249
French Indochina, given dominion status.....	267
French Indochina-Thailand:	
Armistice.....	270
Peace treaty.....	280
French-Belgian general staff agreement.....	85
French-British peace efforts, defended by Hoare.....	77
French-German defensive peace postponed.....	262
French-German good neighbor pact.....	172
French-Italian:	
Trade agreement.....	231
Treaty.....	55
French-Japanese agreement on Indochina.....	256
French-Japanese protocol.....	291
French-Russian:	
Consultative pact.....	52
Mutual assistance pact.....	61
Nonaggression and conciliation pact.....	21
French-Soviet Pact, incompatible with Locarno Pact.....	83
French-Spanish frontier closed.....	155
French-Turkish:	
Agreement on Turco-Syrian frontier.....	122
Defensive alliance.....	193
Treaty of friendship.....	156
Frick, Dr. Wilhelm, German Minister of Interior.....	137
Fulbright resolution.....	267
Funk, Dr. Walter, German economic minister.....	137
Furanghi, Ali, Premier of Iran.....	296
G	
Gas warfare, condemned by the League.....	154
Gaulle, Gen. Charles de:	
Appeal to French soldiers.....	295
Broadcast to the French.....	350
Free French-Russian alliance.....	315
Frenchmen in North Africa.....	347
Geneva Convention, President Roosevelt.....	44
Geneva Convention of 1864.....	345
Geneva Disarmament Conference (1932).....	19
Germany's withdrawal.....	36
George, King II of Greece.....	276
German battleships: escape of.....	319
German colonies, Australia rejects the return.....	87
German National Socialist Party in Austria.....	32

	Page
German Nationalist Party in Danzig.....	121
German Nazis, deportation from Austria.....	31
German refugees, international aid.....	35
German reparations payment.....	11
German-Danish nonaggression treaty.....	191
German-Italian trade agreement.....	231
German-Italian-Japanese:	
Alliance.....	256
Military convention.....	315
German-Japanese Anti-Comintern:	
Agreement.....	115
Military alliance.....	111
German-Polish:	
Agreement on Upper Silesia.....	125
Declaration of 1934.....	188
Minorities declaration.....	135
German-Rumanian economic agreement.....	182, 201, 228, 235, 334
German-Russian:	
Agreement on partitioning Poland.....	217
Barter agreement.....	267
5-year nonaggression plan.....	195
Neutrality treaty.....	28
Nonaggression agreement.....	202
Trade treaty.....	231
German-Slovak treaty.....	224
German-Swedish agreement on transit of soldiers.....	364
German-Turkish:	
Financial agreement.....	168
Friendship Pact.....	285
Trade agreements.....	358
Treaty on chrome.....	343
Germany:	
Absence from nine-power conference.....	134
Agitation for colonies.....	116
Air force.....	57
Annexed Polish territory.....	222
Announcement of moratorium on Dawes-Young plan.....	46
Army maneuvers.....	158
Arrest of Polish Jews.....	168
Assurance of nondelivery of arms to Spain.....	100
Citizenship laws.....	71
Claim equality of armaments.....	50
Claim to equality recognized.....	22
Communications cut with Warsaw.....	310
Compulsory military service introduced.....	57
Condemned by Locarno Powers for reoccupying demilitarized zone.....	86
Conscript labor.....	155
Counter-blockaded Britain.....	216
Declared war on United States.....	310
Demands accepted by Austria.....	143
Desire for peace.....	27
Eastern Nonaggression Pact.....	59
Elections.....	26
End of Polish campaign.....	218
Enforcement of arms embargo to Spain.....	102
For bilateral naval agreement with Britain.....	84
For demilitarized zones.....	85
For 25 year nonaggression pact with France.....	85
Foreign policy.....	177
4-year plan for autarchy.....	104
Friendship with Yugoslavia.....	191
Invasion of Poland.....	210
Most-favored-nation agreement with France.....	126
National Socialist Party.....	37
Naval program.....	158
Naval treaty with Britain.....	126

	Page
Germany—Continued.	
19-point peace plan proposed.....	89
Nonaggression offer rejected by Finland, Norway, and Sweden.....	190
Nonaggression pact with Poland.....	39
Not a peaceful country.....	32
Occupation of Rhineland.....	85
Ordered troop concentration.....	161
Polish frontier and military incidents.....	205
Protest against League Council as discriminating against Germany.....	61
Protest on French-Soviet pact.....	83
Protest to Poland.....	200
Rearmament.....	59
Refugees.....	35
Refusal to join Russia to guarantee Baltic countries.....	42
Refusal to return to the League.....	139
Reichsmark export prohibited.....	78
Rejected an eastern Locarno pact.....	49
Rejected British ultimatum.....	213
Rejected United States note on hemispheric solidarity.....	248
Restoration of colonial possessions.....	103
Social Democratic Party outlawed.....	32
Spartan spirit among German youth.....	32
At Stresa Conference.....	59
Took over unoccupied France.....	348
Trade relations with Brazil.....	156
Unilateral repudiation disapproved by the powers.....	60
United States Ambassador's recall.....	170
War against bolshevism "a European mission".....	34
Withdrawal from disarmament conference of Geneva.....	36
Withdrawal from the League.....	36
Would sink armed merchantmen without warning.....	219
Gilbert, Prentiss, United States consul at Geneva.....	6, 7
Gilbert and Ellice Islands, United States attack.....	345
Giral, Jose, resignation of his government in Spain.....	103
Giraud, General:	
Commander in chief of French forces in Africa.....	349, 352
In Washington.....	357
Godesburg demands, rejected by Czechoslovakia.....	164
Goebbels, Josef, German Propaganda Minister.....	117
Goering, Field Marshal.....	172
Not satisfied with Danzig.....	193
Successor to Hitler.....	211
Goga, Octavian, Premier of Rumania.....	145
Gold bloc agreement.....	51
Gold standard:	
Abandonment by United States.....	28
International restoration.....	33
Gombos, Julius, Premier of Hungary.....	63
Gondra Pact of 1923.....	140
Good-neighbor policy, United States dedication.....	25
Good offices:	
Offered by Belgium and the Netherlands.....	223
Offered by United States to Russia and Finland.....	225, 240
Graf Spee, Battle of.....	228
Grandi, Count Dino, Italian Ambassador in London.....	144
Great Britain:	
Aid pledged to Russia.....	286
Appeasement.....	117
Arms embargo to Ethiopia and Italy.....	66, 68
Assurance of support to France and Belgium.....	109, 123
Declared state of war against Germany.....	213
Declared war on Finland, Hungary, and Rumania.....	307
Declared war on Japan.....	308
Determined to fight alone.....	245
Devoted to the League.....	74
Embargoed Russian goods.....	28
Enactment of arms embargo.....	102

	Page
Great Britain—Continued.	
Fleet in eastern Mediterranean.....	69
For oil embargo.....	84
Increased armament program.....	145
Last warning to Germany.....	211
Memorandum to League Committee of Thirteen.....	91
Neutrality in Spanish civil war.....	100
No action taken in the Mediterranean.....	74
Not hostile to Germany.....	193
Off the gold standard.....	5
Offer of compensation for Ethiopia to Italy.....	66
Offer to France.....	244
Order in council on control of German exports.....	224
Payment of war debts to United States.....	31
Plan on independent Palestine state.....	190
Protest against German troops at Cadiz.....	112
Refused Russian call for a conference.....	150
Regrouping of powers, resented by Germany.....	193
Search for support of countries interested in peace.....	190
Suggested strict control of arms shipment to Spain.....	107
Supported Austria.....	243
Ultimatum to Germany.....	213
Virtually blockaded Germany.....	216
Voluntary service.....	176
Great Lakes-St. Lawrence Agreement.....	273
Great Powers and aggression.....	91
Great Powers and battleships.....	155
Great Wall of China.....	63
Greater East Asia, Japan's new policy.....	253
Greco-Turkish treaty of friendship.....	152
Greece:	
Attacked by Germany.....	276
Attacked by Italy.....	260
Armistice with Germany.....	279
British withdrawal.....	280
<i>Coup d'etat</i>	73
German-Italian demands.....	259
Monarchy favored by plebiscite.....	76
Monarchy reestablished by <i>coup d'etat</i>	73
Peaceful relations assured by Italy.....	243
Promise to Italy.....	237
Threatened by Italy.....	249
Greenland:	
Defense of.....	277
United States consulate.....	236
Greenwood, Arthur, on study of post-war problems.....	267
Greer, United States destroyer.....	297, 311
Greiser, Arthur, President of Danzig Senate.....	67, 97
Protest to Polish government.....	192
Grew, Joseph, United States Ambassador in Tokyo.....	18
On American resentment of Japanese in China.....	221
Dispatch.....	135
Instruction.....	128
On Japan's intentions.....	54
Report on German-Japanese military alliance.....	111
Warns Hull on Japan.....	255, 302, 304
Gromyko, Andrea A., Russian Ambassador in Washington.....	365
Grosny oil fields (Caucasus).....	340
Guadalcanal, Battle of.....	348
Guadaloupe, French warships immobilized.....	331
Guatemala, withdrawal from the League.....	95
Guseff, Fyodor, Russian Minister in Canada.....	344
H	
Haakon VII, King of Norway.....	234-235
Habicht, Theodore:	
And the Austrian Nazis.....	40
Demands restoration of Austrian Nazi Party.....	34

	Page
Hacha, Emil, President of Czechoslovakia.....	179
Hague Convention, Third.....	308
Haile Selassie:	
Emperor of Ethiopia.....	93
Fled the country.....	93
Regained Ethiopian throne.....	280
Haiti:	
Agreement with United States.....	33
Decided to abandon sanctions.....	97
Dispute with Dominican Republic.....	136
United States marines, withdrawal.....	48
Halfaya Pass, captured by British.....	314
Halifax, Lord:	
British Ambassador in Washington.....	265
On Anglo-French-Polish plan for consultation.....	195
On armed German aggression.....	210
On British determination to resist aggression.....	194
On British interests in central and eastern Europe.....	119
And Georges Bonnet.....	176
And Henderson on Hitler's ultimatum.....	208
On loss of Austrian state.....	148
Rejected German peace offer.....	251
Urged Poland to conciliate Danzigers.....	198, 201
On victory of peace.....	154
Halsey, Admiral A. F., succeeds Admiral Ghormley.....	345
Hankow:	
Bombing of Chinese troops.....	126
Japanese marines landing.....	105
Hart, Admiral, United States naval commander in Southwest Pacific.....	319
Hare-Hawes-Cutting Philippine independence bill.....	23
Harriman, A. A., new United States Ambassador in Moscow.....	368
Harrison, Leland, United States Minister to Switzerland, and meetings of Far Eastern Committee of the League.....	130, 131
Hatay Republic, cession to Turkey.....	193
Hayashi, Gen. Senjuro, Japanese Premier.....	117, 121
Hayes, Carlton J. H.:	
United States Ambassador in Madrid.....	324
Report on United States export to Spain.....	356
Helfrich, Admiral C. E. L., commander of the Dutch Navy.....	319
Helsinki bombed by Soviet planes.....	287
Henderson, Sir Neville, British Ambassador in Berlin:	
"Ambassador of appeasement".....	121
On delaying the war.....	192
And Goering.....	191
On proposal for Sudeten.....	157
Warned Germany.....	159, 190, 201
Henlein, Konrad:	
Sudeten German leader.....	148
Broke off negotiations.....	161
Rejected liberty charter.....	151
Henry Pu Yi, Provisional President of Manchukuo.....	14
Henry-Have, Gaston, French Ambassador in Washington.....	262
Hertzog, Gen. J. B. M., Premier of South African Union.....	120
Hess, Rudolf, successor to Hitler.....	211
Hevia, Carlos, Provisional President of Cuba.....	39
Heydrich, Reinhard, Gestapo official murdered in Czechoslovakia.....	331
Hindenburg, Paul von:	
President of Germany.....	16
Death.....	48
Suspended bill of rights in Weimar Constitution.....	25
Hiranuma, Baron Hiichiro, Premier of Japan.....	175
Hirota, Koki:	
Japan's foreign minister.....	39
On Japan's cultural expansion.....	81
On Japan's foreign policy.....	55
On Japan's intentions in China.....	42, 128
Statement to Secretary Hull.....	40

	Page
Hitler, Adolf:	
Head of National Socialist Party in Germany.....	18
On absence of French-German conflict.....	84, 205
Agreed to negotiate dispute with Poland.....	208
Announcement of 4-year plan for German autarchy.....	104
Approval of his foreign policy by German people.....	89
Assumed command of German Army.....	142
Assurance given to François-Poncet.....	116
His blood purge of 1934.....	48
On Britain's attack of Germany.....	202
His claim of colonies.....	117, 137, 176
Confirming as Chancellor and Fuehrer by plebiscite.....	48
Compulsory military service introduced in Germany.....	57
Demanded Danzig and the Corridor.....	207
Demands on Austria.....	143
Demanded self-determination for the Sudetens.....	144, 161
Entry into Vienna.....	147
Forecast on pacific policy.....	27
On French-German territorial dispute.....	306
On French-Soviet military alliance.....	79
On German acceptance of the Locarno spirit.....	39
On Germany's need for colonies.....	128
On Germany's will to peace.....	62
To Henderson on Danzig.....	203
On inevitability of war.....	206
Invited Chamberlain, Daladier, and Mussolini to Munich.....	166
Named his successors.....	211
On new European order.....	269
Not warned by French and Britain.....	161
On oppression of Sudeten Germans.....	161
Ordered expansion of armaments.....	155
Ordered march into Austria.....	146
Peace offer to Britain.....	251
Pledged to protect the British Empire.....	204
Proclamation to the German Army.....	210
Rejected Roosevelt's appeal.....	187
Renounces war except against Bolshevism.....	34
Reply to Chamberlain.....	202
On return of Danzig.....	175
On revision of Versailles Treaty.....	29
On Stalingrad losses.....	354
Succeeded to the Reich Presidency.....	48
Ultimatum on Sudeten.....	164
Wanted peace or war of destruction.....	219
On war aims.....	211
On wealth and resources of Urals and the Ukraine.....	104
His withdrawal from the League and disarmament conference.....	36
Hitler-Franco conference.....	259
Hitler-Laval conference.....	259, 348, 352
Hitler-Mussolini conference.....	257, 269, 283, 295, 327
Hitler-Ribbentrop-Ciano conference.....	200
Hoare, Sir Samuel:	
British foreign minister.....	64
On Britain's devotion to the League.....	70, 74
On British budget.....	199
On British Fleet movements.....	71
On British problems in the Mediterranean.....	105
Defense of French-British peace efforts.....	77
On Ethiopia.....	66
On Germany at the Stresa Conference.....	66
Resignation.....	80
On sanctions against Italy.....	69
Hoare-Laval peace plan	78
Defended by British Government.....	78
Denounced by Ethiopia and rejected by Italy.....	78, 79
In the League Assembly.....	78

	Page
Hodza, Milan:	
Premier of Czechoslovakia.....	151
Resignation.....	163
Honduras, notice of withdrawal from the League.....	97
Hoover, Herbert, President of the United States.....	21
Hoppenot, M., Administrator of Martinique and Guadeloupe.....	363
Hore-Belisha, Leslie, British Secretary of War.....	146
Horinouchi, Kensuke:	
Japanese Ambassador in Washington.....	196
On Anti-Comintern Pact.....	206
On Netherlands Indies.....	239
Protested to United States on gasoline embargo.....	257
Hsueh-liang, Marshal Chang, ruler of Manchuria.....	11
Hull, Cordell:	
Secretary of State.....	36
Advocated lend-lease.....	268
On America's preparations.....	260
Approval of embargo on arms to Bolivia and Paraguay.....	45
On Argentina.....	366
Asked congressional committees for arms embargo law.....	28
On citizens' sacrifice.....	253
Concern over Shanghai.....	127
Condemned French collaboration.....	283
Counterproposal to Japan.....	285
On dangers of the international situation.....	43
Defended United States neutrality and embargo.....	153
Denounced isolationism.....	155
On economic collapse of Europe.....	123
Explained Monroe Doctrine.....	248
On fear of war.....	46
On Finland's aims and policy.....	300, 306
On fundamental principles.....	149, 158
On the futility of war.....	124
On German-Italian-Japanese alliance.....	256
On imposed peace.....	130
On Japan's interests.....	44
On joint sanctions.....	73
Letter of Hirota.....	40
On Martinique arrangements.....	350
On national unity.....	255
On Netherlands Indies.....	235
On neutrality and Congress.....	195
On neutrality revision.....	197
On peace.....	130
Reminded Italy and Ethiopia of their Kellogg-Briand Pact obligations.....	70
Repeated warnings on danger from Japan.....	306
Report to Congress.....	370
On Russian reply to United States and its rejection.....	69
On sale of planes.....	155
On settling international disputes.....	186
Statement on international problems.....	125
Statement to League Coordination Committee.....	75
On threat of war.....	104
On traditional American policy.....	104
On United States and the League.....	131
On United States moral embargo.....	237
On United States need of naval program.....	142
On United States Neutrality Act.....	76
On United States rights to international law.....	216
On United States-French common interests.....	284
On United States-League cooperation in enforcing sanctions.....	73
Urged arming American-flag ships.....	301
Warned Army and Navy officials on Japan.....	305
Warned his Cabinet colleagues on Japan.....	303
On ways of peace.....	168
Hungarian-Yugoslav:	
Agreement.....	48
Friendship pact.....	265

	Page
Hungary:	
Adhered to the Axis	263
Declared war on Russia	287
Deportation of nationals from Yugoslavia	52
Diplomatic rupture with the United States	311
Minority rights in Czechoslovakia	163
Mobilized	168
Reassurance of frontiers by Hitler	150
I	
Iberian bloc (Spain-Portugal)	352
Iceland:	
Asked for direct relation with United States	235
Consular relation with United States established	236
Occupied by British troops	237
Occupied by United States	288
Relations with United States and Britain	348
Severed ties with Denmark	282
Suspended royal power of the King of Denmark	234
United States on Iceland's defense	288
Imperial Conference of 1926	9
On economic appeasement	121
Imperial Economic Conference at Ottawa	17
India:	
Declared war on Germany	214
Government reorganization	336
New Constitution offered after the war	254
Provisional autonomy	120
Rejected British proposal of autonomy	325
United States exchange of representatives	289
Indochina:	
French-Japanese agreement	256
Japanese military control	289
Status quo	246
Inonu, Ismet:	
President of Turkey	261
On length of war	323
Inter-Allied Conference in London	314
Inter-American Commission for Territorial Administration	314
Inter-American Conference at Buenos Aires	111
Inter-American Conference at Habana	251, 252
Inter-American Conference for the Maintenance of Peace	112
Inter-American Conference on Hemispheric Solidarity	219
Inter-American Defense Board	324
Inter-American Emergency Advisory Committee for Political Defense	325
Inter-American Financial and Economic Advisory Committee	279, 296
Inter-American Solidarity Declaration	112
International control of rivers, denounced by Germany	108
International Red Cross and murdered Polish officers	358
International Labor Office:	
Italy's withdrawal	140
United States membership	47
International trade, League's recommendation to reduce obstructions	106
International Wheat Agreement	34
International Wheat Trade Agreement	336
Inukai, Tsubuyoshi, Premier of Japan, assassinated	16
Iran:	
Accepted Anglo-Russian armistice terms	297
Anglo-Russian note on German activities	294
Anglo-Russian occupation	294
Declared war on Germany	241
Departure of Axis diplomats	297
Signed United Nations Declaration	366
Iran-Japanese diplomatic rupture	325
Iran-Vichy diplomatic rupture	318

	Page
Iraq:	
Border dispute with Persia.....	52
British fighting.....	278, 280
Declared war on the Axis.....	354
Diplomatic rupture with Germany.....	215
Membership in the League.....	20
Pro-Nazi coup.....	275
Rebel government recognized by Russia.....	281
Signed United Nations Declaration.....	358
Iraqi-Russian diplomatic relations.....	282
Irish Free State constitution.....	112
Iron Guard in Rumania.....	217
Isolation, denounced by Hull.....	155
Italian fleet surrendered.....	367
Italo-Ethiopian affairs, conference of the powers.....	66
Italo-Ethiopian Arbitration Commission.....	69
Italo-Ethiopian dispute and British-Italian conflict.....	74
Italo-Ethiopian Treaty of 1928.....	53
Italo-Ethiopian war, its termination.....	93
Italo-German military alliance.....	191
Italo-German rejection of proposal:	
To control volunteers to Spain.....	116
Of mediation in Spain.....	112
Italo-Yugoslav treaty.....	119
Italy:	
Abandoned gold standard.....	66
Advocated war.....	242
Agreed with Ethiopia on neutral zone in Ogaden.....	57
Announced its neutrality.....	212
Application of sanctions.....	74
Asked for ban on "moral solidarity".....	100
Blockade ordered by Britain.....	243
British offer on Ethiopia rejected.....	66
Claims.....	176
Consented to arbitrate the Ethiopian dispute.....	58
Control of raw material purchased.....	67
Declared aggressor by the League Council.....	73
Declared war on Germany.....	369
Declared war on Russia.....	286
Declared war on United States.....	310
Demands made on Ethiopia.....	53
Devaluation of lira.....	105
Economic sanctions.....	77
Emergency fiscal measures.....	68
Further armament program.....	118
Intervention in Spain.....	158
Invaded by the Allies.....	366
Irredentism.....	171
Issued joint communique with Ethiopia on nonaggression.....	51
Levy on stock companies.....	134
Martial law.....	364
On Mediterranean "antipiracy" patrol.....	132, 136
Mobilized against Ethiopia.....	56
Mobilization order issued.....	205
Pact of friendship, nonaggression, and neutrality with Russia.....	34
Payment of war debts to United States.....	31
Pledge to Britain on Spain.....	114
Protest against sanctions.....	76
Protest of Ethiopia over Walwal incident.....	53
Protest to United States on Italo-Ethiopian war.....	77
Refused to arbitrate the Walwal incident.....	53
Refused to sign naval agreements.....	84
Rejected compromise on Italo-Ethiopian dispute.....	71
Surrendered.....	366
United States consulates.....	270
United States military attaché.....	277
Use of gas in Ethiopian war.....	88

Italy—Continued.	Page
Violated the League Covenant.....	73
Withdrawal from the League.....	138
Withdrawal of volunteers from Spain.....	119

J

Japan:	
Absent from Nine-Power Conference.....	134, 136
Her aims.....	127
Attack on American and British warships on the Yangtze.....	139
Blockaded British and French concessions in Shanghai.....	193
Cabinet reorganized.....	306
Counterproposal to United States.....	292
Demands on China.....	64, 65
Demands on Indochina.....	246
Intentions questioned by United States.....	299
Invaded Charhar and Jehol.....	55
Invaded demilitarized zone.....	63
In Indochina, denounced by United States.....	290
Naval building program.....	142, 143
On new order in Asia.....	169
New proposals by United States.....	304
Notice of withdrawal from the League.....	27
Offensive against Peiping and Tientsin begun.....	128
Opposed to any aid given to China.....	42
Opposed to foreign intervention in China.....	42
Opposed to open door in China.....	171
Proposal on United States-Japanese settlement.....	281
Protest on German-Russian Pact.....	205
Protest to United States on gasoline embargo.....	253
Refused to deal with Chinese Government.....	141
Sought release from provisions of Washington Naval Treaty.....	54
As stabilizing force in the Far East.....	248
Urged Roosevelt-Konoye meeting.....	298
Use of gas in warfare condemned by the League.....	154
Violator of the Nine-Power Treaty.....	132
Withdrawal from the League.....	25
Japanese-Americans.....	324
Japanese-Russian Fisheries Agreement.....	357
Japanese-Thailand Pact.....	264
Java, conquered by Japan.....	322
Java Sea, Battle of.....	321
Johnson, N. T., United States Minister to China.....	4
Johnson Act.....	42
Justo, Augustin P., President of Argentina.....	82

K

Kai-shek, Gen. Chiang, President of China.....	367
Appealed to Britain.....	320
Kidnapped.....	112
President of the Executive Yuan in China.....	77
Visited India.....	319
Kai-shek, Madame Chiang:	
Address to United States Congress.....	356
On post-war world council.....	358
Kalinin, President of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics Praesidium.....	220
Kanya, Koloman de, Hungarian foreign minister.....	95
Karlsbad demands (of Sudetens).....	155
Karlsbad program.....	159
Kato agreement (between France and Japan).....	292
Katsuriki, Japanese minelayer.....	184
Kauffman, Henrik, Danish Minister in Washington.....	278
Kearney, United States destroyer, attacked.....	311
Kellogg-Briand Pact:	
Its acceptance by civilized states.....	113
Aggression defined.....	33

	Page
Kennard, Sir Howard:	
British Ambassador in Warsaw.....	208
Report to Halifax.....	211
Kehl demilitarized zone occupied by Nazis.....	26
Kerrl, Dr. Hans, German Minister of Justice.....	29
Kharkov, retaken by Russians.....	355
Kiel Canal.....	116
Kiev, retaken by Russians.....	369
King, Admiral E. J., Commander in Chief of the United States Fleet.....	322
King, Mackenzie, Premier of Canada.....	353
King of Italy, also Emperor of Ethiopia.....	94
Kiosseivanov, M., Premier of Bulgaria.....	172
Kiska, United States and Canadian landings.....	364
Knox, Col. Frank, Secretary of Navy.....	268
Konoye, Prince Fumimaro:	
Premier of Japan.....	122
Forecast war with United States.....	257
Invited President Roosevelt for a meeting.....	275
On mediation of Sino-Japanese dispute.....	137
On new order in Asia.....	169
Koo, Dr. Wellington:	
Chinese delegate on the League Council.....	130
At Nine-Power Conference.....	136
Krofta, Kamil:	
Czechoslovakian Foreign Minister.....	122
Rejected Sudeten demands.....	152
Kurusu, Saburo, Japanese foreign office spokesman.....	80
And President Roosevelt.....	303
"Surrender or fight United States" statement.....	306
Kursk, retaken by Russians.....	355
L	
Labor conscription in Germany.....	155
Lacroix, French Minister in Prague.....	178
Lashio (Burma), capture by Japanese.....	327
Latin America, United States right of intervention is renounced.....	37
Latvia:	
Incorporated into Russia.....	251
Kellogg-Briand Pact signed.....	33
Nonaggression agreement with Germany.....	192
Payment of war debts to United States.....	31
Ultimatum by Russia.....	244
Latvian-Russian Conciliation Pact.....	16
Latvian-Russian Mutual Aid Treaty.....	219
Latvian-Russian Nonaggression Treaty.....	13
Lausanne Treaty.....	99
Laval, Pierre, Premier of France.....	64
Dismissed by Petain.....	265
On French loyalty to the League Covenant.....	70
Given more powers.....	349
On sanctions against Italy.....	69
League of Nations:	
Advisory committee on arms embargo.....	55
On Alexandretta dispute (France and Turkey).....	111
Appeal to Russia on Russo-Finnish dispute.....	226, 228
Application of sanctions against Italy.....	74
Asked ABC Powers and Peru to join Chaco Commission.....	33
On Chaco dispute.....	32, 33, 35, 36, 41, 44, 52, 55
Commission of Inquiry for Ethiopia.....	81
Commission of Inquiry for Manchuria.....	9, 12
Committee of Eighteen on oil sanctions.....	79, 82, 84
Committee of oil experts.....	83
Committee of Thirteen.....	91, 93
Committee of Three.....	19, 24
Condemned Japanese air raids.....	131
Covenant.....	55, 59, 61, 82
Declared Italy the aggressor.....	73

	Page
League of Nations—Continued.	
Declared Japan the aggressor.....	25
On economic sanctions against Italy.....	77
Ethiopian appeal on arms restrictions.....	68
Ethiopian request for financial aid.....	89
Far Eastern Advisory Committee.....	131
Five-Power Commission on Italo-Ethiopian dispute.....	69
French withdrawal.....	358
German occupation of Rhineland.....	87
German rearmament.....	61
German refugees.....	35
German withdrawal.....	36
High Commissioner for Danzig.....	111
Hungarian appeal.....	51
On Iraqi-Persian border dispute.....	52
Italo-Ethiopian Arbitration Commission.....	66, 67
On Leticia dispute (Colombia and Peru).....	25, 26, 30, 32
On mandated areas.....	104
New Chaco Commission.....	62
Recommended nonrecognition of Manchukuo.....	25
On recognition of Italian conquests.....	53
Recommended termination of sanctions.....	98
On return of German colonies.....	103
Leahy, Admiral A. D.:	
United States Ambassador in Vichy.....	326
Chief of Staff to the President.....	227
Leary, Admiral Herbert F., commander of Anzac forces.....	318
Lebanon:	
Arrest of President, by the French.....	370
Independence proclaimed.....	305
Treaty with France.....	108
Lehman, Herbert H., Director of United Nations Relief and Rehabilitation Administration.....	249
Leipzig, attacked by Spanish forces.....	123
Lend-Lease Act.....	267, 268, 273, 275, 297
Lend-Lease agreement:	
With Bolivia.....	307
With Brazil and other American countries.....	300
With 32 countries.....	373
Lend-lease aid:	
To Czechoslovakia.....	313
To Ethiopia.....	351
To Free France.....	305
To Iran.....	328
To Iraq.....	328
To Poland.....	296
Leningrad:	
Rail line opened.....	325
Siege lifted.....	354
Lester, Sean, League High Commissioner of Danzig.....	97
Leticia agreement (Colombia and Peru).....	45
Lidice (in Czechoslovakia), destruction.....	333
Ligue d'Action Française, dissolution.....	83
Lima Conference.....	172, 173
Lithuania:	
Dissolution of parties.....	80
Incorporated into Russia.....	251
Occupied by Russia.....	244
Yielded to Polish ultimatum.....	150
Lithuanian-Russian Mutual Aid Treaty.....	220
Little Entente:	
And Hungary.....	159
Meeting of foreign ministers.....	51
Protest against Austrian conscription law.....	90
Stresa Conference endorsed.....	60
Litvinoff, Maxim, Russian representative on League Council, on German repudiation of Locarno Pact.....	87

	Page
Locarno Agreements.....	31, 138
Germany and Italy invited to join.....	99
Release of Belgium.....	120
Repudiated by Germany.....	86
Its spirit and Hitler.....	39
Locarno Powers note to Germany.....	92
London Naval Conference.....	108
Japanese withdrawal.....	81
London Naval Treaty:	
Invoked.....	151
Japanese refusal to adhere to.....	93
Suspension of British obligations.....	214
Long, Breckinridge, United States Ambassador in Rome, on Italy's designs in Africa.....	70
Lopez, Dr. Alfonso, President of Colombia.....	336
Lorraine, annexed to Germany.....	263
Lothian, Lord, British Ambassador in Washington.....	264
Luther, Dr. Hans, German Ambassador in Washington.....	36
Luxemburg:	
Invaded by Germany.....	237
Under German laws.....	254
Lytton report on Sino-Japanese dispute.....	20, 21
M	
Ma Chan-shan, Chinese General.....	8
MacArthur, Gen. Douglas, United States commander in the Philippines.....	322
Macassar Straits, sea battle.....	315
MacDonald, J. Ramsay, British Prime Minister.....	28, 64
Machado, President of Cuba.....	34
Madagascar:	
Armistice with the British.....	342
British ultimatum rejected.....	257
Occupied by British forces.....	328
Madrid revolution.....	51
Malaya, British evacuation.....	318
Manchukuo:	
Formation of a state.....	15
Recognized by Germany.....	145
Recognized by Italy.....	138
Recognized by Japan.....	19
Recognized by Salvador.....	45
Seizure of Chinese Eastern Railway.....	35
Manchurian incident.....	5
Mareth Line, captured by the British.....	357
Martinique, French warships immobilized.....	331
Marshall and Gilbert Islands, attacked by United States forces.....	318
Masaryk, Thomas G., President of Czechoslovakia.....	79
Matsuoka, Japanese foreign minister:	
On "greater East Asia".....	253
On war with United States.....	264
On white race.....	271
Mediterranean, naval preparations.....	71
Memel Germans and their treatment.....	71
Memel Statute.....	62
Memel ceded to Germany.....	182
Mendieta, Gen. Carlos, President of Cuba.....	39
Mendoza formula for the Chaco dispute.....	25
Messersmith, George S., United States Consul-General in Berlin.....	32, 37
Metaxas, Gen. John, dictator of Greece.....	100, 261
Menzies, Robert G., Premier of Australia.....	281
Mexico:	
On compensation of United States citizens.....	149, 261, 170
Declared war on Germany.....	331
Diplomatic rupture with Japan.....	310
Reestablished diplomatic relations with Russia.....	349
Refused to arbitrate United States claims.....	158
Silver currency restrictions.....	61
United States loan.....	296

	Page
Mexican-American Claims Commission.....	352
Mexican-Czechoslovakian relations resumed.....	323
Mexican-United States Defense Commission.....	321
Trade agreement.....	352
Michael, King of Rumania.....	255
Midway, Battle of.....	332
Miklas, Wilhelm, President of Austria.....	26
Resignation.....	147
Military highway to Alaska.....	322
Miller, Douglas, United States commercial attaché in Berlin.....	42
Minorities in Germany.....	27
Moffat, J. P., United States Minister to Canada.....	322
Molotov, V. M., Chairman of the Council of People's Commissars in Russia.....	56, 88
On Anglo-Russian defensive alliance.....	191
On Russian Security.....	222
Molotov-Hitler consultation.....	262
Moltke, German Ambassador in Warsaw.....	198
Mongolian People's Republic.....	86
Monroe Doctrine explained.....	236, 248
Monetary pact among Belgium, Britain, France, and the Netherlands.....	244
Monetary stabilization.....	32
Monetary stocks and the amount of silver.....	45
Montreux Convention on the Straits.....	121
Morgenthau, Henry, United States Secretary of the Treasury.....	357
Morinigo, President of Paraguay.....	319
Morocco:	
Abolition of capitulations.....	126
International zone occupied by Spain.....	244
Revolt of Spanish Foreign Legion.....	99
Moscow Declaration.....	369
Motta, Giuseppe, President of Switzerland.....	119
Mountbatten, Lord Louis:	
Chief of British commando raiders.....	325
Supreme Allied Commander in Southeast Asia.....	365
Mozhaisk, recaptured by Russia.....	315
Mukden, bombed and occupied by Japan.....	4
Munda (New Georgia Island), captured by MacArthur.....	364
Munich Conference.....	166
Munich Pact:	
Accepted by Czechoslovakia.....	167
Repudiated by British.....	338
Munitions Assignment Board.....	316
Mussert, Anton, head of Dutch Nazis.....	351
Mussolini:	
Assured Greece and Turkey of peace.....	95
On Austrian independence.....	148
For a conference of powers.....	210
His designs on Africa.....	70
Desired agreement on reciprocal interests.....	107
On German invincibility.....	236
Italian troops in Spain.....	115
On Italy's entry into the war.....	240
Peace conference.....	212
Rejected peace appeal.....	241
Rejected Roosevelt's appeal.....	240
Resignation.....	363
To Roosevelt on war.....	236
On United States of Europe.....	117
N	
Nahas Pasha, Premier of Egypt.....	94
Nanking agreement with southern Chinese leaders.....	103
Nanking and Canton raids by Japanese.....	130
National Committee of Free Germany in Moscow.....	338

	Page
National Socialist Party in Germany.....	37
National Socialists and Nationalists in German election.....	26
Nationalist government of Spain.....	138
Nationalities Statute for Sudetens.....	155
Naval Limitation Treaty (Germany and Great Britain).....	65
Nazi organization in Switzerland prohibited.....	83
Nazi program.....	169
Nazi putsch in Austria.....	48
Negrin, Senor, Premier of Spain.....	121
Netherlands:	
Adhered to monetary agreement.....	109
Army capitulated.....	239
Arrest of fifth columnists.....	237
Conscription.....	148
Defense preparations.....	234, 237
Devaluation of currency.....	105
German guarantee of neutrality unacceptable.....	118
Government fled to London.....	239
Invaded by Germany.....	237
Protest to Germany.....	237
Raising of bank rates.....	59
Reaffirmed neutrality.....	235
Netherlands-Russian diplomatic relations established.....	351
Netherlands Indies:	
Declared war against Japan.....	308
Invaded by Japanese.....	314
Netherlands Indies, and Japan.....	285
Status quo.....	234, 235
Neuilly Treaty, scrapped by Bulgaria.....	245
Neutral Supervisory Commission for Chaco.....	53
Neurath, Constantin von, German Foreign Minister.....	122
New Britain, Japanese landings.....	315
New Caledonia, United States landings.....	327
New Guinea, Japanese landings.....	315
New Zealand:	
Declared war on Germany.....	214
Declared war on Japan.....	309
Nicaragua:	
Complained to the League on Honduran frontier dispute.....	133
Withdrawal from the League.....	98
Nicaraguan-Honduran agreement.....	138
Nine-Power Conference.....	134
Failure and adjournment.....	137
Judged Japan the aggressor.....	136
Nine-Power Treaty of Washington.....	5, 11, 13, 14
Chinese memorandum to signatories.....	125
Obsolete.....	169
Signatories invited to meet at Brussels.....	133
Violated.....	132
Nineteen-Point Peace Plan.....	89
Noel, Leon, French Ambassador in Warsaw.....	192
On Germany's desire to have the Corridor.....	196
Report on Danzig.....	201
Nomura, Admiral Kichisaburo, Japanese Ambassador in Washington.....	272
On proposed Roosevelt-Hirohito meeting.....	292
Nonintervention Agreement, Germany's conditional acceptance.....	101
Nonintervention Committee.....	108, 119
Ban on volunteers.....	118
German-Italian withdrawal.....	122, 123
Given more authority.....	141
And international observers.....	125
Patrolling Spanish frontiers.....	120
Russian threat to withdraw.....	106
Study of volunteers and financial aid.....	112
Supervision scheme and Portugal's refusal to participate.....	113, 115
Nonintervention pledge (in Spain).....	102

	Page
Nonni River Bridge, battle.....	8
North African campaign, termination.....	360
North African Economic Board (Anglo-American).....	356
North Eastern Administration Committee (in Manchukuo).....	14
Northern Ireland, American Expeditionary Force arrival.....	316
Norway:	
Declared its neutrality.....	212
Envoy dismissed by Germany.....	235
Full Allied aid promised.....	234
German control.....	235
Government fled to London.....	242
Invaded by Germany.....	234
Peace aims.....	337
State of siege.....	365
Sued for armistice.....	241
Waters mined by France and Britain.....	233
Nyon Piracy Conference.....	128
Nyon Patrol Agreement.....	142
O	
Office of Foreign Economic Administration.....	368
Office of War Information, creation.....	333
Oil sanctions, application.....	79, 82
Oslo Powers.....	203, 204
Oslo:	
Protocol of 1930.....	123
Martial law.....	297
Oumansky, Constantin, Russian Ambassador in Washington.....	273
Ottawa agreement (July 1932).....	33
P	
Pacific Council in London (British Commonwealth and the Netherlands).....	318
Pacific War Council.....	324
Palestine:	
Arab uprising.....	156
British troops.....	168
Disturbances.....	92, 93
Limiting Jewish immigration.....	190
Partition plan.....	129, 169
Partition recommended in Peel report.....	124
Pan American Airways System.....	294
Pan-American Conference:	
Seventh.....	113
Eighth.....	172
At Montevideo.....	37
Panama, invites American republics for consultation.....	215
Panay incident.....	139
Pantelleria, surrendered to the Allies.....	362
Papen, Franz von, Chancellor of Germany.....	16, 20, 21
On Austro-German relations.....	143
On glory of war.....	29
Paraguay and the Chaco dispute.....	32
Paraguay:	
Accepted arbitration.....	29
Asked ABC and Peru to serve on the League Commission.....	33
Diplomatic rupture with the Axis.....	317
Negotiations with ABC and Peru on Chaco.....	35
New conciliation formula presented.....	34
State of war with Bolivia.....	29
Withdrawal from the League.....	56
Paris:	
Declared open city.....	243
Diplomatic agents.....	282
Entry of German troops.....	243

	Page
Parliamentary government in Austria.....	26
Patijn, Mynheer J. A. N., Dutch Foreign Minister.....	138
Pearl Harbor:	
Attack.....	307
Report.....	316
Peel Report on Palestine.....	124
Peiping autonomy program.....	77
Persia adhered to Kellogg-Briand Pact.....	33
Persian oil dispute.....	22
Peru:	
Accepted League's recommendation on Leticia.....	30
Diplomatic rupture with Germany, Italy, and Japan.....	316
Leticia agreement signed.....	45
Pétain and Hitler.....	259
Pétain, Marshal:	
Chief of State in France.....	269
Décreed basic laws for France.....	250
On French Fleet.....	262
On French-German collaboration.....	293, 306
Protest against Germany.....	348
Replaced Reynaud.....	244
Peter II, King of Yugoslavia.....	274
Address to United States Congress.....	334
Philippine Constitution.....	58, 76
Philippine Government established in Washington.....	330
Philippine Independence Act.....	41
Philippine Islands:	
A commonwealth.....	76
American troops.....	279
Phillips, W., United States Ambassador in Rome.....	236
President's personal representative in India.....	351
Piracy Conference at Nyon.....	128
Pirow, Oswald, Defense Minister of Union of South Africa.....	101
Platt amendment, replaced by a treaty.....	46
Ploesti oil fields (Rumania), bombed by Americans.....	364
Plymouth, Earl, Britain's Under Secretary of State.....	118
Pope Pius XII:	
Acted as intermediary.....	307
Appeal for peace.....	204
Poland and Westérplatte.....	26
Poland:	
Asked for Anglo-French aid.....	213
Britain's guarantee.....	196
Called up her reservists.....	207
To consult Britain and France.....	206
Declared war on Japan.....	311
Demanded Teschen.....	162, 166
Denied Polish aggression.....	212
Exclusion law.....	168
Government fled to London.....	246
Invaded by Russia.....	216
Kellogg-Briand Pact signed.....	33
Nonaggression pact with Germany.....	39
Occupied Teschen.....	167
Protest to Germany on annexation.....	222
Protest to Lithuania.....	221
Provisional government at Paris.....	219
Rejected an Eastern Locarno pact.....	50
Rejected demands on Danzig.....	183
Rejected German protests.....	200
Rejected supervision of her minorities.....	50
Restrictions on imports through Danzig.....	66
Took economic reprisals against Danzig.....	199
Ultimatum to Czechoslovakia.....	167
Ultimatum to Lithuania.....	149
Polish minority in Czechoslovakia.....	153
Polish-Czechoslovak Committee of Coordination.....	333

	Page
Polish-Danzig agreement.....	33, 47, 68, 116
Polish-German negotiations on Danzig.....	111
Polish-Rumanian alliance.....	111
Polish-Russian Conciliation Treaty.....	21
Polish-Russian Cooperation Agreement.....	291
Polish-Russian Defensive Alliance.....	179
Polish-Russian frontier controversy.....	356
Polish-Russian Nonaggression Treaty.....	17
Polish-Russian Trade Agreement.....	178
Polish-Spanish diplomatic rupture.....	315
Popular Front (in France).....	93
Popular front government under Blum.....	96
Popular front (in Spain).....	83
Portugal:	
Arms embargo against Spain.....	103
British supervision of land frontiers.....	118
On colonies.....	117
Diplomatic rupture with Czechoslovakia.....	127
Diplomatic rupture with Spain.....	107
Joined Nonintervention Committee.....	105
Reassured by Hull.....	284
Post-war bloc (Czechoslovakia, Greece, Poland, and Yugoslavia).....	302
Post-war currency stabilization plan.....	357
Post-War European Charter.....	345
Post-War World Council.....	358
Prado, President of Peru.....	329, 330
Prague, Russian air force mission.....	98
Protocol of 1925 and gas warfare.....	91
Pu-Yi, Henry, crowned Emperor of Manchukuo.....	41

Q

"Quarantine speech" of President Roosevelt.....	132
Quebec conference (Churchill-Roosevelt).....	364
Quezon, Manuel, President of the Philippines.....	323, 370
Quisling, named Premier of Norway by Nazis.....	318

R

Radowitz, Herr von, German Consul General in Danzig.....	97
Ramirez, A. P., President of Argentina.....	362
Rangoon (Burma) captured by Japanese.....	322
Rath, Ernst von, assassinated.....	169
Rawson, General, provisional president of Argentina.....	361
Reber, Samuel, Assistant Chief, Department of State.....	331
Red Sea combat zone.....	277
Regional pacts favored by Britain.....	118
Reichstag fire.....	25
Repatriation of Germans in South Tyrol.....	196
Reuben James, United States destroyer.....	311
Reynaud, Paul, Premier of France.....	232
His pledge to Churchill.....	240
Rhine buffer zone.....	88
Proposal rejected by Germany.....	88
Rhineland, occupation by German troops.....	85
Rhineland Pact of Locarno.....	85
Ribbentrop, German foreign minister.....	142, 172
And M. Bonnet.....	197
On Danzig.....	175
Denied German aggression.....	212
On German colonies.....	118
Rio de Janeiro, Anti-War Pact.....	35
Riom trial in France.....	319
Rios, Juan A., President of Chile.....	318, 345
His new Cabinet.....	324
River Plate regional conference.....	270
Riza Shah Pahlevi of Iran abdicated.....	298

	Page
Robert, Admiral, Governor of Martinique.....	331
<i>Robin Moor</i> , United States ship.....	285
Rome:	
Nazi occupation.....	367
Bombed.....	363
Rome protocol (Austria, Hungary, and Italy).....	41, 88
Rome-Berlin Axis.....	107
Favored by Premier Gombos of Hungary.....	63
Roosevelt, President:	
Additional defense appropriations.....	250
His administration in Latin American affairs.....	37
Appeal to Finland and Russia.....	226
Appeal to Hitler.....	166
Appeal to Hitler and Benes.....	164
Appeal to Hitler on German-Polish relations.....	203
Appeal to Mussolini.....	239, 240, 241
Arming American-flag ships.....	300
Arms embargo and the Chaco dispute.....	46
Asked for more defense appropriations.....	239
Asked for more silver in monetary stocks.....	45
Asked for rearmament program.....	141
Asked for repeal of arms embargo.....	197
And the Bey of Tunis.....	346
Chinese Exclusion Act.....	371
President Carmona of Portugal.....	346
On defense production.....	266
Elected President of United States.....	20, 107, 262
On establishing United States-Russian diplomatic relations.....	35
On extraordinary inter-American conference.....	82
On First Neutrality Act.....	69
Forbade carrying of munitions to China and Japan.....	129
To France.....	346
On French Indochina.....	290
Geneva Convention.....	44
Good neighbor policy.....	25, 28, 101
Hemispheric defense.....	258
And Hull on repeal of Neutrality Act.....	303
On increased aid to Allies.....	273
On intervention.....	38
To Japanese Emperor.....	307
Joint Mexican-United States Defense Commission.....	321
On Jones-Wallace controversy.....	363
On leasing bases.....	254
On lending arms to Britain.....	265
Message to Mussolini on avoiding war.....	68
National emergency proclaimed.....	216
Nationalized Philippine armed forces.....	290
Nazi designs in South America.....	302
Neutrality Act not applied to Russia.....	287
On neutrality of United States.....	213
On neutrality revision.....	198
New neutrality proclamation.....	223
Order to nationalize silver stocks.....	48
Pan-American Day address.....	28
Peace guarantee for Europe.....	186
Personal representative to the Pope.....	229
To Petain.....	346
Philippine independence.....	41
Pledge to defeat Germany.....	296
Post-war planning.....	302
Preservation of peace.....	113
Promised help to France and to Allies.....	243, 244
Promised United States aid to Russia.....	286
"Quarantine speech".....	132
Refugees.....	364
Repeal of arms embargo.....	217

	Page
Roosevelt, President—Continued.	
Reply to Japan.....	296
Restriction of arms shipment to Cuba.....	47
Resuming talks with Japan.....	294
Russian attack on Finland.....	226
Russian demands on Finland.....	220
Second appeal to Hitler.....	205
Shipments to Russia.....	323
Shoot-on-sight order.....	297
Speech at Rio de Janeiro.....	110
United States arms embargo and its effect.....	81
United States foreign policy.....	177
Will assist the Advisory Committee on Leticia.....	26
Roosevelt-Camacho conference.....	359
Roosevelt-Churchill conference.....	334
Roosevelt-Churchill-Inonu conference (Cairo).....	371
Roosevelt-Churchill-Kai-shek conference (Cairo).....	370
Roosevelt-Churchill-Stalin conference (Teheran).....	371
Roosevelt-Churchill message on Japanese defeat.....	351
Roosevelt-Churchill message to Italians.....	363
Roosevelt-Molotov conversations.....	331
Rostov:	
Captured by Germans.....	338
Retaken by Russians.....	355
Rumania:	
Adhered to the Axis.....	263
Called up reservists.....	242
Declared war on United States.....	312
Dictatorial constitution.....	145
Entered Bessarabia.....	286
Kellogg-Briand Pact signed.....	33
Nazi troops.....	258
Nonaggression Pact with Turkey.....	36
Payment of war debts to United States.....	31
Political amnesty.....	236
Pro-Axis regime.....	249
Renounced British guarantee.....	248
Seized British firms.....	252
Russian ultimatum.....	247
Transit of Russian forces.....	160
Rumanian-Brazilian diplomatic rupture.....	322
Rumanian-Turkish trade agreement.....	342
Runciman, Lord:	
Britain's mediator and advisor in Czechoslovakia.....	157
Report on Czechoslovakia.....	161
Russia:	
Acquired Bessarabia and northern Bukovina.....	248
Announcement on Estonia and Latvia.....	244
Arms embargo against Spain.....	103
Asked for control of ships in Portuguese ports.....	106
Assurance to France.....	154
Continued aiding the Spanish Government.....	107
Declined to accept United States protest.....	68
Demands on Finland.....	221
Diplomatic rupture with Finland.....	225
Embargo on British goods.....	28
Expelled from the League.....	228
Incorporated Polish Ukraine into Russia.....	223
Invaded by Germany.....	285
Invaded Poland.....	216
Kellogg-Briand Pact signed.....	33
Lowered conscript age.....	100
Member of the League.....	50
Mutual Assistance Pact with Mongolian People's Republic.....	86
Naval treaty with Britain.....	126
Nonaggression treaty with Baltic states.....	42
Nonintervention in Spain.....	100

	Page
Russia—Continued.	
Opposeo to Finnish-Norwegian-Swedish alliance.....	232
Pact of friendship and nonaggression with Italy.....	34
Peace overtures to Finland.....	294
Pledged to respect Finnish neutrality.....	217
Promised to cooperate with the League Council.....	87
Proposal of British-French-United States conference.....	148
Protest on alleged Manchukuoan seizure of Chinese Eastern Railway.....	35
Protest to Finland.....	224
Reassured aid to Czechoslovakia.....	160
Relations with Baltic states.....	56
Severed diplomatic relations with Poland.....	359
Threatened to withdraw from Non-Intervention Committee.....	106
Troop concentration in Ukraine.....	162
United States exports.....	269
Warned Japan on neutrality.....	325
Withdrew recognition from German-occupied territories.....	281
Russo-Finnish Conciliation Treaty.....	16
Russo-Japanese Fisheries Agreement.....	323
Russo-Japanese relations.....	337
Russo-Japanese Trade Treaty.....	284
Russo-Polish Nonaggression Pact.....	43, 171
Russo-Thailand diplomatic relations established.....	273
Russo-Turkish friendship confirmed.....	362
Russo-Turkish neutrality.....	274
Ruthenia:	
Autonomy.....	168, 180
Occupied by Hungary.....	180
Ryti, Risto, President of Finland.....	287
S	
Saar:	
Demilitarization.....	56
International troops.....	53
Returned to Germany.....	56
Saar Plebiscite.....	53, 55
Saint-Germain Treaty.....	90
Saito, Admiral Hiroshi, Japanese Ambassador in Washington.....	124
and Hull on Japan.....	44
Salazar, Premier of Portugal.....	335
San Martín, Ramon, President of Cuba.....	34
Sanctions against Italy.....	69, 74
Abandoned by Austria, Britain, Canada, and Poland.....	96, 98
Sanctions against Japan.....	140
Sardinia, taken by the Allies.....	367
Saudi-Arabia:	
Armistice with Yemen.....	44
Treaty of friendship with Yemen.....	44
United States Minister.....	231
War with Yemen.....	41
Scandinavian states.....	217
Schacht, Dr. Hjalmar, German Minister of Economics.....	115
resignation.....	137
Scharnhorst, sinking.....	372
Schleicher, Kurt von, German Minister of Defense.....	17
Schuschnigg, Kurt von, Chancellor of Austria.....	48
Austrian ties with Germany.....	141
Austria's will to resist Germany.....	145
German mission in Austria.....	133
interviewed by Hitler.....	143
invited to Berchtesgaden.....	142
rejected national socialism.....	64
rejected union with Germany.....	64
for plebiscite.....	145
relations with Germany.....	110
resignation.....	146
Schweinfurt, bombed by United States fortresses.....	369

	Page
Sergius, Metropolitan of Moscow.....	367
Sevastopol taken by Germans.....	336
Seyss-Inquart, Arthur, Chancellor of Austria.....	142, 147
Asked for Schuschnigg's resignation.....	146
Shanghai:	
British withdrawal.....	254
Fighting.....	127
Shih-hui, General, head of Chinese Mission to United States.....	327
Shiozawa, Kiochi, Japanese admiral.....	12
Sicily conquered by Allies.....	365
Sikorski, General, Poland's Premier.....	362
Silver export to China.....	51
Silver stock in United States.....	48
Simon, Sir John, Britain's Foreign Secretary.....	161
Simovitch, General Dusan, of Yugoslavia.....	274
Sinnan and Spratly Islands annexed by Japan.....	183
Singapore:	
Australian detachments.....	279
Naval base opened.....	143
Siege.....	318
Waters mined.....	271
Sino-Japanese armistice.....	16
Sino-Japanese dispute.....	128
And the Nine-Power Conference at Brussels.....	135
Slovakia:	
Adhered to the Axis.....	263
Autonomous.....	167, 189
Slovenia, divided between Germany and Italy.....	280
Smigly-Ridz, Marshal of Poland.....	198
Smolensk, retaken by Russians.....	368
Small nations and Britain.....	272
Smuts, General, Premier of South African Union, on mandates of South-west Africa.....	133, 138
Social Democratic Party outlawed in Germany.....	32
Socialist military organization in Austria.....	27
Solomon Island:	
Captured by Japanese.....	315
Japanese withdrawal.....	345
Invaded by United States forces.....	339
South America aided by United States.....	192
South Manchurian Railway.....	4
South Sea Island mandate.....	137
South Tyrol Germans.....	196
Soviet News Agency.....	356
Spaak, P. H., Belgian Foreign Minister.....	120
Spain, and Anti-Comintern Pact.....	183
Appealed to League against Germany and Italy.....	110
Arms embargo.....	99
End of civil war.....	183
General strikes.....	51
Hoped for Russian defeat.....	326
Mediation suggested by Uruguay.....	101
Memorandum on intervention of Portuguese fascists.....	105
Nonintervention pledge of Britain and France.....	101
Occupied international zone in Morocco.....	244
Open towns bombed.....	122
Protest against supply of arms to rebels.....	104
Protest of France on nonintervention.....	100
Protest to League on Italian intervention.....	122
Traditional Falangists.....	120
Victory of popular front in elections.....	83
Spanish-Norwegian diplomatic rupture.....	322
Stalin:	
On Allied aid.....	343
Desired a strong Poland.....	359

	Page
Stalingrad:	
Not to be stormed.....	344
Russian counterattack.....	340
Russian victory.....	354
Standley, Admiral William H., United States Ambassador in Moscow.....	318
Resignation.....	368
Statement on Russians and lend-lease.....	357
Starhemberg, Prince, vice chancellor of Austria.....	43, 95
Statute of Westminster on position of Dominions.....	9
Straits Convention and Turkey (1923).....	92
Steinhardt, Laurence A., United States Ambassador in Ankara.....	318
Stresa Conference.....	59
And Eden.....	143
And German rearmament.....	66
Stettinius, Edward R., United States Lend-Lease Administrator.....	337
Under Secretary of State.....	368
Stilwell, General, United States commander in China.....	322, 323
Stimson, Henry, Secretary of State, and Secretary of War.....	5
Advocated convoys to Britain.....	280
Advocated lend-lease.....	268
On compulsory military service.....	252
Südeten:	
Demand for autonomy.....	151
Occupied by Germany.....	167
Refusal to negotiate.....	154
Südeten problem, Anglo-French help for settlement.....	153
Sugiyama, General, Japanese Minister of War.....	126
Sumatra invaded by Japanese.....	319
Supreme Allied Command of Expeditionary Forces.....	372
Suvich, Fulvio de, Italian Ambassador in Washington.....	123
Sweden:	
Finnish-German demands.....	287
Her neutrality.....	346
Switzerland:	
Adhered to currency agreement.....	107
Arms embargo.....	101
Assured inviolability by Britain.....	148
Declared its neutrality.....	152, 212
Devaluation of currency.....	105
National defense.....	37
Nazi party dissolved.....	83, 262
Neutrality guaranteed by Germany.....	118
Syria.....	298
General strikes.....	81
Treaty with France.....	104
Truce.....	248
Turkish protest on French propaganda.....	154
Syria and Lebanon.....	283
General strikes.....	81
Syro-Palestine frontier agreement.....	40
Syrový, Gen. Jan, Premier of Czechoslovakia.....	163
T	
Tangku, Sino-Japanese truce.....	30
Taylor, Myron C., President's personal envoy to the Vatican.....	342
Tedder, Air Marshal, Deputy Supreme Commander of the invasion forces.....	355
Teheran Conference.....	371
Terboven, Joseph, German Commissar in Norway.....	318
Teschen negotiations.....	164
Thailand:	
Declared war on United States and Britain.....	316
Invaded by Japan.....	309
Nonaggression treaty with Britain.....	243
Thailand-Indochina Peace Treaty.....	273
Thomas, J. H., British representative on the League Council.....	13
Times, on partition of Czechoslovakia.....	160
Timor occupied by Japan.....	320

	Page
Tobruk:	
Battle of.....	331
Captured by British.....	348
Captured by Rommel.....	334
Togo, Shigenori, Japanese foreign minister.....	303
Tojo, Gen. Hideki, Japanese Premier.....	301, 340
On American exploitation of Asiatics.....	306
Trade unions in Germany.....	28
Transylvania, partly lost to Hungary.....	255
Troyanovsky, A. N., Russian Ambassador in Washington.....	154
Treaty on submarine warfare.....	108
Tripartite conference (Hull-Eden-Molotov).....	369
Tripoli, captured by Montgomery.....	354
Tsahai, Princess of Ethiopia, appeal for aid.....	93
Tunisia:	
Allied attack.....	360
Battle of.....	348
Turkey:	
Fortification of the Straits.....	92
Kellogg-Briand Pact signed.....	33
Mutual aid pact with Britain and France.....	221
Nonaggression pact with Rumania.....	36
Nonbelligerency.....	261
Permitted to fortify the Straits.....	99
Protest to France on Sanjak elections.....	140
And voting in the Sanjak.....	154
Tydings-McDuffie Philippine Independence Act.....	58
Tyrrhenian Sea, patrolling.....	132

U

Uchida, Count Yasuya, Japanese Foreign Minister.....	18
Ukrainians in Poland.....	356
Union of German Officers in Moscow.....	367
Union of Polish Patriots in Moscow.....	359
Union of South Africa.....	120
Declared war on Germany.....	215
Declared war on Japan.....	309
Diplomatic rupture with France.....	327
Mandate of Southwest Africa.....	133
United Nations, formation of.....	1
United Nations, conference on food and agriculture.....	360
United Nations Declarations.....	313
United Nations Relief and Rehabilitation Administration.....	361, 369
United States:	
The abandonment of gold standard.....	28
Affirmed her neutrality in China.....	43
Aim to avoid being drawn into war.....	76
Alien registration.....	265
Approval of League's new Chaco Commission.....	62
American Expeditionary Forces in Northern Ireland.....	316
Arms embargo.....	81
Arms embargo against Bolivia and Paraguay.....	76
Arms embargo against Italy and Ethiopia.....	97
Arms embargo against Spain.....	116
Arms embargo repealed.....	223
Army of occupation.....	42
Army reorganization.....	321
Axis funds frozen.....	284
Bank holiday.....	25
Bill on arms embargo.....	45
Blacklist of European firms.....	314
Blocked nationals list.....	290
British flyers trained.....	283
Citizens leave Far East.....	258
Congress to regulate value of money.....	31
Consul-General in Barcelona.....	116
Consuls in Axis-occupied territories.....	285

United States—Continued.	Page
To cooperate with ABC Powers on Chaco dispute.....	58, 61
To cooperate with Advisory Committee on Leticia.....	26
Credit to Russia.....	302
Currency stabilization agreements.....	296
Declared war on Bulgaria, Hungary and Rumania.....	332
Declared war on Germany and Italy.....	311
Declared war on Japan.....	308
Defensive measure in the Pacific.....	307
Devaluation of dollar.....	89
Disarmament conference.....	30
Embargo on arms to Chaco disputants.....	46
Embargo on arms to Italy and Ethiopia.....	73
Embargo on aviation oil.....	291
Embargo on octane gasoline.....	228, 252
Entry to World Court barred by Senate.....	56
Extension of neutrality resolution.....	84
First neutrality act.....	69
Foreign merchant ships.....	283
Foundation of international relations.....	278
Freezing of Danish and Norwegian funds.....	234
German and Italian consuls.....	284
German credit balances frozen.....	47
Gold clause repealed.....	31
Good neighbor policy.....	25
Good offices offer to China and Japan.....	126
Haiti agreement.....	33
Intention to stay out of war.....	78
Italian consulates.....	272
Italian naval attachés.....	275
Invited to join the Axis.....	258
Japanese assets.....	290
On League's condemnation of Japan.....	132
On League and Sino-Japanese dispute.....	26
Loan to China.....	30, 256, 264
Mediation in Haiti-Dominican Republic.....	136
Mediation in Nicaraguan-Honduran dispute.....	134
Membership in International Labor Organization.....	47
Moral embargo abandoned.....	269
Need of naval program.....	142
Neutrality Act repealed.....	303
New neutrality law.....	121
North African landings.....	346
Not involved in Italo-Ethiopian dispute.....	75
Notes to China and Japan on Manchuria.....	5
Opposed to sale of planes.....	156
Pacific settlement of international disputes.....	165
Pledged aid to devastated world.....	302
Policy of nonintervention in Spain.....	100
Proclaimed its neutrality.....	215
Proposal to arbitrate with Mexico.....	157, 158
Protest to Britain on Orders in Council.....	226, 230
Protest to Russia on Communist activities.....	68
Protest on German use of French Fleet.....	260
Protest to Italy.....	77
Protest to Japan on Nanking bombing.....	131, 170
Protest to Japan on North China autonomy move.....	73
Recognized Russia.....	37
Refused to recognize Spanish war zone.....	103
Refused to join in mediation of Spanish conflict.....	102
Rejected new order in China.....	173
Renounced extraterritorial rights in China.....	344
Restricted shipments to Cuba.....	47
Right to intervene in Latin America renounced.....	37
Requisitioned planes ordered by Sweden.....	258

	Page
United States—Continued.	
Sale of planes to France.....	176
Selective Training and Service Act.....	256
On shipment of aircraft.....	228
Signed nonaggression pact at Buenos Aires.....	43
Submarine donated to Norway.....	342
Temporary monetary stabilization rejected.....	32
On transfer of regions in Western Hemisphere.....	245
Two-ocean navy.....	256
Unlimited national emergency.....	282
War debts payment.....	65
Warned Britain of Japanese attack.....	306
Warned Germany.....	365
Warships attacked by Japanese on Yangtze.....	139
Warships ordered to Cuban ports.....	34
World policy.....	175
United States-Brazilian trade agreements.....	337
United States-Canadian Joint Economic Committees.....	285
United States-Chinese financial agreements.....	323
United States-Cuban agreement on training facilities.....	334
United States-Cuban military and naval agreement.....	341
United States-Finnish consular representatives recalled.....	337
United States-Japanese Commercial Treaty.....	199, 230
United States-Mexican convention.....	339
United States-Mexican Rubber Agreement.....	342
United States-Panamanian agreement.....	331
United States-Peruvian Economic Agreement.....	327
United States-Russian diplomatic relations established.....	35
United States-Russian Mutual Aid Agreement.....	333
United States-Uruguayan Commercial Agreement.....	337
United States of Europe.....	117
Uruguay:	
And American republics.....	285
Diplomatic rupture with Spain.....	105
Nazi leaders arrested.....	256
Severed diplomatic relations with France.....	360
V	
Vansittart, Lord, Britain's Under Secretary of Foreign Affairs and chief diplomatic advisor at the Foreign Office.....	141
Vargas, Getulio, President of Brazil.....	322
Vatican:	
Diplomatic relations with Japan.....	324
Relations with Catholic Center Party in Danzig.....	134
Vayo, Alvarez del, Spain's Foreign Minister and Spanish representative on League Council.....	99
Veliki Luke, retaken by Russians.....	350
Versailles Treaty.....	219, 220
Examination.....	210
Germany's intentions.....	94
Hitler's demand for its revision.....	29
Provisions denounced by Germany.....	108
Repudiated by Germany.....	86
Vichy statement on French Fleet.....	350
Vienna Nazis and Heimwehr.....	29
Villaruel, Colonel Gudalberto, head of Government in Bolivia.....	372
Vilna to be kept by Lithuania.....	233
W	
Wafdist party in Egypt.....	94
Wallace, Vice President Henry A.....	277
Walwal incident (Ethiopia).....	52, 53
Arbitration.....	63
Ethiopian note to the League.....	58
Reported to the League.....	53

	Page
War criminals trial.....	343
War debts payment to United States.....	37, 47
Washington Naval Treaty.....	54, 89
Wavell, General Sir Archibald, Supreme Commander in Southwest Pacific and Viceroy to India.....	313, 321, 363
Weimar Constitution and the bill of rights.....	25
Weizsacker, German foreign office official.....	190
And Coulondre.....	193
And Henderson.....	190, 201
Welles, Sumner, Under Secretary of State.....	192
Advocated lend-lease.....	194
On German attack of Russia.....	273
Resignation.....	368
Tour to Europe.....	231
On United States in the Far East.....	256
Westerplatte police.....	24
Wiedemann, Capt. Fritz, Hitler's aide.....	157
Wilhelmina, Queen of the Netherlands.....	338
Wilson, Sir Horace.....	165
Wilson, Woodrow, on conquest.....	38
World Economic Conference of London (1933).....	28, 31, 33

Y

Yemen:	
Armistice with Saudi-Arabia.....	44
Treaty of friendship with Saudi-Arabia.....	44
Yovanovitch, Premier of Yugoslavia.....	353
Yugoslavia:	
Adhered to the Axis.....	274
Anti-Nazi coup.....	274
Army surrendered.....	278
Attacked by Hungary.....	277
Demands by Germany.....	273
Frontiers assured by Germany.....	152
Mobilization ordered.....	275
Promised aid by Churchill.....	275

Z

Zamora, President Niceto Alcalá, President of Spain.....	94
Zanzibar abolished capitulations.....	126
Zionist organization in Austria.....	148

ADDENDA

This is a brief chronological list of events from January through September 1944. The events have been noted without comment. The Department of State Bulletin, the chronologies of Current History and of the Bulletin of International News, the New York Times and the London Times proved most useful in the preparation of this list. It was prepared after the completion of the index to the main chronology, and is not itself indexed.

The first part of the Addenda (through May) is the work of Evelyn Wiley; the period from June through September was covered by A. O. Sarkissian (both of the Inquiry Section).

1944

January 3. Russian armies drove across the border into pre-war Poland. (This report was not confirmed by the Russian Government.)

January 5. Announcement was made of the establishment under the Anglo-American Caribbean Commission of a system of West Indian conferences.

The Polish Government in London issued a statement on the entry of the Soviet forces into pre-war Poland. The Polish Nation was entitled to expect "full justice and redress" as soon as it was freed from enemy occupation. The first condition of such justice was "The earliest reestablishment of Polish sovereign administration in the liberated territories of the Republic of Poland and the protection of life and property of Polish citizens."

January 9. Prime Minister Churchill and General de Gaulle met at Marrakesh, Morocco, for discussions on the cooperation of a French expeditionary force in the invasion of Europe, and the degree of authority of the French committee in the control of civil affairs inside France after the invasion.

January 10. Prime Minister Churchill and President Roosevelt, in a joint announcement, reported that merchant shipping losses due to U-boats were 60 percent less than losses for the preceding year.

The report of the Anglo-American Caribbean Commission was issued: A Caribbean Research Council had been set up (representing Britain, United States, and the Netherlands); steps had been taken to establish an organization for coordinating and expanding the purchase of imported food; an interisland distribution system was developed.

Announcement was made of a Swedish-German trade agreement for 1944, providing for reduction of Swedish exports to Germany.

The Moscow radio broadcast a statement by the Soviet Government replying to the Polish statement of January 5. The Soviet statement declared that the Polish assertions about the Soviet-Polish frontier were incorrect, and defended the incorporation of the territories of western Ukraine in Soviet Ukraine, and those

of western White Russia in Soviet White Russia. The Soviet Government did not regard the 1939 frontiers as inmutable. The Soviet-Polish frontier could pass approximately along the so-called Curzon line, but Poland's western borders must be extended to incorporate Polish land previously stolen by Germany. The Soviet Government repeated its desire for the reestablishment of a strong, independent Poland, and for friendship between Poland and the Soviet Union.

January 12. Leighton McCarthy presented his letters of credentials to President Roosevelt as the first Canadian Ambassador to the United States.

January 15. The Polish Government replied to the Russian statement of January 10: The Polish Government was "approaching the British and United States Governments with a view to securing through their intermediary the discussion by the Polish and Soviet Governments . . . of all outstanding questions, the settlement of which should lead to friendly and permanent cooperation between Poland and the Soviet Union . . ."

Secretary of State Hull announced the reorganization of the State Department. A policy committee and a post-war program committee were established. An advisory council on foreign policy and a new division for labor relations were created.

January 16. It was announced that General Eisenhower had arrived in Great Britain and assumed his duties as Supreme Commander of the Allied Expeditionary Forces.

January 17. Colombia signed the United Nations Declaration.

Moscow radio broadcast the Russian reply to the Polish declaration of January 15. The evasion in the Polish declaration of the question of the recognition of the Curzon line as the Soviet Polish frontier could only be interpreted as a rejection of that line. The Soviet Government was of the opinion that it could not enter into official negotiations with the Polish Government, since diplomatic relations were broken off between them, and had been broken off through the fault of the Polish Government. In the opinion of Soviet circles these circumstances demonstrated that the existing Polish Government did not desire to establish good neighborly relations with the Soviet Union.

January 19. In a speech to the House of Commons, Foreign Secretary Eden warned the Spanish Government against continued aid to Germany by maintaining Spanish troops on the Russian front.

January 20. Soviet troops captured Novgorod.

General Isaias Medina, President of Venezuela, addressed the United States Congress.

January 22. Allied troops made a surprise landing a short distance from Rome in the Anzio region.

January 25. Eighty-three Japanese planes and numerous ships were destroyed by an Allied raid on Rabaul.

January 26. President Ramirez, of Argentina, informed President Roosevelt that he had signed a decree of breach of diplomatic relations with Germany and Japan.

January 27. Atrocity stories on the treatment by the Japanese of American and Filipino soldiers after the surrender of Bataan and Corregidor were disclosed in official reports of the United States Army and Navy.

The Government of Liberia declared war on Germany and Japan.

January 29. Russian troops cleared the entire Moscow-Leningrad area of Germans.

January 31. Combined United States forces invaded Kwajalein.

The United States Department of State issued a statement in which it revealed a series of protests and requests concerning the treatment of prisoners made by the United States to Japan from December 7, 1941, to date.

February 2. Russian forces crossed the Esthonian border and captured Vanakula.

February 3. United States warships shelled Paramushiru Island in the first attack on Japanese home territory.

February 4. Argentina severed diplomatic relations with Bulgaria, Vichy France, Hungary, and Rumania.

February 6. In Italy, both on the Cassino front and on the beachhead south of Rome, Allied troops were forced to withdraw under heavy German counterattacks.

February 8. The Chancellor of the Exchequer announced in the House of Commons that a Financial and a Mutual Aid Agreement had been signed with the French Committee of National Liberation.

President Roosevelt signed a proclamation to repeal the Chinese Exclusion Act.

February 12. Pravda published an article accusing the Polish Government of "hostile activities screened by false words of friendship."

February 15. German fortification of the Mount Cassino Abbey bombed by Allies. President Roosevelt declared that such monuments cannot be spared where American lives are at stake.

February 16-17. Strong United States Navy task forces attacked Truk.

February 17. The Red Army completed "liquidation" of 10 trapped Nazi divisions in the Ukraine.

February 25. President Ramirez, of Argentina, resigned and was succeeded by General Edelmiro Farrell.

February 29. The Soviet Government confirmed the Finnish-Soviet peace rumors, and revealed the conditions of peace demanded of Finland.

Americans invaded the Admiralty Islands.

March 3. President Roosevelt declared that the Italian Fleet would be equally divided between the United States, Great Britain, and Russia, the decision having been made when Italy surrendered.

March 6. In a daylight raid, 800 American planes bombed Berlin in what was to be the beginning of round-the-clock bombing.

March 11. Former Vichy Minister of the Interior, Pierre Pucheu, was found guilty of treason and sentenced to death by a special military court in Algiers.

March 15. Allied bombers leveled Cassino with 3,500-ton assault.

March 17. United States planes landed Allied troops behind Japanese lines in northern Burma, following occupation of Hukawng Valley by United States and Chinese infantry.

March 20. The Russians swept into Bessarabia.

It was reported that Turkey had concluded a new commercial treaty with Germany.

March 21. Finland announced its rejection of the Russian armistice terms.

Secretary of State Hull issued a 17-point program of American foreign policy aimed at a post-war world of international co-operation.

March 22. The Japanese invaded India from Burma.

March 29. German troops entered Hungary and took control of airfields and other key points.

March 21-31. The first West Indian Conference, acting under the Anglo-American Caribbean Commission, was held at Bridgetown, Barbados, British West Indies. Its purpose was the discussion of a cooperative program to rebuild economic, social, and health conditions in American and British possessions in the Caribbean area.

March 22. Prime Minister Churchill declared that a clarification of the Atlantic Charter must be the subject for renewed consultation between the principal Allies.

March 25. Secretary of State Hull announced that the United States would send a delegation to collaborate with the Conference of Allied Ministers of Education in London. The delegation would consist of: Hon. J. William Fulbright, chairman, Archibald MacLeish, John W. Studebaker, Grayson N. Kefauver, Ralph E. Turner, Dean C. Mildred Thompson (appointment announced April 1).

March 28. House Joint Resolution 192 approved, providing for the appropriation of a sum not to exceed \$1,350,000,000 to be used for United States participation in the work of United Nations Relief and Rehabilitation Administration.

March 28-April 3. Allied bombers destroyed 288 Japanese planes at Hollandia in largest Southwest Pacific raids.

March 30. United States bombers from the Mediterranean area began a series of heavy raids on the Balkans.

March 31. The House of Commons gave Prime Minister Churchill a 425 to 23 vote of confidence, after a previous Government defeat on the issue of equal pay for women teachers.

April 2. The Red Army swept into Rumania.

April 7. United States Under Secretary of State Edward R. Stettinius, Jr., arrived in London to begin a series of conferences with the British Foreign Office.

April 9. Secretary of State Hull, in a speech to the people of the Nation defined United States foreign policy.

April 10. The Russians captured Odessa.

April 10. Liberia signed the United Nations Declaration.

April 13. Three thousand United States planes from Britain and Italy raided Germany, Hungary, and Yugoslavia.

April 14. Canada signed a treaty with China relinquishing extra-territorial rights in China.

April 22. Allies landed at Hollandia, Dutch New Guinea.

April 28. The Chinese acknowledged the Japanese capture of Chengchow.

May 9. The Soviet Army retook Sevastopol.

May 10. The Chinese began drive toward northern Burma.

May 11. Allies opened big offensive in central Italy.

May 12. The American, British, and Soviet Governments issued a declaration to the Axis satellites, Hungary, Rumania, Bulgaria, and Finland, warning them to withdraw from the war, cease collaboration with Germany, and resist the forces of nazi-ism, or suffer the consequences in rigorous peace terms.

May 18. Cassino captured by the Allied forces.

The Prime Ministers of the British Commonwealth of Nations announced that they had decided at their London conference that after the war there should be a new kind of League of Nations with power and authority to prevent aggression.

May 24. Prime Minister Churchill, speaking to the House of Commons, stated that a post-war world organization would be set up, probably with a "world council, of the greatest states, and a "world assembly" of the lesser.

May 26. President Roosevelt issued a call for the meeting of United Nations Monetary and Financial Conference.

May 27. United States forces landed on Biak Island in the Shoutens group, 900 miles from the Philippines.

May 29. Secretary of State Hull announced that he was ready to proceed through international discussions with principal Allied governments with steps toward formation of a world security program.

Japanese launched an offensive in the Honan-Hupeh areas, hoping to seize the entire Canton-Hankow railroad.

May 30. President Carlos Arroyo del Rio of Ecuador and his cabinet resigned after a revolutionary junta seized power in Guayaquil.

May 31. President Roosevelt announced the first United States draft of a nonpolitical and tentative organization to the major powers.

Ex-President Ibarra returned to power in Ecuador and assumed the Presidency, with General Alba as leader of the "military provisional government."

June 1. Iceland severed ties with Denmark and became an independent republic.

Pope Pius XII broadcast from the Vatican on conditions for an enduring peace.

King Peter of Yugoslavia issued a declaration to Serbs, Croats, and Slovenes, urging unity "till war is won."

Prime Minister de Valera's party retained its majority in the general election.

June 2. Senor Grau San Martin elected President of Cuba.

June 3. General Alexander issued a proclamation to the people of Rome, calling on them to help to save the city.

June 4. Rome was captured by the United States Fifth Army.

June 5. King Victor Emmanuel of Italy transferred royal powers to Prince Umberto and the latter became "Lieutenant of the Realm."

Premier Mikolajczyk of the Polish Government arrived in Washington for conference with President Roosevelt and Secretary Hull on Polish-Russian relations.

June 6. Allied invasion forces under the supreme command of General Eisenhower began landing on the northern coast of France.

The Badoglio government in Italy resigned.

United States recognized the Ibarra government of Ecuador.

Portuguese Government prohibited the export of wolfram, and took steps to bring about the cessation of its production.

June 7. Allied High Command and the French authorities representing General de Gaulle have fully agreed on military matters.

King Leopold of the Belgians was taken to Germany.

King Haakon of Norway delivered a speech on the rights of small nations to share in post-war decisions.

June 8. Crown Prince Umberto of Italy asked Signor Bonomi to form a new government.

June 11. Saipan, Tinian, and Guam Islands in the Marianas were attacked by United States carrier forces.

June 12. Czechoslovak Government in London called on all Czechs and Slovaks in German and Hungarian armies to desert whenever possible.

June 13. The French Committee of National Liberation was recognized as Provisional Government of France by the exiled Governments of Belgium, Czechoslovakia, Luxembourg, and Poland.

June 15. President Roosevelt issued an outline plan calling for post-war international security.

United States amphibious forces stormed Saipan in the Marianas group.

June 16. The Finnish Minister in Washington and his three counselors were given their passports and asked to leave the country.

June 18. Czechoslovak-Soviet agreement was signed providing for printing of Czech currency in Russia for use by Czech and Russian authorities when Red Army reaches Czech territory.

June 19. Allied governments approved the newly formed Bonomi government in Italy.

June 21. British Government promised the Trans-Jordanese that a treaty more favorable than that of 1928 will be negotiated after the war.

June 23. United States and Great Britain resumed diplomatic relations with the new Government of Bolivia.

June 26. United States invasion forces captured Cherbourg.

June 27. United States Ambassador to Argentina was recalled for "consultation."

June 28. The Vatican resumed diplomatic relations with the Netherlands Government in exile.

British Government agreed to establish a war refugee haven in one of the former Italian colonies in Libya.

Governor Dewey of New York was nominated for the Presidency, with Governor Bricker of Ohio as his running mate by the Republican National Convention in Chicago.

June 29. Polish Government signed an agreement with Britain for war supplies on lend-lease terms.

June 30. United States severed diplomatic relations with Finland.

July 1. United Nations Monetary and Financial Conference opened at Bretton Woods, N. H.

President Ubico of Guatemala resigned and the Government fell into the hands of a military junta.

- July 5.* Secretary of War Stimson conferred with Pope Pius XII and talked on peace terms to be dictated to Germany.
- July 6.* General Charles de Gaulle arrived in Washington for conference with the President.
- July 11.* United States recognized the French Committee of National Liberation as the de facto authority in the civil administration of France.
- July 13.* Egyptian Government issued a call for a pan-Arab meeting.
- July 20.* President Roosevelt was nominated for Presidency for a fourth term by the Democratic National Convention in Chicago, with Senator Truman as his running mate.
- July 20.* Attempted plot to assassinate Hitler was reported.
- July 21.* United States forces began landing on Guam island.
- July 23.* Moscow announced the formation of a Polish Committee of National Liberation.
- July 27.* The State Department issued a summary of the position of Government in its relation to the Farrell regime in Argentina, justifying its nonrecognition policy.
- United States signed an agreement with Luxembourg in the civil administration of Luxembourg territory.
- Premier Bonomi of Italy asked the United States for lend-lease aid.
- July 31.* Premier Mikolajczyk of Poland arrived in Moscow to confer with Soviet officials.
- August 2.* Churchill reviewed the course of the war in an address in the House of Commons.
- Turkey severed diplomatic and economic relations with Germany.
- Polish underground army in Warsaw area under General Bor started fighting against the Germans.
- President Ryti of Finland resigned, and the Parliament voted unanimously Field Marshal Mannerheim for the Presidency.
- August 6.* Russia recognized the Lebanese government as an independent, republican government.
- August 7.* Colombia and Venezuela declared that they "are unable to normalize their relations with the Argentine Government of Farrell."
- August 8.* Petroleum agreement was signed between the representatives of the United States and the United Kingdom.
- August 11.* It was reported that United States, Great Britain, and Russia will establish a joint commission for post-war administration of Austria.
- August 12.* Churchill met Tito in Italy for a conference.
- August 14.* Russia proposed to United States and Great Britain the creation of a world security organization backed by an "international military air corps."
- August 15.* Allied forces under Lieutenant General Patch began landings in southern France (Cannes-Toulon sector).
- August 16.* United States Government froze Argentina's gold stocks in this country.
- August 17.* India is cleared of all Japanese forces.
- August 19.* Secretary Hull announced the resignation of Mr. Phillips, political adviser to General Eisenhower.

- August 21.* International Peace and Security Conference opened at Dumbarton Oaks in Washington, D. C.
- August 23.* Churchill conferred with Pope Pius XII in Rome.
- August 25.* Paris is retaken by the Allied forces.
Russians captured Kishinev in Bessarabia and arrived at Galati Gate, pathway to the Balkans and the Danube delta.
Rumania declared war against Germany.
- August 26.* Marseilles is retaken by the Allied forces.
General Mikhailovitch lost his command in Yugoslavia by a royal decree.
- August 29.* United States recognized the Polish Home Army as a combat force.
- August 31.* Bucharest is captured by the Russians.
- September 1.* Mr. Robert Murphy is appointed political adviser to General Eisenhower on Germany.
- September 2.* Finland accepted the Russian armistice terms.
- September 4.* Russo-Finish war came to an end as "cease fire" was ordered by the Finnish Government.
Brussels is retaken by the Allied forces.
- September 5.* Russia declared war on Bulgaria.
Customs agreement is signed among Belgium, Luxemburg, and the Netherlands.
- September 6.* Bulgaria asked Russia for an armistice, and declared war on Germany.
- September 7.* Russian forces in the Balkans reached the eastern borders of Yugoslavia.
United States recognized Czechoslovak fighting forces and those of Slovakia as a combat force.
- September 9.* Provisional Government of France issued a proclamation abolishing all laws promulgated by the Vichy government.
- September 10.* Russian-Iraqi diplomatic relations established.
- September 11.* Churchill-Roosevelt conference started at Quebec.
Luxemburg is liberated.
- September 12.* Le Havre is retaken by the Allied forces.
- September 13.* Russo-Rumanian armistice signed.
- September 14.* Australia and New Zealand joined in Churchill-Roosevelt conference at Quebec.
United States forces began landing on Pelelieu Island of the Palau group.
- September 15.* Landings also began on Halmahera and Morotai Islands in the Mulacca group.
- September 16.* Tito's territorial demands on Italy, including Istria and Trieste, caused dismay among Italians.
- September 17.* Allied air-borne troops successfully landed behind enemy lines in Arnhem, Holland.
- September 19.* Russo-Finnish armistice signed.
United States accorded full recognition to Syria and the Lebanon.
- September 20.* Port of Brest is captured by the Allies.
- September 22.* Russian forces captured Tallinn, capital of Esthonia.
- September 25.* Pan-Arab conference opened in Alexandria, Egypt, with Iraq, Lebanon, Syria, and Trans-Jordan participating.
- September 28.* Allied air-borne troops relinquished their hold in Arnhem after severe losses.

September 29. Russian representative withdrew from the Dumbarton Oaks Conference, and the second part of the Conference began with China participating.

President Roosevelt publicly rebuked the Farrell regime in Argentina.

The Polish Government dropped General Sosnkowski from the post of commander in chief, and appointed General Bor in his place.

